



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

PREFACE.

THE object of this book is, first, to provide a series of Exercises illustrative of Dr. Schmitz's *Latin Grammar*; next, to furnish a vocabulary of common Latin words to be committed to memory; and lastly, as far as possible, to prepare the pupil for more difficult translations from Latin into English and *vice versa*. The earlier sentences in the first part are either original, or are taken from the excellent German Exercise Books of Schultz and Frei. Further on, a large part or all of them are selected from Latin authors. The Exercises on the Syntax are taken entirely from the Latin authors themselves. It would of course have been better if the selection could have been confined to *Cicero* and *Caesar*; but there are some constructions occurring in Latin Syntax which are more readily illustrated from Livy and other writers.

With regard to the Vocabularies, it is hoped that the bulk of them will be found thoroughly useful. Here and there a sentence illustrative of a particular construction has made it necessary to introduce an out-of-the-way word, but in the main they are such as boys may profitably commit to memory. If this practice is insisted on, the pupils will come to the study of the Latin authors themselves furnished with a knowledge of most words of common occurrence.

In using the book, it is not by any means necessary to go straight through it; indeed, an observant teacher will soon discover a more advantageous method. Exercises on the more difficult points in the accidence of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, are reserved till the pupil has mastered the regular verbs, so that up to Exercise 50 the book may be studied continuously. After that each teacher may use his own judgment. Some of the most necessary points in

COLLINS' ELEMENTARY AND ADVANCED SCIENCE SERIES,

Adapted to the requirements of the South Kensington Syllabus, for Students in Science and Art Classes, and Higher and Middle Class Schools.

ELEMENTARY SERIES.

In Fcap. 8vo, fully Illustrated, cloth lettered, price 1s. each volume.

1. PRACTICAL PLANE AND SOLID GEOMETRY. By H. ANGEL, Islington Science School, London.
2. MACHINE CONSTRUCTION AND DRAWING By E. TOMKINS. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3A BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Stone, Brick, and Slate Work. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3B BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Timber and Iron Work. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 4A NAVAL ARCHITECTURE—Laying Off. By S. J. P. THEARLE, F.R.S.N.A., London. Vol. I. Text, 1s. Vol. II. Plates, 2s.
- 4B NAVAL ARCHITECTURE—Wood and Iron Shipbuilding. By S. J. P. THEARLE. Vol. I. Text, 1s. Vol. II. Plates, 2s.
5. PURE MATHEMATICS. By L. SERGEANT, B.A. (Camb.).
6. THEORETICAL MECHANICS. By J. T. BOTTOMLEY, Glasgow Univ.
7. APPLIED MECHANICS. By W. ROSSITER, F.R.A.S.
8. ACOUSTICS, LIGHT, AND HEAT. By WILLIAM LEES, A.M.
9. MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY. By JOHN ANGELL, Manchester.
10. INORGANIC CHEMISTRY. By Dr. W. B. KEMSHEAD, F.R.A.S.
11. ORGANIC CHEMISTRY. By W. MARSHALL WATTS, D.Sc.
12. GEOLOGY. By W. S. DAVIS, LL.D., Derby.
13. MINERALOGY. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S., Falmouth.
14. ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY. By JOHN ANGELL, Manchester.
15. ZOOLOGY. By M. HARRISON, Newtonards.
16. VEGETABLE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY. By Professor BALFOUR.
17. SYSTEMATIC AND ECONOMIC BOTANY. By Professor BALFOUR.
- 18A PRINCIPLES OF MINING—Coal. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S.
- 18B PRINCIPLES OF MINING—Iron. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S.
19. METALLURGY. By JOHN MAYER, F.C.S., Glasgow.
20. NAVIGATION. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D., Plymouth.
21. NAUTICAL ASTRONOMY. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D.
- 22A STEAM AND THE STEAM ENGINE—Land and Marine. By Dr. EVERS.
- 22B STEAM ENGINE—Locomotive. By H. EVERS, LL.D.
23. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. By JOHN MACTURK, F.R.G.S.
24. PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. By JOHN HOWARD, London.
25. ASTRONOMY. By J. J. PLUMMER, Observatory, Durham.
26. MANUAL OF QUALITATIVE CHEMICAL ANALYSIS. By F. BEILSTEIN.

Extra Volumes, Post 8vo, Cloth, 1s. 6d.

- 7B APPLIED MECHANICS. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D.
- 9B MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY. Enlarged Edition. By J. ANGELL, Manchester.
- 14B ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY. Enlarged Edition, 92 Illustrations. By J. ANGELL, Manchester.
- 15B GENERAL BIOLOGY. 124

London, Edinburgh,

LEY.

ROW.

ADVANCED SCIENCE SERIES,

Adapted to the requirements of the South Kensington Syllabus, for Students in Science and Art Classes, and Higher and Middle Class Schools.

In the Press, and in Preparation, Post 8vo, fully Illustrated, cloth lettered, price 2s. 6d. each volume.

1. PRACTICAL PLANE AND SOLID GEOMETRY. By Professor F. A. BRADLEY, London.
2. MACHINE CONSTRUCTION AND DRAWING. By E. TOMKINS, Liverpool. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3A BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Brick and Stone, &c. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3B BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Timber and Iron, &c. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
4. NAVAL ARCHITECTURE—Laying Off and Shipbuilding. By S. J. P. THEARLE, F.R.S.N.A., London. Vol. I. Text, 2s. 6d. Vol. II. Plates, 5s.
5. PURE MATHEMATICS. By E. ATKINS, Leicester. 2 vols.
6. THEORETICAL MECHANICS. By P. GUTHRIE TAIT, Professor of Natural Philosophy, Edinburgh.
7. APPLIED MECHANICS. By Professor O. REYNOLDS.
8. ACOUSTICS, LIGHT, AND HEAT. By WILLIAM LEES, A.M.
9. MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY. By F. GUTHRIE, B.A., Ph.D., Royal School of Mines, London. Extra Vol., 3s.
- 10A INORGANIC CHEMISTRY—Vol. I. Non-Metals. By Professor T. E. THORPE, Ph.D., F.R.S.E., Yorkshire College of Science, Leeds.
- 10B INORGANIC CHEMISTRY—Vol. II. Metals. By Prof. T. E. THORPE, Ph.D., F.R.S.E., Yorkshire College of Science, Leeds.
11. ORGANIC CHEMISTRY. By JAMES DEWAR, F.R.S.E., F.C.S., Lecturer on Chemistry, Edinburgh.
12. GEOLOGY. By JOHN YOUNG, M.D., Professor of Natural History, Glasgow University.
13. MINERALOGY. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S., Falmouth.
14. ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY. By J. CLELAND, M.D., F.R.S., Professor of Anatomy and Physiology, Galway.
15. ZOOLOGY. By E. RAY LANKESTER, M.A. (Oxon.), London.
16. VEGETABLE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY. By J. H. BALFOUR, M.D., Edinburgh University.
17. SYSTEMATIC AND ECONOMIC BOTANY. By J. H. BALFOUR, M.D., Edinburgh University.
- 19A METALLURGY—Vol. I., Fuel, Iron, Steel, Tin, Antimony, Arsenic, Bismuth, and Platinum. By W. H. GREENWOOD, A.R.S.M.
- 19B METALLURGY—Vol. II., Copper, Lead, Zinc, Mercury, Silver, Gold, Nickel, Cobalt, and Aluminium. By W. H. GREENWOOD, A.R.S.M.
20. NAVIGATION. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D., Plymouth.
21. NAUTICAL ASTRONOMY. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D.
22. STEAM AND THE STEAM ENGINE—Land, Marine, and Locomotive. By H. EVERS, LL.D., Plymouth.
23. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. By JOHN YOUNG, M.D., Professor of Natural History, Glasgow University.

London, Edinburgh, and Herriot Hill Works, Glasgow.



600096218W

GRAMMATICAL EXERCISES
IN
LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION:

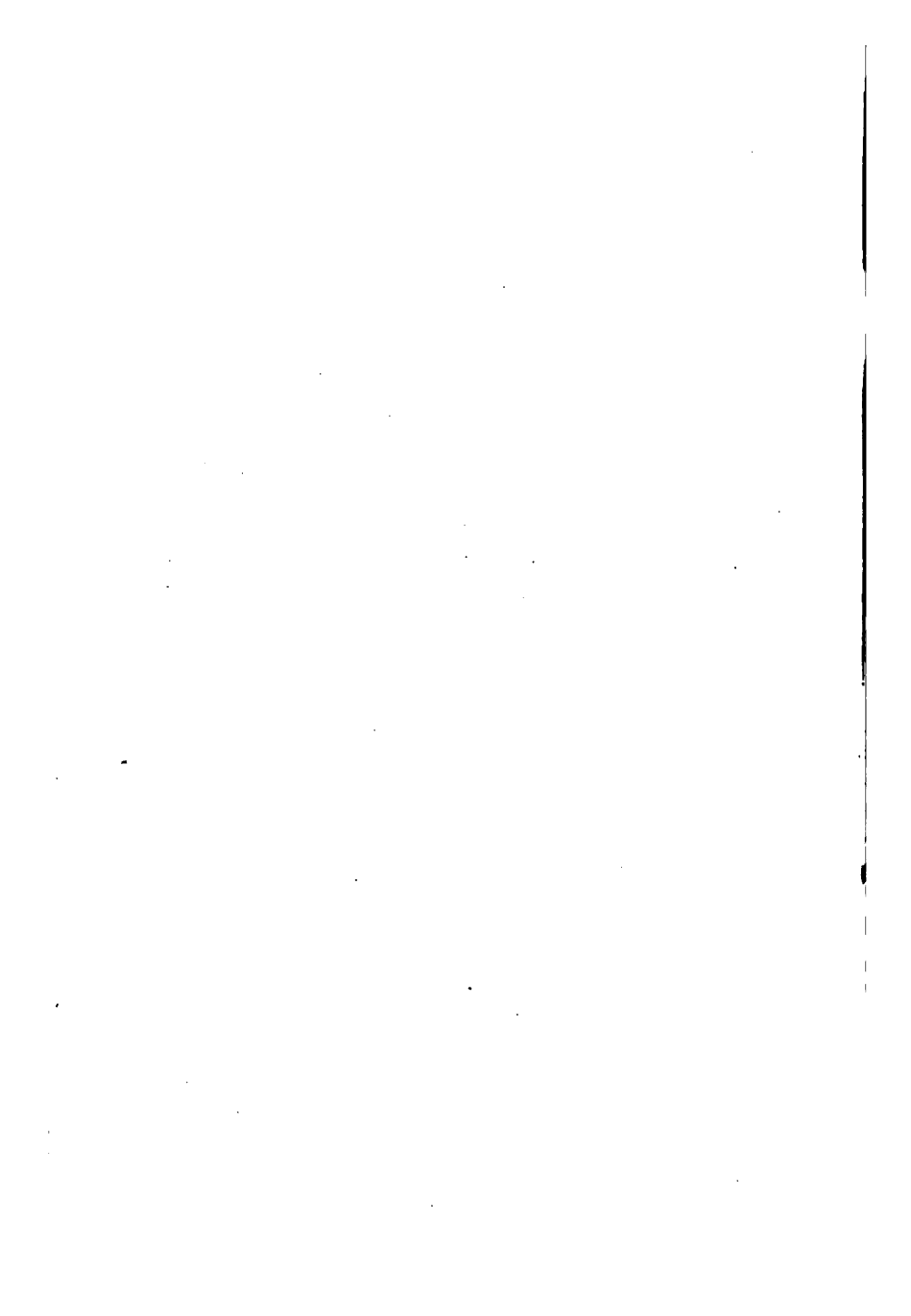
A COMPANION TO THE LATIN GRAMMAR OF
DR. LEONHARD SCHMITZ.

PREPARED BY
G. F. H. SYKES, B.A.,
PRINCIPAL OF FOREST HOUSE SCHOOL, WOODFORD.



LONDON AND GLASGOW:
WILLIAM COLLINS, SONS & COMPANY.
1877.

305. g. 86.



PREFACE.

THE object of this book is, first, to provide a series of Exercises illustrative of Dr. Schmitz's *Latin Grammar*; next, to furnish a vocabulary of common Latin words to be committed to memory; and lastly, as far as possible, to prepare the pupil for more difficult translations from Latin into English and *vice versa*. The earlier sentences in the first part are either original, or are taken from the excellent German Exercise Books of Schultz and Frei. Further on, a large part or all of them are selected from Latin authors. The Exercises on the Syntax are taken entirely from the Latin authors themselves. It would of course have been better if the selection could have been confined to *Cicero* and *Caesar*; but there are some constructions occurring in Latin Syntax which are more readily illustrated from Livy and other writers.

With regard to the Vocabularies, it is hoped that the bulk of them will be found thoroughly useful. Here and there a sentence illustrative of a particular construction has made it necessary to introduce an out-of-the-way word, but in the main they are such as boys may profitably commit to memory. If this practice is insisted on, the pupils will come to the study of the Latin authors themselves furnished with a knowledge of most words of common occurrence.

In using the book, it is not by any means necessary to go straight through it; indeed, an observant teacher will soon discover a more advantageous method. Exercises on the more difficult points in the accidence of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, are reserved till the pupil has mastered the regular verbs, so that up to Exercise 50 the book may be studied continuously. After that each teacher may use his own judgment. Some of the most necessary points in

elementary Syntax are introduced into the first part, with a statement of the rules, and references to the Grammar; but as each Exercise is independent of the others, and the Index will supply all the words that are wanted, it is quite possible, and perhaps desirable, for a class to study these points in a more extended way before completing the Accidence. In any case, it would be unwise to go through the Syntax in the order of the book, which is of course the order of the Grammar. It would be much better to take the first half of the Exercises on the commoner idioms before reading the whole systematically. In the Syntax, particularly in the commoner constructions, the compiler has endeavoured to make the earlier sentences easier than the others.

Teachers may also use the English-Latin Exercises according to their discretion. If the pupils have sufficient ability, they may be called upon to write them out without assistance; or they may have the help of reading them together in class before writing them; or the teacher may dictate easier sentences to be written without previous reading in class. Except with a class of marked ability, this last process is strongly to be recommended. If boys cannot do this, they have not mastered the subject. The Printed Exercises may thus become the training ground, while the Dictated Exercises are a test of progress.

It will be observed that the English Exercises are all translations from Latin. Perhaps the English of some may appear rather bald. In that case the compiler asks readers to remember that his object has been not to produce elegant English, but plain English that boys could render into Latin. He is aware of various defects in the work, especially in regard to the Vocabularies, where the same words occur several times in the course of the work, with different English or Latin equivalents, as the need arises. But if the work, as a whole, meets with the approval of teachers, such defects will not be of much importance, and it is hoped that the book will be found a worthy and useful companion to the *Latin Grammar*.

CONTENTS.

Part I—The Accidence.

	PAGE
Ex. I-VIII.—Substantives and Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions,	9
Ex. IX-XII.—Substantives of the Third Declension, . . .	16
Ex. XIII, XIV.—Adjectives of the Third Declension, . . .	19
Ex. XV, XVI.—Substantives of the Fourth and Fifth De- clensions,	21
Ex. XVII-XX.—Comparison of Adjectives,	23
Ex. XXI-XXV.—The Numerals,	27
Ex. XXIV-XXVI.—The Verb <i>Esse</i> ,	30
Ex. XXVII-XXIX.—First or <i>A</i> Conjugation, Indicative Mood, 1st and 2nd Personal Pronouns, . . .	34
Ex. XXX.—The Pronouns <i>Se</i> and <i>Ipse</i> ,	37
Ex. XXXI-XXXIII.—Second or <i>E</i> Conjugation, Indicative Mood—The Pronouns, <i>Hic</i> , <i>Iste</i> , <i>Ille</i> , <i>Is</i> , <i>Idem</i> , <i>Qui</i> ,	38
Ex. XXXIV.—Third or Consonant Conjugation, Indicative Mood—The Interrogative <i>Quis</i> ,	41
Ex. XXXV.—Fourth or <i>I</i> Conjugation—The Pronouns, <i>Aliquis</i> , <i>Quidam</i> , <i>Quisquam</i> ,	43
Ex. XXXVI-XLI.—Passive Voice of Four Conjugations, Indicative Mood,	44
Ex. XLII, XLIII.—Deponent Verbs, Indicative Mood, . . .	50
Ex. XLIV-XLVIII.—Indicative of <i>Possum</i> , <i>Edo</i> , <i>Fero</i> , <i>Volo</i> , <i>Nolo</i> , <i>Malo</i> , <i>Eo</i> , <i>Nequeo</i> , <i>Fio</i> ,	52

	PAGE
Ex. XLVIII-LV.—Subjunctive, Imperative, Infinitive, and Participles of the Active Voice, in all Conjugations,	57
Ex. LIII-LVIII.—Peculiarities of First and Second Declensions,	62
Ex. LVI-LIX.—Other Moods of Passive Voice,	66
Ex. LX, LXI.—Irregularities in Third Declension, . .	71
Ex. LXI, LXII.—Deponent Verbs, Subjunctive, Imperative, Infinitive, &c., Irregularities of Fourth Declension,	72
Ex. LXIII-LXVII.—Subjunctive, &c., of Irregular Verbs—Irregularities in the Declension of Substantives	74
Ex. LXIV.— <i>Fero</i> and its Compounds,	76
Ex. LXVIII.—Compounds of <i>Sum</i> ,	80
Ex. LXIX, LXX.—Irregular Verbs of First Conjugation, Irregular Comparatives,	81
Ex. LXXI-LXXV.—Irregular Verbs of Second Conjugation, Relative Pronouns, <i>Quisquis</i> and <i>Quicunque</i> , .	84
Ex. LXXVI-XC.—Irregular Verbs of Third Conjugation—Indefinite Pronouns,	89
Ex. XCI, XCII.—Irregular Verbs of Fourth Conjugation, .	103
Ex. XCIII-XCV.—Deponent Verbs,	109
Ex. XCVI.—Defective Verbs,	112
Ex. XCVII, XCVIII.—Impersonal Verbs,	113
Ex. XCIX, C.—Prepositions,	115

Part II—Syntax.

Ex. CI.—Copulative Verbs,	117
Ex. CII, CIII.—The Predicate,	118
Ex. CIV.—The Relative Pronoun,	121
Ex. CV-CVII.—The Accusative as Object,	122
Ex. CVIII-CX.—Other Uses of the Accusative,	126

	PAGE
Ex. CXI-CXIV.—Dative of the Remoter Object, . . .	130
Ex. CXV-CXVII.—Other Uses of the Dative with Verbs, .	135
Ex. CXVIII.—Dative of Place <i>Where</i> , and Ablative of Place <i>Whence</i> ,	139
Ex. CXIX, CXX.—Attributive and Partitive Genitive, .	141
Ex. CXXI.—Genitive and Ablative of Quality, . . .	143
Ex. CXXII.—Genitive with <i>Esse</i> , with <i>Causa</i> , and <i>Gratia</i> , .	145
Ex. CXXIII, CXXIV.—Genitive with Adjectives, . . .	146
Ex. CXXV-CXXIX.—Genitive with Verbs,	149
Ex. CXXX-CXXXII.—Ablative of Separation, with Verbs of Depriving and Filling, and with <i>Opus est</i> , .	155
Ex. CXXXIII-CXXXVI.—Ablative of Origin, Cause, &c., Time, Place,	158
Ex. CXXXVII, CXXXVIII.—Ablative with Comparatives, .	164
Ex. CXXXIX, CXL.—Ablative governed by Verbs and Adjectives,	166
Ex. CXLI.—The Vocative,	168
Ex. CXLII-CXLIV.—Syntax of Adjectives, . . .	169
Ex. CXLV.—Use of Comparatives and Superlatives, . .	173
Ex. CXLVI-CXLVIII.—Syntax of Pronouns, . . .	174
Ex. CXLIX-CLIII.—Uses of the Indicative Mood, and its several Tenses,	179
Ex. CLIV.—The Indicative in Direct Questions, . . .	185
Ex. CLV, CLVI.—The Subjunctive in Hypothetical Sentences,	186
Ex. CLVII-CLIX.—The Subjunctive as a Potential, Opta- tive, and Concessive Mood,	188
Ex. CLX, CLXI.—The Subjunctive in Direct Doubtful, and in Indirect Questions,	190
Ex. CLXII-CLXIV.—The Subjunctive expressing an Inten- tion or Result,	193

COLLINS' ELEMENTARY AND ADVANCED SCIENCE SERIES,

Adapted to the requirements of the South Kensington Syllabus, for Students in Science and Art Classes, and Higher and Middle Class Schools.

ELEMENTARY SERIES.

In Fcap. 8vo, fully Illustrated, cloth lettered, price 1s. each volume.

1. PRACTICAL PLANE AND SOLID GEOMETRY. By H. ANGEL, Islington Science School, London.
2. MACHINE CONSTRUCTION AND DRAWING By E. TOMKINS. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3A BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Stone, Brick, and Slate Work. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3B BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Timber and Iron Work. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 4A NAVAL ARCHITECTURE—Laying Off. By S. J. P. THEARLE, F.R.S.N.A., London. Vol. I. Text, 1s. Vol. II. Plates, 2s.
- 4B NAVAL ARCHITECTURE—Wood and Iron Shipbuilding. By S. J. P. THEARLE. Vol. I. Text, 1s. Vol. II. Plates, 2s.
5. PURE MATHEMATICS. By L. SERGEANT, B.A. (Camb.).
6. THEORETICAL MECHANICS. By J. T. BOTTOMLEY, Glasgow Univ.
7. APPLIED MECHANICS. By W. ROSSITER, F.R.A.S.
8. ACOUSTICS, LIGHT, AND HEAT. By WILLIAM LEES, A.M.
9. MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY. By JOHN ANGELL, Manchester.
10. INORGANIC CHEMISTRY. By Dr. W. B. KEMSHEAD, F.R.A.S.
11. ORGANIC CHEMISTRY. By W. MARSHALL WATTS, D.Sc.
12. GEOLOGY. By W. S. DAVIS, LL.D., Derby.
13. MINERALOGY. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S., Falmouth.
14. ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY. By JOHN ANGELL, Manchester.
15. ZOOLOGY. By M. HARBISON, Newtonards.
16. VEGETABLE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY. By Professor BALFOUR.
17. SYSTEMATIC AND ECONOMIC BOTANY. By Professor BALFOUR.
- 18A PRINCIPLES OF MINING—Coal. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S.
- 18B PRINCIPLES OF MINING—Iron. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S.
19. METALLURGY. By JOHN MAYER, F.C.S., Glasgow.
20. NAVIGATION. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D., Plymouth.
21. NAUTICAL ASTRONOMY. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D.
- 22A STEAM AND THE STEAM ENGINE—Land and Marine. By Dr. EVERS.
- 22B STEAM ENGINE—Locomotive. By H. EVERS, LL.D.
23. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. By JOHN MACTURK, F.R.G.S.
24. PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. By JOHN HOWARD, London.
25. ASTRONOMY. By J. J. PLUMMER, Observatory, Durham.
26. MANUAL OF QUALITATIVE CHEMICAL ANALYSIS. By F. BEILSTEIN.

Extra Volumes, Post 8vo, Cloth, 1s. 6d.

- 7B APPLIED MECHANICS. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D.
- 9B MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY. Enlarged Edition. By J. ANGELL, Manchester.
- 14B ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY. Enlarged Edition, 92 Illustrations. By J. ANGELL, Manchester.
- 15B GENERAL BIOLOGY. 124

London, Edinburgh,

LEY.

ROW.

ADVANCED SCIENCE SERIES,

Adapted to the requirements of the South Kensington Syllabus, for Students in Science and Art Classes, and Higher and Middle Class Schools.

In the Press, and in Preparation, Post 8vo, fully Illustrated, cloth lettered, price 2s. 6d. each volume.

1. PRACTICAL PLANE AND SOLID GEOMETRY. By Professor F. A. BRADLEY, London.
2. MACHINE CONSTRUCTION AND DRAWING. By E. TOMKINS, Liverpool. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3A BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Brick and Stone, &c. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
- 3B BUILDING CONSTRUCTION—Timber and Iron, &c. By R. S. BURN, C.E. Vol. I. Text, Vol. II. Plates.
4. NAVAL ARCHITECTURE—Laying Off and Shipbuilding. By S. J. P. THEARLE, F.R.S.N.A., London. Vol. I. Text, 2s. 6d. Vol. II. Plates, 5s.
5. PURE MATHEMATICS. By E. ATKINS, Leicester. 2 vols.
6. THEORETICAL MECHANICS. By P. GUTHRIE TAIT, Professor of Natural Philosophy, Edinburgh.
7. APPLIED MECHANICS. By Professor O. REYNOLDS.
8. ACOUSTICS, LIGHT, AND HEAT. By WILLIAM LEES, A.M.
9. MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY. By F. GUTHRIE, B.A., Ph.D., Royal School of Mines, London. Extra Vol., 3s.
- 10A INORGANIC CHEMISTRY—Vol. I. Non-Metals. By Professor T. E. THORPE, Ph.D., F.R.S.E., Yorkshire College of Science, Leeds.
- 10B INORGANIC CHEMISTRY—Vol. II. Metals. By Prof. T. E. THORPE, Ph.D., F.R.S.E., Yorkshire College of Science, Leeds.
11. ORGANIC CHEMISTRY. By JAMES DEWAR, F.R.S.E., F.C.S., Lecturer on Chemistry, Edinburgh.
12. GEOLOGY. By JOHN YOUNG, M.D., Professor of Natural History, Glasgow University.
13. MINERALOGY. By J. H. COLLINS, F.G.S., Falmouth.
14. ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY. By J. CLELAND, M.D., F.R.S., Professor of Anatomy and Physiology, Galway.
15. ZOOLOGY. By E. RAY LANKESTER, M.A. (Oxon.), London.
16. VEGETABLE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY. By J. H. BALFOUR, M.D., Edinburgh University.
17. SYSTEMATIC AND ECONOMIC BOTANY. By J. H. BALFOUR, M.D., Edinburgh University.
- 19A METALLURGY—Vol. I., Fuel, Iron, Steel, Tin, Antimony, Arsenic, Bismuth, and Platinum. By W. H. GREENWOOD, A.R.S.M.
- 19B METALLURGY—Vol. II., Copper, Lead, Zinc, Mercury, Silver, Gold, Nickel, Cobalt, and Aluminium. By W. H. GREENWOOD, A.R.S.M.
20. NAVIGATION. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D., Plymouth.
21. NAUTICAL ASTRONOMY. By HENRY EVERS, LL.D.
22. STEAM AND THE STEAM ENGINE—Land, Marine, and Locomotive. By H. EVERS, LL.D., Plymouth.
23. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. By JOHN YOUNG, M.D., Professor of Natural History, Glasgow University.

London, Edinburgh, and Herriot Hill Works, Glasgow.



600096218W

GRAMMATICAL EXERCISES
IN
LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION:

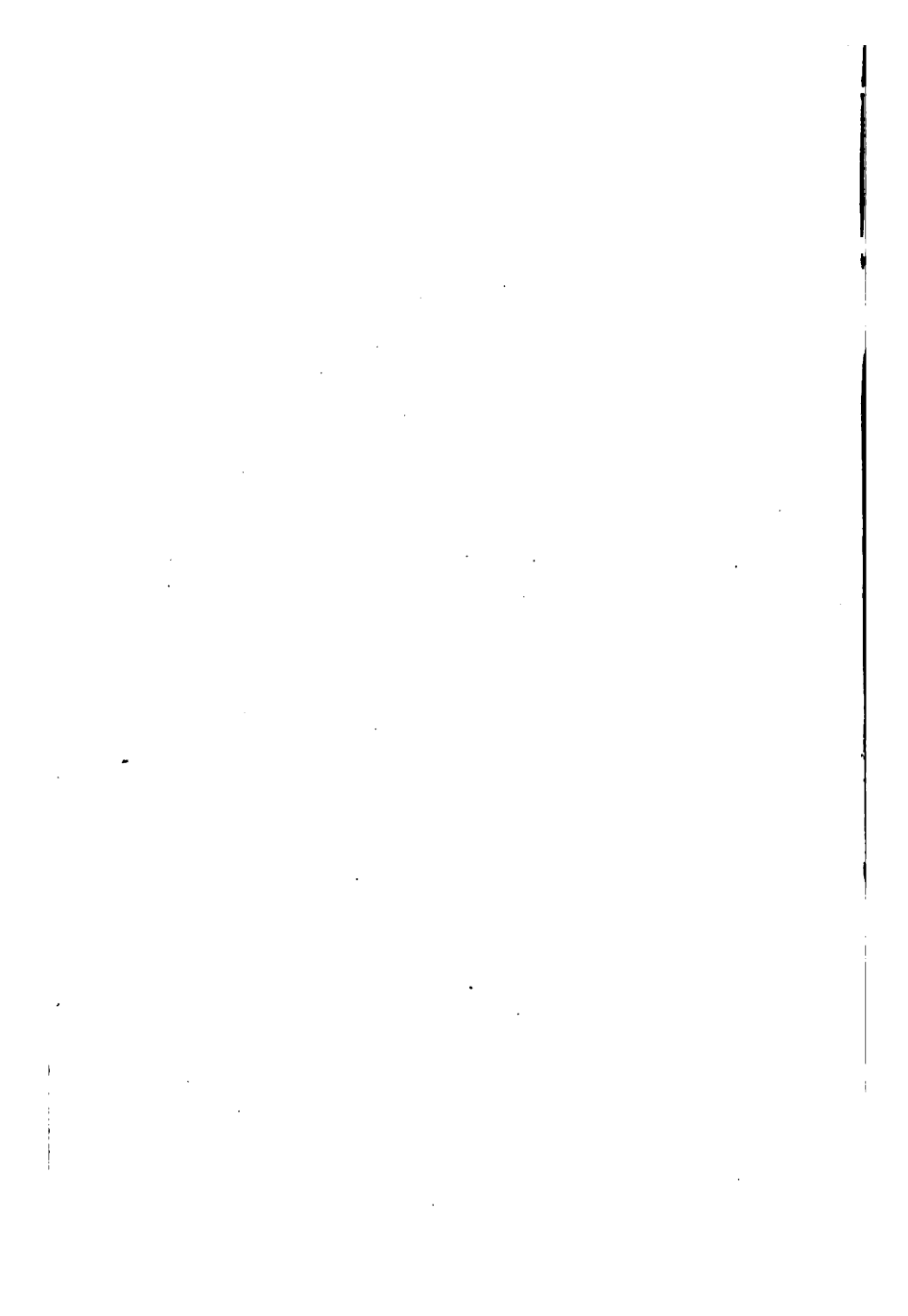
A COMPANION TO THE LATIN GRAMMAR OF
DR. LEONHARD SCHMITZ.

PREPARED BY
G. F. H. SYKES, B.A.,
PRINCIPAL OF FOREST HOUSE SCHOOL, WOODFORD.



LONDON AND GLASGOW:
WILLIAM COLLINS, SONS & COMPANY.
1877.

305. 9. 86.



P R E F A C E.

THE object of this book is, first, to provide a series of Exercises illustrative of Dr. Schmitz's *Latin Grammar*; next, to furnish a vocabulary of common Latin words to be committed to memory; and lastly, as far as possible, to prepare the pupil for more difficult translations from Latin into English and *vice versa*. The earlier sentences in the first part are either original, or are taken from the excellent German Exercise Books of Schultz and Frei. Further on, a large part or all of them are selected from Latin authors. The Exercises on the Syntax are taken entirely from the Latin authors themselves. It would of course have been better if the selection could have been confined to *Cicero* and *Caesar*; but there are some constructions occurring in Latin Syntax which are more readily illustrated from Livy and other writers.

With regard to the Vocabularies, it is hoped that the bulk of them will be found thoroughly useful. Here and there a sentence illustrative of a particular construction has made it necessary to introduce an out-of-the-way word, but in the main they are such as boys may profitably commit to memory. If this practice is insisted on, the pupils will come to the study of the Latin authors themselves furnished with a knowledge of most words of common occurrence.

In using the book, it is not by any means necessary to go straight through it; indeed, an observant teacher will soon discover a more advantageous method. Exercises on the more difficult points in the accidence of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, are reserved till the pupil has mastered the regular verbs, so that up to Exercise 50 the book may be studied continuously. After that each teacher may use his own judgment. Some of the most necessary points in

1. Broad roads are pleasant to children. 2. The life of a sailor will not be agreeable to the farmer. 3. Our temple was not sacred to a god, but to the muses. 4. A gold ring was an agreeable gift to the master. 5. The hard ground will be hurtful to the horses. 6. Long sleep was not disagreeable to little children. 7. Lazy pupils are troublesome to the learned masters. 8. The dark woods are pleasant to my sons. 9. Sleep is pleasant to the sailor. 10. Our fields are sacred to a god. 11. Little children are dear to God. 12. The shield will be ready for my son.

VII.

Vocative and Ablative of the First and Second Declensions.

VOCABULARY.

Brachium, i, n. 2, an arm.

Doctrina, ae, f. 1, learning.

Dominus, i, m. 2, a lord.

Minister, ri, m. 2, a servant.

Saxum, i, n. 2, a stone.

Unda, ae, f. 1, a wave.

Hortus, horti, m. 2, a garden.

Contentus, a, um, contented.

Stultus, a, um, foolish.

In, in, on.

Sub, under.

RULE 1.—The **vocative** is used in addressing a person. See Gram. § 183.

RULE 2.—The **ablative** after *in* and *sub* expresses **rest** in a place. See Gram. § 128.

1. Domine ! servi in templo erunt. 2. Cara filia ! dona tua jucunda sunt. 3. Mi fili ! rana sub aqua erat. 4. Nauta, stulte ! apri in undis non sunt. 5. In agro nostro multa saxa erant. 6. Sub silvarum umbra somnus gratus est. 7. In agris latis equi laeti erunt. 8. In deorum templis multi ministri sunt. 9. Nautae in pelago erant. 10. Sub saxo rana est. 11. In muro multa saxa sunt. 12. In magistri domo pueri erunt.

1. (There) were many slaves in a wretched house. 2. My daughter ! (there) are frogs on land and in water. 3. My sons ! under foolish masters slaves are seldom contented. 4. In the dark woods (there) will not be many roses. 5. Our shields were on our arms. 6. O learned poet ! the sailors' home is on the broad sea. 7. In the shade of the woods

the children will be timid. 8. My boys! to the lazy the way of learning is always troublesome. 9. The roses are in the garden. 10. Dear master! the pupils are not in the wood. 11. My son! thy roses are in the house. 12. Master! the wild boars were in the garden.

VIII.

Accusatives of the First and Second Declensions.

VOCABULARY.

Amat, he loves.

Mittit, he sends.

Monet, he advises.

Sentit, he feels, perceives.

Herba, *ae*, f. 1, grass.

Otium, *i*, n. 2, ease.

Spina, *ae*, f. 1, a thorn, spine.

Periculum, *i*, n. 2, danger.

Amant, they love.

Mittunt, they send.

Monent, they advise.

Sentiunt, they feel, perceive.

Fessus, *a*, *um*, tired.

In, into.

Sub, under.

RULE 1.—The object of a transitive verb is expressed in Latin by the accusative. See Gram. § 142.

RULE 2.—In and sub govern the accusative when they express motion to a place. See Gram. § 128.

1. Equus herbam amat. 2. Servi otium amant. 3. Magister discipulos monet. 4. Nautae puerum stultum monent. 5. Dominus equos in agrum mittit. 6. Nautae filios in aquam mittunt. 7. Puella rosae spinas sentit. 8. Pueri fessi umbram gratam sentiunt. 9. Rosa umbram non amat. 10. Liberos in hortum mittunt. 11. Domini servos monent. 12. Filii mei periculum sentiunt.

1. The lazy boy loves sleep. 2. The sailor perceives the dangers of the sea. 3. The lords send the slaves into the woods. 4. The learned poets advise the foolish girls. 5. Wild boars love the shade of the high woods. 6. The boy sends a stone under the water. 7. The farmer advises his children. 8. The timid children feel the dangers of the rough wood. 9. The boy feels a thorn. 10. The girls love roses. 11. My children love ease. 12. In the garden the lord advises my son.

IX.

THIRD DECLENSION.

Substantives of the Third Declension, Gram. § 23.

VOCABULARY.

Anser, anser-is, m. 3, a goose.
Cālor, calōr-is, m. 3, heat.
Clāmōr, clāmōr-is, m. 3, a shout.
Cōlor, cōlōr-is, m. 3, a colour.
Dōlor, dolōr-is, m. 3, pain.
Flōs, flōr-is, m. 3, a flower.
Caelum, i, n. 2, sky.
Numērus, i, m. 2, number.

Frāter, fratr-is, m. 3, a brother.
Imber, imbr-is, m. 3, rain.
Lāter, lātēr-is, m. 3, a brick.
Māter, matr-is, f. 3, a mother.
Pāter, patr-is, m. 3, a father.
Suus, a, um, his, her, its, or theirs.
Injustus, a, um, unjust.
Signum, i, n. 2, sign.

1. Imber agris noxius erat. 2. Colores multorum
 florum pulchri sunt. 3. Liberi mei patrem amant. 4.
 Mater mea ! anseres in aqua non sunt. 5. Mi fili ! anseri-
 bus terra jucunda est. 6. Ranae in aqua imbrem sentiunt.
 7. Laterum numerus in muro magnus est. 8. Pater meus
 matrem et fratrem amat. 9. Agricola calorem sentit. 10.
 Caloris signa in caelo sunt. 11. Matris dolor magnus est.
 12. Agricolae imbris et caloris signa sentiunt.

1. The shouts of the children are unpleasant to the
 mother. 2. The master does not like the colour of the
 bricks. 3. The farmers perceive the rain in the sky. 4.
 The mothers send their sons into the fields. 5. The colours
 of the flowers are the gift of God. 6. My mother sends her
 geese into the woods. 7. Thorns are not hurtful to the
 flowers. 8. Learning is unpleasant to the lazy boy. 9. My
 brothers are in the garden. 10. Many geese are white. 11.
 In the shade the children do not perceive the flowers. 12.
 The children do not perceive their father's grief.

X.

Gram. §§ 24 and 25.

VOCABULARY.

Aetas, aetāt-is, f. 3, age.
Arbor, arbōr-is, f. 3, a tree.
Ars, art-is, f. 3, art.
Civitas, civitat-is, f. 3, a state.

Cōmes, cōmīt-is, m. & f. 3, a
 companion.
Cōrōna, ae, f. 1, a crown.
Dux, dūc-is, m. 3, a leader.

Frons, front-is, f. 3, the forehead.

Grex, grēg-is, m. 3, a flock.

Lex, lēg-is, f. 3, a law.

Miles, milit-is, m. 3, a soldier.

Mons, mont-is, m. 3, a mountain.

Nox, noct-is, f. 3, night.

Partis, part-is, f. 3, a part.

Pastor, pastūr-is, m. 3, a shepherd.

Pax, pāc-is, f. 3, peace.

Rādix, radic-is, f. 3, a root.

Rex, rēg-is, m. 3, a king.

Sacerdos, sacerdot-is, m. 3, a priest.

Urbs, urb-is, f. 3, a city.

Virtus, virtūt-is, f. 3, virtue.

Vox, vōc-is, f. 3, a voice.

1. In pace vita nostra jucunda est. 2. Reges pacem non amant. 3. Filii sunt patris comites cari. 4. Dux militum virtutem sentit. 5. In urbe nostra multi sunt milites. 6. Agricola montium umbram sentit. 7. Pastor greges in montem mittit. 8. Sub arboris umbra somnus gratus est. 9. Rex milites monet. 10. Patris mei virtus regi ingrata est. 11. Militibus periculum est semper comes. 12. Arbores radices in humum mittunt.

1. The boy perceives the roots of the tree in the ground. 2. The king sends a part of his soldiers into the city. 3. On the forehead of the priest is a golden crown. 4. They perceive in the temple the voices of the priests. 5. Our age is (an age) of arts and laws. 6. The voice of the poet warns the state. 7. The shouts of the soldiers are troublesome to the king. 8. Art and learning are faithful companions. 9. The general is dear to his soldiers. 10. My daughter's forehead is white. 11. In the mountains (there) are many trees. 12. Unjust laws are hurtful to the state.

XI.

Gram. § 26.

VOCABULARY.

Caligo, caligīn-is, f. 3, darkness.

Carmen, carmīn-is, n. 3, a poem.

Caput, capīt-is, n. 3, a head.

Corpus, corpōr-is, n. 3, a body.

Flumen, flumīn-is, n. 3, a river.

Fulmen, fulmīn-is, n. 3, lightning.

Genus, gēnēr-is, n. 3, a kind.

Grāmen, grāmīn-is, n. 3, grass.

Homo, homīn-is, m. 3, a man.

Lac, lact-is, n. 3, milk.

Lātus, lātēr-is, n. 3, a side.

Latro, latrōn-is, m. 3, a robber.

Leo, leōn-is, m. 3, a lion.

Littus, littōr-is, n. 3, a shore.

Nemo, nemīn-is, m. 3, nobody.

Nomen, nomīn-is, n. 3, a name.

Oratio, oratīōn-is, f. 3, a speech.

Ordo, ordin-is, m. 3, a rank.
Papilio, papilion-is, m. 3, a butterfly.
Pectus, pectōr-is, n. 3, the breast.
Pugio, pugion-is, m. 3, a dagger.
Sidus, sider-is, n. 3, a constellation.

Solitudo, solitudin-is, f. 3, a desert.
Tempus, tempor-is, n. 3, time.
Vulnus, vulner-is, n. 3, a wound.
Tantum, only.

RULE.—*Ad* (to, at), governs the **accusative**. See Gram. § 126.

1. Filiae nostrae lac amant. 2. Nomina poetarum clara erunt. 3. In nostra aetate sunt multi hominum ordines. 4. Ducis oratio milites monet. 5. Hominis caput corporis dolorem sentit. 6. Milites latronum pugiones sentiunt. 7. In caelo sunt multa clara sidera. 8. Noctis caligo latronibus grata est. 9. Multa sunt genera florum. 10. Vulnus corpori noxium est. 11. Nemo puerum stultum monet. 12. In leonis latere vulnera sunt.

1. (There) are many fierce lions in the desert. 2. The boy perceives butterflies on the grass, 3. No one likes the name of robber. 4. The pain of the wound sends the wild boar into the river. 5. Poets love many kinds of poems. 6. In the side of his breast he feels great pain. 7. The mother sends her son to the shore in time. 8. Milk is seldom hurtful to children. 9. Our time is a gift of God. 10. Children do not love darkness. 11. The colours of the butterfly are pleasing to my son. 12. Rivers of milk are only in the poems of the poets.

XII.

Gram. § 27.

VOCABULARY.

Altäre, altär-is, n. 3, an altar.
Avis, av-is, f. 3, a bird.
Cānis, cān-is, m. & f. 3, a dog.
Civis, civ-is, m. 3, a citizen.
Clādes, clād-is, f. 3, a defeat.
Classis, class-is, f. 3, a fleet, a class.
Hostis, host-is, m. 3, an enemy.
Māre, mār-is, n. 3, the sea.

Nāvis, nāv-is, f. 3, a ship.
Nōvus, a, um, new.
Nūbes, nūb-is, f. 3, a cloud.
Ovis, ov-is, f. 3, a sheep.
Ovile, ovil-is, n. 3, a sheepfold.
Periculōsus, a, um, dangerous.
Rēte, rēt-is, n. 3, a net.
Sēdes, sēd-is, f. 3, a seat.
Vestis, vest-is, f. 3, a garment.

1. Hostium ordines densi sunt. 2. Mare est latum.
 3. Sedile regis aureum est. 4. Canes sunt hostes cer-

vorum. 5. Pastor oves in ovilia mittit. 6. Classium clades duci molestae sunt. 7. Littora maris navibus periculosa sunt. 8. In silvis aves retia non sentiunt. 9. Sedilia alta sunt. 10. Nauta nubium umbras in mari sentit. 11. Classis clades nautas monet. 12. Canis timidum cervum in retia mittit.

1. The king sends a fleet into the high seas. 2. Your seat on the shore of the sea is dangerous. 3. New garments are pleasing to the girls. 4. The altar of the god is dear to pious men. 5. God sends thick clouds into the sky. 6. The shade of the clouds is agreeable to the farmer and to the shepherd. 7. The generals advise the new citizens. 8. No one of the citizens does not love a seat on the sea shore. 9. The fleet is on a dangerous sea. 10. The sea is pleasant to my mother. 11. My son! the stag does not perceive the net. 12. In the temples of the gods the priests advise the kings.

XIII.

Adjectives of the Third Declension; or Adjectives of the Second and Third Classes. Gram. § 40.

VOCABULARY.

Acer, acris, acre, sharp.
Alacer, alacris, alacre, lively.
Brēvis, brève, short.
Cēlēber, cēlēbris, cēlēbre, celebrated.
Cēler, celēris, celēre, swift.
Commūnis, commūne, common.
Doctilis, doctile, teachable.
Dulcis, dulce, sweet.
Fortis, forte, brave.
Immortālis, immortalē, immortal.
Paluster, palustris, pulustre, marshy.
Pedester, pedestris, pedestre, on foot.

Omnis, omne, all, every.
Sterilis, sterile, barren.
Utilis, utile, useful.

Paucus, a, um, few.
Romānus, a, um, Roman.
Victor, victōris, victorious.

Asinus, i, m. 2, an ass.
Glōria, ae, f. 1, glory.
Patria, ae, f. 1, native country.
Pugna, ae, f. 1, a battle.
Praemium, i, n. 2, a reward.

1. In pedestribus pugnis Romani erant semper victores. 2. Cervi sunt celera animalia. 3. Vita brevis est, ars longa. 4. Dux fortem militem amat. 5. Equi sunt alacres, asini pigri. 6. Fortibus viris gloria praemium dulce est. 7. In

agro sterili bonae arbores raræ sunt. 8. Sermones magistrorum docilibus pueris utiles sunt. 9. Patria est mater communis omnium civium. 10. In humo palustri pauci sunt flores. 11. Pueri acres magistro grati erunt. 12. Viri celebres non sunt immortales.

1. The battles of lions are fierce. 2. Dogs are teachable animals. 3. In every age (there) are celebrated men. 4. O butterflies! your life will be short. 5. Marshy ground is hurtful to all animals. 6. Many names of celebrated men are immortal. 7. Faithful slaves will be useful to the master. 8. In the garden they perceive the sweet flowers. 9. The victorious general warns his lively soldiers. 10. Brave citizens always love their country. 11. Dogs and horses are enemies of the swift stag. 12. Farmers often send sheep into marshy fields.

XIV.

Adjectives of the Fourth Class. Gram. § 40.

VOCABULARY.

Audax, audācis, bold.

Dives, divitis, rich.

Diligens, diligentis, diligent,
careful.

Felix, felix, happy.

Gravis, grave, heavy.

Lævis, læve, light.

Mitis, mite, mild.

Pauper, pauperis, poor.

Rapax, rapācis, rapacious.

Sapiens, sapientis, wise.

Graecus, a, um, Greek.

Onus, onēris, a burden.

Vectigal, vectigālis, a tax.

Voluptas, voluptātis, pleasure.

1. Milites ducem audacem amant. 2. Diligenti discipulo labores dulces sunt. 3. Audacibus militibus bellum non molestum est. 4. In vita pauperum paucae sunt voluptates. 5. Homines divites servos fideles amant. 6. Pauperibus laboris praemium dulce est. 7. Puerorum onera levia erunt. 8. Asini leve onus equo molestum erat. 9. Sermones virorum sapientium civibus jucundi erant. 10. Pauperum clades divites monet. 11. Veteri militi vita grave onus est. 12. In tempore periculoso verba viri audacis civibus utilia sunt.

1. Not every labour is light. 2. The old Greeks were

friends of the bold and brave. 3. The taxes of our state were light to all citizens. 4. An immortal name is often the reward of wise men. 5. Rapacious wolves are the enemies of timid sheep. 6. The happy children love the bold dog. 7. The gentle king perceives the heavy burdens of the poor farmers. 8. Poor men love a gentle master. 9. The pleasures of the rich were often a burden to the poor. 10. The burden of the taxes was not heavy for the Roman citizens. 11. The speech of the old soldiers was unpleasant to the wise king. 12. The battles of the rapacious wolves and bold dogs were fierce.

XV.

FOURTH DECLENSION.

Masculine and Feminine Substantives of the Fourth Declension.
Gram. § 34.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Acus, acūs, f. 4, a needle.</i>	<i>Motus, motus, m. 4, motion, movement.</i>
<i>Acūlus, a, um, sharp.</i>	<i>Ocūlus, ocūli, m. 2, an eye.</i>
<i>Auctoritas, auctoritāt-is, f. 3, authority.</i>	<i>Occāsus, occāsus, m. 4, a setting.</i>
<i>Auditus, auditūs, m. 4, hearing.</i>	<i>Ortus, ortus, m. 4, a rising.</i>
<i>Cursus, cursus, m. 4, running, a course.</i>	<i>Passus, passus, m. 4, a step, a pace.</i>
<i>Exercitus, exercitus, m. 4, an army.</i>	<i>Reditus, reditus, m. 4, a return.</i>
<i>Fluctus, fluctus, m. 4, a wave.</i>	<i>Senātus, senātus, m. 4, the senate.</i>
<i>Fructus, fructus, m. 4, a fruit.</i>	<i>Similis, e, like.</i>
<i>Lacus, lacus, m. 4, a lake.</i>	<i>Sōl, sōlis, m. 3, the sun.</i>
<i>Manus, manus, f. 4, a hand.</i>	<i>Sonus, soni, m. 2, a sound.</i>
<i>Magistratus, magistrātus, m. 4, a magistrate.</i>	<i>Usus, usus, m. 4, use.</i>
<i>Mens, mentis, f. 3, the mind.</i>	<i>Variūs, a, um, various.</i>
	<i>Vehēmens, vehēment-is, vehement.</i>

Ab, from, preposition, governs the ablative case.

1. Magna auctoritas erat senatus Romani. 2. Saepe vehemens sonitus auditui noxius est. 3. Motus siderum vari sunt. 4. Siderum cursus est ab ortu solis ad occasum. 5. In lacu liberi motum aquae sentiunt. 6. Puellae acus acutas amant. 7. Oculus motum manus sentit. 8. Magistratum auctoritas saepe brevis est. 9. In manibus regum sunt varia dona. 10. Pueri et puellae fructus dulces amant.

11. *Passus militum Romanorum longi erant.* 12. *Veementes motus animi fluctibus maris sunt similes.*

1. A heavy weight is often hurtful to the hand. 2. The boys perceive the movement of the girl's hands. 3. The frogs love the water of the lake. 4. The happy return of our army is pleasant to the senate and citizens. 5. The kings send their armies into the enemies' fields. 6. In the movements of the eyes men perceive the movements of the mind. 7. Soldiers love the time of return to their native land. 8. Few fruits of trees are hurtful to the body. 9. The use of gold is hurtful to an army. 10. It is night from the setting to the rising of the sun. 11. The sharp needles are in the girl's hands. 12. The vehement motion of the waves was troublesome to the sailors.

XVI.

Neuter Substantives of the Fourth Declension, and Substantives of the Fifth Declension. Gram. §§ 34, 35.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Acies, aciēi</i> , f. 5, sight, line of battle.	<i>Fides, fidēi</i> , f. 3, faith.
<i>Aestas, aestā-tis</i> , f. 3, summer.	<i>Flexus, flexus</i> , m. 4, a bending.
<i>Animus, animi</i> , m. 2, soul.	<i>Gelu</i> , n. 4, frost.
<i>Auris, auris</i> , f. 3, an ear.	<i>Genu</i> , n. 4, a knee.
<i>Certus, a, um</i> , certain.	<i>Incertus, a, um</i> , uncertain.
<i>Cornu</i> , n. 4, a horn.	<i>Res, rei</i> , f. 5, a thing, an affair.
<i>Dexter, dextra, dextrum</i> , right.	<i>Reverentia, ae</i> , f. 1, reverence.
<i>Dies, diēi</i> , m. & f. 5, a day.	<i>Sinister, sinistra, sinistrum</i> , left.
<i>Effigies, effigiei</i> , f. 5, an image.	<i>Speculum</i> , i, n. 2, a mirror.
<i>Facies, faciei</i> , f. 5, face.	<i>Spes, spei</i> , f. 5, hope.
<i>Festus, a, um</i> (with <i>dies</i>), holiday.	<i>Habet, has</i> , holds.
	<i>Habent, have</i> .

1. *Cornua cervi alta sunt.* 2. *Flexus genuum est signum reverentiae.* 3. *Filia cara est in genibus patris.* 4. *Exercitus dextrum cornu forte erat, sinistrum timidum.* 5. *Gelu acutum pueris et puellis gratum est.* 6. *Spes nostrae incertae sunt et fallaces.* 7. *Pulchra facies non semper est speculum animi boni.* 8. *Animi nostri effigiem certam multarum rerum habent.* 9. *Aestatis dies longi sunt, noctes breves.* 10. *Mens hominis magnam aciem habet.* 11. *In rebus humanis spes incerta est.* 12. *Dies diei similis est.*

1. The ears have many bendings. 2. Your daughters do not like the sharp frost. 3. The tall horns were dangerous to the foolish stag. 4. Human affairs are often uncertain. 5. Boys like holidays. 6. The speech of a wise man meets with (has) belief. 7. The long line of the enemy was dangerous to our army. 8. Few pleasures are like (to) the pleasures of hope. 9. The use of faith is like (to) the sight of a sharp eye. 10. Children are happy at (*ad*) their father's knees. 11. The face of the man was a mirror of hope and fear. 12. Children like the long days of summer.

XVII.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

Gram. §§ 41 and 42.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Accipiter, accipitris</i> , m. 3, a hawk.	<i>Nihil</i> , n. 2, nothing.
<i>Admirabilis, admirabile</i> , wonderful.	<i>Opus, op̄er-is</i> , n. 3, a work.
<i>Aquila, aquilae</i> , f. 1, an eagle.	<i>Pōmum, pōmi</i> , n. 2, an apple.
<i>Argentum, argenti</i> , n. 2, silver.	<i>Pretiosus, a, um</i> , precious.
<i>Corvus, corvi</i> , m. 2, a raven.	<i>Superbus, a, um</i> , proud.
<i>Fallax, fallāc-is</i> , deceitful.	<i>Tenax, tenāc-is</i> , tenacious.
<i>Ferrum, i</i> , n. 2, iron.	<i>Tristis, triste</i> , sad.
<i>Gens, gent-is</i> , f. 3, a nation.	<i>Uva, uvae</i> , f. 1, a grape.
<i>Juventus, juventūt-is</i> , f. 3, youth.	<i>Velox, velōc-is</i> , swift.
<i>Lignum, ligni</i> , n. 2, wood.	<i>Venātor, venātōr-is</i> , m. 3, a hunter.

1. Domus est alta, arbor est altior, mons est altissimus. 2. Milites sunt fortes, duces sunt fortiores, rex est fortissimus. 3. Uva est suavior quam pomum. 4. Cervi velociores sunt quam canes. 5. Corvus est rapax, accipiter est rapacior, aquila est rapacissima. 6. Tempus juventutis pretiosius est quam aurum et argentum. 7. Decora virtutis honestiora sunt quam doctrinae. 8. Nihil est admirabilius quam opera Dei. 9. Romani veteres fortissimi omnium gentium erant. 10. Viri sapientes reges superbissimos saepe monent. 11. Corporis voluptates fallaciores sunt quam animi. 12. Vulpes, animal fallacissimum, periculum raro non sentit.

1. The daughter is proud, the son is prouder, the mother is proudest of all. 2. The boy is sad, the girl is sadder, the father is saddest of all. 3. The shepherd is wise, the farmer

wiser, the hunter wisest of all. 4. Wood is tenacious, stone more tenacious, iron most tenacious of all. 5. Gold is more precious than silver. 6. Rich men are not often the happiest. 7. Nothing is more dangerous than the deep sea. 8. The goose is a very foolish animal ; it seldom perceives dangers. 9. My children perceive a very sweet smell. 10. The frog is very swift in the water. 11. The temples of the gods are higher than our house. 12. The eagles are on the highest tree.

XVIII.

Comparison of Adjectives in *er*, *lis*, *dicus*, *ficus*, and *volus*. Gram. §§ 43, 44, 45.

VOCABULARY.

Amābilis, *e*, lovely.
Beneficus, *a, um*, beneficent.
Benevölus, *a, um*, kind.
Consolatio, *ōn-is*, *f. 3*, consolation.
Cornix, *cornic-is*, *f. 3*, a crow.
Crus, *crūr-is*, *n. 3*, a leg.
Difficilis, *e*, difficult.
Egēnus, *a, um*, needy.
Facilis, *e*, easy.
Fertilis, *e*, fertile.
Gracilis, *e*, slender.
Multo, much, adverb.

Inimicus, *i, m. 2*, an enemy (private).
Humilis, *e*, low.
Liber, *libēra*, *libērū*, free.
Magnificus, *a, um*, magnificent.
Malevölus, *a, um*, spiteful.
Mos, *mōr-is*, *m. 3*, manner.
Mors, *mort-is*, *f. 3*, death.
Sensus, *us*, *m. 4*, sense.
Simia, *ae*, *f. 4*, an ape.
Visus, *us*, *m. 4*, sight.
Longe, by far, adverb.

1. Cornix est nigra, cervus est nigrior, nox nigerrima est.
 2. Equi sunt multo celeriores quam asini. 3. Visus longe acerrimus sensuum est. 4. Virtus est amabilissima omnium rerum. 5. Parentes liberis suis semper benevolentissimi amici sunt. 6. Homines saepe in simillimo genere vitae dissimillimos mores habent. 7. Humillimi agri non sunt fertilissimi. 8. Nullum animal homini similis est quam simia. 9. Opera hominis sunt libera, verba sunt liberiora, animus est liberrimus. 10. Nihil est magnificentius quam caelum. 11. Egenus parvam consolationem habet in egeniore. 12. Pater beneficus est ; sed Deus longe beneficentior est.

1. In the desert (there) are very swift asses. 2. Bad men are much more miserable than poor men. 3. Sleep is very

like to death. 4. The works of pupils are much easier than (those) of masters. 5. The boy has sharp eyes, the dog sharper, the eagle the sharpest. 6. The legs of the stag are very slender. 7. The course of rivers is always on the lowest ground. 8. Love for (of) an enemy is by far the most difficult virtue. 9. The children of kind parents are often very spiteful. 10. The most needy men are not always the most unhappy. 11. The easiest works are not the most useful.

XIX.

Irregular Degrees of Comparison. Gram. § 47, with note 1.

VOCABULARY.

Frūgi, frugal.

Hōnestus, *a*, *um*, honourable.

Hōnor, *hōnōr-is*, *m*. 3, honour.

Intēger, *integra*, *um*, upright, un-

hurt.

Lūna, *ae*, *f*. 1, the moon.

Mālus, *a*, *um*, bad.

Nēquam, worthless.

Octor, swifter.

Rōbūr, *rōbōr-is*, *n*. 3, strength.

Sānus, *a*, *um*, sound.

Senex, *sēn-is*, old.

Terra, *ae*, *f*. 1, the earth.

Turpis, *e*, base.

Uxor, *uxōr-is*, *f*. 3, a wife.

Vitium, *vitii*, *n*. 2, a fault, a vice.

Dives, rich, has the comparative *dīlior*, *dilissimus*, as well as *divtior*, *divtissimus*.

RULE.—The **genitive** is used to express the **whole** of which a part is taken, as: *Multum laboris*, much of labour. See Gram. § 156.

1. Corpus sanum bonum est; mens sana melior; animus integer optimus. 2. Optimi liberi parentes semper in honore habent. 3. Turpis vita pejor est, quam honesta mors. 4. Multo plures homines pauperes sunt, quam divites. 5. Sol multo major est quam terra; luna multo minor est. 6. Filius multo senior erat quam patris uxor. 7. Senes plus honoris habent quam juniores. 8. Plura et pejora sunt vitia mentis quam corporis. 9. Homines pessimi integerrimos in honore habent. 10. In plurimis rebus prudentia melior est quam robur. 11. Crassus erat divitissimus Romanorum. 12. Homo superbissimus saepe nequissimus est.

1. Foolish children are bad, foolish mothers worse, (and) foolish old men worst of all. 2. The former times were better than ours. 3. Care is swifter than stags. 4. Small faults are often the cause of the greatest grief. 5. The

richest men are often more frugal than the poorest. 6. Europe is the smallest part of the earth; but it has the greatest influence (*auctoritas*). 7. The best speeches of a foolish man are often worse than the worst of a wise man. 8. The richest and the poorest, the best and the worst, the least and the greatest, all are in the hand of God. 9. The faults of older men are hurtful to the younger. 10. In our army (there) were more brave (men) than in the enemies' army. 11. He is much younger than his wife. 12. A young man loves more and greater dangers than an old man.

XX.

Adjectives that do not admit of Comparison. Gram. §§ 46 and 47, note 3.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aër, aër-is, m. 3, the air.</i>	<i>Exiguus, a, um, small, scanty.</i>
<i>Aethër, aethër-is, m. 3, the upper air.</i>	<i>Exitus, exitus, m. 4, an issue.</i>
<i>Arduus, a, um, steep, difficult.</i>	<i>Futūrus, a, um, future.</i>
<i>Bellum, i, n. 2, war.</i>	<i>Hōra, ae, f. 1, an hour.</i>
<i>Clementia, ae, f. 1, clemency.</i>	<i>Idōneus, a, um, suitable.</i>
<i>Difficultas, difficultat-is, f. 3, difficulty.</i>	<i>Necessarius, a, um, necessary.</i>
<i>Dubius, a, um, doubtful.</i>	<i>Piscis, pisci-s, m. 3, a fish.</i>
<i>Etiam, adverb, even.</i>	<i>Pius, a, um, pious.</i>
<i>Exemplum, i, n. 2, an example.</i>	<i>Quid? what?</i>
<i>Magis, adverb, more.</i>	<i>Regius, a, um, royal.</i>
	<i>Tēnūis, e, thin.</i>
	<i>Maxime, adverb, most.</i>

1. Nihil est magis dubium, quam hora mortis. 2. Temporis futuri exitus maxime dubius est. 3. Dies magis idonea sunt ad laborem, quam noctes. 4. Nihil est magis regium quam clementia. 5. Amor inimicorum res est omnium maxime ardua. 6. Bella civilia civitati maxime noxia erunt. 7. Quid magis nostrum est quam animi nostri? 8. Aer tenuior est, quam aqua; aether tenuissimus est. 9. Res maxime necessariae non raras sunt. 10. Etiam res maxime exiguae suam difficultatem habent. 11. Virtutis via magis ardua est quam vitii. 12. Virtutis optima exempla in rebus maxime dubiis erunt.

1. What is more doubtful than future time? 2. Even

the smallest birds are most necessary to the farmer. 3. The horse is more suitable for labour than many animals. 4. Nothing is more royal than justice. 5. In former times men were more pious than in ours. 6. What is more necessary than air to the bird, than water to the fish? 7. The most doubtful things often have the best result. 8. In civil wars clemency is a rare, but most necessary virtue. 9. The most scanty rain is often pleasant to the flowers. 10. Iron is more necessary to men than gold. 11. The most difficult things are easy to love. 12. The daughters were not more pious than their mothers.

XXI.

THE NUMERALS.

The Numerals *Unus*, *Duo*, and *Tres*; and words declined like *unus*. Gram. § 49, and § 20, note 6.

VOCABULARY.

Words declined like unus.
Solus, a, um, alone.
Totus, a, um, whole.
Ullus, a, um, any.
Nullus, a, um, none.
Alius, alia, aliud, another.
Alter, altera, alterum, one of two,
 the other of two.
Uter, utra, utrum, which of two?
Neuter, neutra, neutrum, neither.

Albanus, a, um, Alban.
Gallia, ae, f. 1, Gaul.
Helvetii, orum, m. 2, a people of
 Switzerland.
Insignis, e, distinguished.
Iter, itinēr-is, n. 3, a route.
Os, ōr-is, n. 3, a mouth.
Pōpulus, i, m. 2, a people.
Tullus, i, 2, the third king of
 Rome.
Vestigium, i, n. 2, a track, a foot-
 step.

Mōvet, he moves.

Mōvent, they move.

Contra, against, preposition, governs accusative.

RULE.—The **dative** with *esse* denotes **possession**, as : *Mihi est amicus*, I have a friend. See Gram. § 149 (2).

1. Verba unius viri totum populum movent. 2. In duobus fratribus unus animus est. 3. Omnibus animalibus mors communis est; homini soli animus est immortalis. 4. Utrum filium pater magis amat, majorem an minorem? 5. Neutrius filiae facies pulchrior est quam matris. 6. Utri servo canis est? Neutri. 7. Helvetii duo itinera in Galliam habent, alterum longum et facile, alterum breve et arduum. 8. Sub rege Tullo pugna erat trium Romanorum contra tres

Albanos. 9. Pugnae exitus tribus Romanis felix erat. 10. Avibus et hominibus duo crura sunt; nulli animali tria. 11. In tribus diebus pater noster rex erit. 12. Homines hominibus utiles sunt, alius alii.

1. Man has (there are to man) two eyes and two hands, but one mouth. 2. Many works are difficult to one man, but easy to two. 3. Few men are distinguished in two or three kinds of art. 4. Which of his hands does he move, the right or the left? 5. He moves neither. 6. My eyes do not perceive any movement of either (not either = neither); but my brothers (perceive) a movement of both. 7. The words of the general were agreeable to both parts of the army. 8. The boys advise one (advises) another. 9. One boy moves the other's mouth. 10. (There) are not traces of any animal in the wood. 11. He likes the easiest of the three routes. 12. The defeat of the army was hurtful to the whole people.

XXII.

The remaining Cardinal Numerals. Gram. § 49.

VOCABULARY.

Annus, i, m. 2, a year.
Christus, i, m. 2, Christ.
Collis, is, m. 3, a hill.
Dimidius, a, um, half.
Equus, equit-is, m. 3, a horseman.
Februarius, i, m. 2, February.
Hebdomas, hebdomad-is, f. 3, a week.
Incola, ae, m. & f. 1, an inhabitant.
Interlunium, i, n. 2, the time of the new moon.
Latinus, a, um, Latin.
Legatus, i, m. 2, a deputy, an ambassador.
Littera, ae, f. 1, a letter.

Mensis, is, m. 3, a month.
Mus, mur-is, m. 3, a mouse.
Pär, pär-is, equal.
Pëdës, pëdit-is, m. 3, a foot-soldier.
Persa, Persae, m. 1, a Persian.
Pës, pëd-is, m. 3, a foot.
Pröditör, is, m. 3, a traitor.
Quadrätus, a, um, square.
Röma, ae, f. 1, Rome.
Situs, a, um, situated.
Stadium, i, n. 2, a stadium.
Uncia, ae, f. 1, an inch.

Usque, adverb, up to, as far as.

1. Roma in septem collibus sita erat. 2. Annus habet duodecim menses, quinquaginta duas hebdomades, trecentos sexaginta quinque dies. 3. Mensis habet duodetriginta aut triginta aut triginta unum dies. 4. Una et viginti litterae Latinae sunt. 5. In duodecim discipulis Christi unus erat proditor. 6. Ab uno interlunio usque ad alterum sunt undetriginta dies.

et dimidius. 7. Verbum habet tredecim litteras. 8. Mille equites et tria millia peditum in urbe erant. 9. In urbe nostra sunt septuaginta millia incolarum. 10. Centum viginti quinque passus sunt unum stadium. 11. Mille passus Romani quinque millibus pedum nostrorum pares erant. 12. In Romani divitis domo erant saepe plures quam octoginta servi.

1. A month has thirty or thirty-one days ; February alone has twenty-eight days. 2. A foot contains (has) twelve inches, a square foot one hundred and forty-four. 3. The spine of a man contains twenty-four bones, the head sixty-three. 4. The names of the seven wise men are renowned. 5. The life of man contains seventy years ; a year contains three hundred and sixty-five days. 6. In twelve feet of the wall (there) were seven hundred and thirty-five bricks. 7. In your house the boys perceive the tracks of six hundred mice. 8. Seventy-seven foolish men are not equal to one wise. 9. The dogs perceive a flock of a hundred and twenty-seven sheep. 10. Four hundred and forty-four cities send deputies to our city. 11. The longest life of a man was nine hundred and sixty-nine years. 12. This flock contains seven hundred and seventeen sheep.

XXIII.

The Cardinal Numerals continued.

VOCABULARY.

Angustus, a, um, narrow.
Antiquus, a, um, ancient.
Athēniensis, is, an Athenian.
Curru, us, m. 4, a chariot.
Ergo, therefore.
Fossa, ae, f. 1, a ditch.
Gallus, i, m. 2, a Gaul.
Grānum, i, n. 2, a grain.
Gloriosus, a, um, glorious.
Hastātus, i, m. 2, a spearman.
Latitudo, latitudin-is, f. 3, breadth.
Longitudo, longitudin-is, f. 3, length.

Marāthon, Marathōn-is, m. 3, a town in Attica.
October, Octobr-is, m. 3, October.
Plenus, a, um, full.
Pluviālis, e, rainy.
Post, prep., governs accusative, after.
Prior, priōr-is, former.
Spartānus, a, um, Spartan.
Spica, spicae, f. 1, an ear of corn.
Thermōpylae, arum, f. 1, a place in Greece.
Vulnerātus, a, um, wounded.

1. In mense Octobri sunt saepe viginti quatuor clari dies.
 2. In mense priore erant undeviginti pluviales dies ; ergo

fossae plenae sunt. 3. A dextro latere horti sunt centum quinquaginta septem arbores; a sinistro ducentae viginti novem. 4. Fossa habet septingentas septuaginta pedes in longitudinem, septemdecim in latitudinem. 5. Ex mille et quingentis hastatis vix tres et quinquaginta integri erant. 6. Post pugnam milites vulnerati erant ducenti septuaginta quinque. 7. Regnum meum urbes quadraginta novem habet. 8. Stadium habet pedes sexcentos viginti quinque. 9. Regi sunt tredecim currus, equi septem et quinquaginta. 10. Mihi sunt libri septem tantum, patri septuaginta, magistro septingenti. 11. Dux nongentos octoginta sex pedites, equites octo et septuaginta in hostem mittit. 12. Altitudo montium est ad quinque millia passuum.

1. The death of the three hundred Spartans at Thermopylae was glorious. 2. There were forty-eight grains in one ear. 3. Our city contains seven broad streets, and seventeen narrow, eight hundred and seventy-seven houses, (and) four thousand and ninety-eight inhabitants. 4. In the battle at Marathon ten thousand Athenians were conquerors of a hundred thousand Persians. 5. The height of the air is forty-five miles. 6. Fifty-seven of Caesar's soldiers were equal to two hundred and twenty-three Gauls. 7. Ancient Rome had (to ancient Rome were) thirty-seven gates. 8. In my father's flocks there are a thousand six hundred and sixty sheep. 9. Our field is (has) three hundred and sixty-two feet in (into) length, an hundred and seventy-nine in breadth. 10. He sends forty-eight slaves to the mountains, sixty-seven to the river. 11. In our army (there) are one hundred and twenty-seven ranks, in every rank sixty-three soldiers. 12. They have seven hundred spearmen, eighty-nine horsemen.

XXIV.

NUMERALS AND THE VERB *ESSE*.

The Ordinal Numerals, and the three Imperfect Tenses of *esse*.

VOCABULARY.

Abhinc, from this time.

Adolescens, adolescent-is, m. 3, a youth.

Ante, prep., governs acc., before.
Ante Christum natum, literally, before Christ born, B.C.

Bellicosus, *a, um*, warlike.
Britannia, *ae, f. 1*, Britain, Eng-
 land.
Britannus, *i, m. 2*, a Briton.
Firmus, *a, um*, firm, strong.
Infirmus, *a, um*, infirm.
Germānus, *a, um*, German.
Initium, *i, n. 2*, beginning.
Iracundus, *a, um*, passionate.
Legio, *legiō-is, f. 3*, a legion.

Londinium, *i, n. 2*, London.
Milliarium, *i, n. 2*, a milestone.
Nātālis (sc. *dies*), a birthday.
November, *bris, m. 3*, November.
Nunc, now.
Otiōsus, *a, um*, idle.
Plānē, downright.
Quotus, *a, um*, which in order.
Vigilia, *ae, f. 1*, a watch.
Vix, scarcely.

RULE 1.—The verb must agree with its subject in number and person. See Gram. § 134.

RULE 2.—Time when is expressed by the ablative without a preposition, as: *hoc anno*, in this year. See Gram. § 174.

1. Ego sum tertius ; tu octavus es ; frater noster undecimus. 2. Romulus primus rex Romae, Tullus Hostilius tertius, Tarquinius Superbus septimus, erant omnes bellicosi. 3. Quota hora est ? Hora nona vel duodecima. 4. Numa Romae rex erat ab anno septingentesimo decimo septimo ante Christum natum usque ad sexcentiesimum septuagesimum alterum. 5. Anno quadringentesimo undecimo urbis bellum cum Samnitibus erat. 6. Trigesimo quarto abhinc anno nos senes erimus ; vos juvenes eritis. 7. Ego legionis vicesimae secundae miles eram ; tu decimae eras. 8. Natali septimo decimo Romanus adolescens vir erat ; nos usque ad vicesimum primum adolescentes sumus. 9. Post annum quadragesimum corpus infirmus est ; mens usque ad octogesimum vel nonagesimum firma est. 10. Quarta vigilia quinta et nona legiones paratae erant. 11. Hora est vicesima quarta pars diei. 12. Usque ad horam undecimam pueri otiosi erant.

1. A day is the seventh part of a week. 2. Scarcely the thousandth part of men is so happy as we. 3. You are in the nineteenth rank. 4. George the First was a German ; George the Second more a Briton ; George the Third a downright Briton. 5. Henry the Eighth, King of England, was proud and passionate. 6. My house is at the forty-third milestone from London. 7. After three years we shall be in the seventieth year of our age. 8. In the most ancient times, November was the ninth month of the year ; now it is the eleventh ; December was the tenth, now it is

the twelfth. 9. The fifteenth boy is the most learned and the laziest in (of) the class. 10. The beginning of the second Punic war was in the year 218 B.C. 11. In what year after Christ are we now? In the year 1876. 12. On thy twelfth birthday thou wilt be more useful than thou art now.

XXV.

Distributive and Adverbial Numerals.

The three Perfect Tenses of the Verb *esse*.

VOCABULARY.

Campus, i, m. 2, a plain.

Hodie, to-day.

Incendium, i, n. 2, fire, conflagration.

Insectum, i, n. 2, an insect.

Naufragium, i, n. 2, shipwreck.

Orbis, orb-is, m. 3, a circle, disk.

Quoties? how often?

Sestertius, i, m. 2, a Roman coin, equal to about 2d.

Sonitus, us, m. 4, a sound.

Tentorium, i, n. 2, a tent.

1. In urbe ter fuimus. 2. Quoties Romani in Britannia fuerunt ante Christum natum? Bis tantum. 3. Hoc anno in agris hostium septies fuimus. 4. Bis bina sunt quatuor, bis terna sunt sex, bis quaterna sunt octo, bis quina sunt decem. 5. Septies in periculo naufragii fuistis, quater incendii. 6. Ter terna sunt novem; quater quaterna sunt sedecim, quinquies quina sunt viginti quinque. 7. Septem millia militum fuerant, in singulis tentoriis quini. 8. Aer octingenties levior est quam aqua. 9. Sestertium mille sestertiis par erat, ergo centies sestertium centenis millibus sestertiorum paria erant. 10. Plurima insecta senos pedes habent, alia octonos, alia centenos et plures. 11. Quater, Hannibal, Romanorum victor fuisti. 12. A terra usque ad lunam vices centena millia stadiorum sunt; a luna usque ad solem octies millies centena millia.

1. Men and birds have (to men and birds there are) two legs, (to) lions and dogs four. 2. The disk of the earth is thirteen times larger than (that) of the moon. 3. Six times three are eighteen; six times four are twenty-four; six times six are thirty-six. 4. I had been fourteen times in your house. 5. Seven times seventeen are one hundred and nineteen. 6. (There) had been one hundred and fifteen tents in the plain, in each tent nine soldiers. 7. Nine

times one hundred and fifteen are 1,035, therefore (there) were 1,035 soldiers. 8. Sound is twenty times swifter than the running of the swiftest horse. 9. How many times will you have been in the river to-day? Fifteen. 10. My sister has (there are to my sister) five children; my brothers have (there are to my brothers) four each. 11. In each ship (there) are twenty sailors. 12. You have not been more than nineteen times in our city.

XXVI.

VOCABULARY.

Aeger, gra, grum, sick, ill.

Antea, adverb, before.

Bonum, i, n. 2, a blessing, an advantage.

Frigidus, a, um, cold.

Gnavus, a, um, active, industrious.

Hiems, hiemis, f. 3, winter.

Hæri, yesterday.

Ignarus, a, um, ignorant.

Inter, preposition, between, among, governs accusative.

Januarius, i, m. 2, January.

Mox, soon, presently.

Nunquam, never.

Praeteritus, a, um, past.

Tactus, a, um, silent.

Turba, ac, f. 1, a crowd.

Vacuum, a, um, empty.

Valetudo, din-is, f. 3, health.

1. Ego sum sapiens, tu sapientior es; pater sapientissimus est. 2. Si puella bona fuerit, felix erit. 3. Si agri frugiferi fuerint, agricolae laeti erunt. 4. Hieme saepe valetudo firmior fuit, quam aestate. 5. Laetus adolescens ero, si puer gnavus fuero. 6. Antea pueri eratis; nunc adolescentes estis, et mox viri eritis. 7. Romulus puer et adolescens inter pastores fuerat, sed rex fortissimus fuit. 8. Tu in multis urbibus fuisti, sed nos in paucis fuimus. 9. Heri cum patre meo in silva eram, sed antea nunquam fueram. 10. Milites! in acie semper fortes et acres fuistis. 11. Patri carior eris, si in rebus omnibus diligentior fueris. 12. Nos infelicissimi eramus, nam pater tristis erat.

1. We are happy because you are good. 2. In summer the city is empty; but in winter (there) will be crowds in every street. 3. In the month of January the woods will be silent; you will be cold and sad. 4. If we have been (shall have been) pious and industrious, the days of old age will not be burdensome (heavy). 5. You will be more welcome

(agreeable) (as) a conqueror than you have been (as) a citizen. 6. You have been children ; now you are boys ; in a few years you will be men. 7. You were sad, for I was sad ; but soon the day will be brighter, and we shall be joyful. 8. In the past year I was ill ; formerly I had never been ill. 9. You were ignorant because you had been very lazy. 10. If the sun has been (will have been) bright, the holiday will have been cheerful. 11. My king ! thou wert in the greatest danger. 12. Future blessings are the fruit of past years ; if you have been (shall have been) good, you will be happy ; all the idle will be unhappy.

XXVII.

VERBS OF FIRST OR 2 CONJUGATION.

The three Imperfect Tenses. Gram. § 78.

Accusatives of 1st and 2nd Personal Pronouns. Gram. § 53.

VOCABULARY.

Arāre, 1, to plough.
Auscultāre, 1, to listen.
Delectāre, 1, to delight.
Laudāre, 1, to praise.
Migrāre, 1, to remove.
Narrāre, 1, to relate, to tell.
Natāre, 1, to swim.
Sperāre, 1, to hope.
Vigilāre, 1, to watch.
Volāre, 1, to fly.

Bēnē, adverb, well.
Dum, conjunction, while.
Fābulā, ae, f. 1, a fable, a tale.
Forma, ae, f. 1, shape, beauty.
Libertas, *libertāt-is*, f. 3, freedom.
Maritus, i, m. 2, a husband.
Messis, is, f. 3, a harvest.
Soror, *sorōr-is*, f. 3, a sister.
Turbidus, a, um, troubled.
Virgo, *virgin-is*, f. 3, a maiden.

1. Ego laudo te ; tu puerum laudas ; puer sororem laudat.
 2. Nos servum gnavum laudamus ; vos equum velocem laudatis ; sed pueri pigri otium laudant. 3. Agricolaē gnavi hieme agros arant ; ergo aestate messis oculos delectat.
 4. Vos, o sorores, laudabimus, si bene vigilabitis. 5. Uxor fabulam narrabit, dum maritus auscultabit. 6. Agrum arabamus, dum pater aeger erat. 7. Ego fabulam narrabo ; tu, mi fili, me auscultabis. 8. Pueri nos auscultabunt, si fabula aures delectabit. 9. Aves per aerem volabant ; pisces per aquam natabant. 10. Ranae ! in aqua turbida natatis. 11. Equites nostri in hostes volabant. 12. Pueri festos dies sperabunt.

1. In the winter many birds remove to other lands. 2. I

praise thee, my daughter, because thou art diligent. 3. After my death you will remove into another house. 4. The boys will not listen (to) me, if they are sad. 5. Our father will praise us, if we plough his fields well. 6. A few birds swim in the sea, but no fishes fly through the air. 7. Our mother will praise you, if you are agreeable to us. 8. Thou, my daughter, wilt listen (to) us, while we tell our stories. 9. The sick men were hoping (for) death; I was hoping (for) liberty. 10. The first ranks of soldiers will fly against the enemy. 11. The beauty of the maidens delighted you. 12. You, my sons, will watch through the night.

XXVIII.

Imperfect Tenses, continued.
Remaining Cases of *ego* and *tu*.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Armāre</i> , 1, to arm.	<i>nobis, vobis</i> . See Gram. § 127, note 2.
<i>Optāre</i> , 1, to wish.	<i>Facies, faciēs-i</i> , f. 5, a face.
<i>Orāre</i> , 1, to beg, to entreat.	<i>Fortiter</i> , adverb, bravely.
<i>Parāre</i> , 1, to prepare, gain, procure.	<i>Mirus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , wonderful.
<i>Peccāre</i> , 1, to sin.	<i>Mortālis</i> , <i>e</i> , mortal.
<i>Pugnāre</i> , 1, to fight.	<i>Quia</i> , because.
<i>Aversus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , turned away.	<i>Socius</i> , <i>i, m</i> , 2, a partner.
<i>Cum</i> , preposition, with, governs ablative, put after <i>me, te, se</i> ,	<i>Vēnia</i> , <i>ae, f</i> , 1, pardon.
	<i>Vēr, vēr-is</i> , <i>n</i> , 3, spring.

1. Gratum mihi erit, si bene vigilabis. 2. Unus nostrum fabulam tibi narrabat. 3. Tui optima pars immortalis est. 4. Nemo vestrum mecum fortiter pugnabat. 5. In te et militibus tuis est omnis nostra salus. 6. Hieme iter nobis periculosum est, quia valetudo infirma est. 7. Aves nobiscum in aliam terram volabunt. 8. Cur vobis tam ingratus sum? Quia facies tua a nobis semper aversa est. 9. Nemo nostrum non peccat. 10. Filii nobiscum contra hostes pugnabant. 11. Si optabis, nos tibi pulchram fabulam narrabimus. 12. Ego veniam orabo, si peccabo.

1. In the spring the general was arming his soldiers, and preparing (for) war. 2. No one of us was begging (for) pardon, because we did not sin. 3. Yesterday you were telling us a wonderful story. 4. In thee and thy army is all the

hope of the State. 5. One part of me is mortal, the other immortal. 6. Your name will always be famous, because a poet is with you. 7. My father is preparing for me a swift ship. 8. Thou shalt be a partner with us in (of) our work. 9. God's face is always turned away from you, because you sin. 10. We will be companions in (of) the journey with thee. 11. My father will not beg pardon for me. 12. One of you was swimming, another was arming his father, the third was fighting.

XXIX.

The three Perfect Tenses of the Indicative Mood. Gram. § 78.

VOCABULARY.

Aedificāre, 1, to build.
Celebrāre, 1, to celebrate.
Coronāre, 1, to crown.
Creāre, 1, to create.
Culpāre, 1, to blame.
Fugāre, 1, to put to flight.
Liberāre, 1, to free.
Negāre, 1, to deny.
Ornāre, 1, to adorn.
Portāre, 1, to carry.
Servāre, 1, to preserve.
Superāre, 1, to overcome.
Vulnerāre, 1, to wound.
Aēnēas, *ae*, 1, Æneas.
Apis, *ap-is*, f. 3, a bee.
Dens, *dent-is*, m. 3, a tooth, a tusk.
Frustrā, adverb, in vain.

Gladus, *i*, m. 2, a sword.
Hūmērus, *i*, m. 2, a shoulder.
Humiliter, humbly.
Incensus, *a*, *um*, burning.
Innumerabilis, *e*, innumerable.
Itā, adverb, so.
Iterum, adverb, again.
Laus, *laud-is*, f. 3, praise.
Lux, *luc-is*, f. 3, light.
Mel, *mellis*, n. 3, honey.
Mundus, *i*, m. 2, the world.
Sagitta, *ae*, f. 1, an arrow.
Scythia, *ae*, m. 1, a Scythian.
Taurus, *i*, m. 2, a bull.
Unguis, *is*, m. 3, a claw, a nail.
Victōria, *ae*, f. 1, victory.

RULE.—The ablative without a preposition is used to express the **means** or **instrument**, the **cause**, and the **manner** of an action, as: *Miles gladio pugnāt*, the soldier fights with a sword.

1. Tu militem gladio vulneravisti. 2. Scythae hostes sagittis vulneraverunt. 3. Domum lateribus rubris aedificaveramus. 4. Leo me et patrem unguibus vulneravit. 5. Apri dentibus, cornibus tauri pugnabunt. 6. Aeneas patrem ex incensa urbe humeris portavit. 7. Mi pater, tu me ex periculo non servaveras. 8. Post victoriam ad Marathonem Athenienses capita coronaverant; ita multos festos dies celebrabant. 9. Multi magna bona ex bello speraverunt, sed frustra speraverint. 10. Apes nobis mel parave-

rint. 11. Si peccaveris et negaveris, bis peccavisti. 12. Mater filiam pugione acuto armaverit.

1. The girls have crowned their heads with roses. 2. My son, thou hast built thy house with bad bricks. 3. Hannibal overcame the Romans in four great battles. 4. Our fathers have freed our country from the enemies; we will preserve our freedom. 5. The masters blamed you, because you had often done wrong. 6. Thou, my God, hast created the world, and adorned (it) with innumerable things. 7. Soldiers, you have fought with the greatest valour, and have put to flight your enemies. 8. The sun will soon have put darkness to flight with his light. 9. If you sin (shall have sinned) again, you will beg (for) pardon in vain. 10. You will have hoped (for) great advantages from your victory, but you have hoped in vain. 11. You adorn your works with much praise; but the works of others you always blame. 12. We had sinned; but we hoped (for) pardon, because we begged (for it) humbly.

XXX.

The Reflective Pronoun *se*, and the Adjunctive Pronoun *ipse*. Gram. §§ 53 and 54.

VOCABULARY.

Amicus, i, m. 2, a friend.
Avārus, a, um, greedy, a miser.
Cannensis, e, at Cannae.
Consul, *consul-is*, m. 3, a consul.
Contra, adverb, on the contrary.
Cūra, ae, f. 1, care.
Damnum, i, n. 2, loss.
Fere, adverb, almost.
Insānus, a, um, mad.
Judicium, i, n. 2, a court of law.
Judicare, i, to judge.

Jus, *jūr-is*, n. 3, a right.
Lābor, *lābōr-is*, m. 3, toil.
Limen, *līmīn-is*, n. 3, the threshold.
Lūdus, i, m. 2, a sport, a game.
Nōtus, a, um, known.
Pānis, is, m. 3, bread.
Splendīdus, a, um, splendid, brilliant.
Vivus, a, um, alive.

RULE.—The dative generally denotes the remoter object, i.e., the person to or for whom anything is or is done, as : *gloriam sibi parat*, he gains glory for himself. See Gram. § 149 (1).

1. Viro bono amicus carior est, quam ipse sibi. 2. Pigri pueri sibi non minus molesti sunt, quam aliis. 3. Pauci homines se solos amant. 4. Puellae se floribus coronaverunt; pueri contra saxi se armaverunt. 5. Mea ipsius

manu leonem vulneravi. 6. Viri docti saepe laetissimi sunt, si soli secum sunt. 7. Victoria Cannensi Hannibal sibi maximam laudem paravit. 8. Homo stultus damnum ipse sua manu paravit. 9. Liberorum ipsorum verbis rem judicabimus. 10. Hominem insanum a se ipso servavisti. 11. Cives inter so multas res communes habent, templa, jura, leges, judicia. 12. Omne animal se ipsum amat, et curam sui ipsius habet.

1. The animal moves itself, therefore it is alive. 2. On the very (*ipse*) threshold of the temple he wounded the consul with a dagger. 3. Our sons are dearer to us than we ourselves. 4. The son was dearer to the slave than to the father himself. 5. Many men are better known (comp. of *notus*) to others than to themselves. 6. We love virtue itself more than the glory of virtue. 7. Your crown is more brilliant than (that) of the queen herself. 8. With great toil the farmer procures bread for himself and for us. 9. A learned man keeps (has) his books with him. 10. My learning is dearer to me than gold, for it is part of myself. 11. To a miser gold is almost a part of himself. 12. The boys have many games among themselves.

XXXI.

SECOND OR 8 CONJUGATION.

The three Imperfect Tenses. Gram. § 79.

The three Demonstrative Pronouns, *hic, iste, ille*. Gram. §§ 55 and 56.

VOCABULARY.

Dedêcus, dedêcôr-is, n. 3, disgrace.

Deterrêre, 2, to deter.

Dolêre, 2, to grieve, to be in pain.

Fastidiosus, a, um, whimsical.

Frigus, frigôr-is, n. 3, cold.

Ignis, is, m. 2, fire.

Jacêre, 2, to lie.

Lâna, ac, f. 1, wool.

Libenter, adverb, willingly.

Manêre, 2, to remain.

Matrimonium, i, n. 2, marriage.

Merêre, 2, to deserve.

Parêre, 2, to obey.

Placêre, 2, to please.

Praebêre, 2, to grant, afford, offer.

Timêre, 2, to fear.

Valêre, 2, to be well, to be in health.

Vinum, i, n. 2, wine.

RULE.—Many verbs, which in English are transitive, govern the dative in Latin. See Gram. § 149 (3).

1. Ego vos moneo; tu mihi parebis; sed puer ille non parebat. 2. Nos huic homini placemus; vos illi placetis.

3. Si vales, bene est, ego valeo. 4. Canis aeger jacebat ad templi hujus portam. 5. Nemo illorum servorum domino libenter parebit. 6. Hae oves nobis praebent lanam. 7. Illi turbae civium lex nova nunquam placebit. 8. Hac via gloriam merebis, illa dedecus. 9. Leo ille hunc ignem timet. 10. Illius pueri dentes frigore dolebant. 11. Equites illi timidi in urbe manebunt. 12. Isti servo fastidioso panis non placet.

1. Our feet will be in pain with this cold. 2. Why art thou lying at that door? 3. The soldiers of that army do not fear the enemy. 4. You do not offer bread to that slave (of yours). 5. We will stay on this side of the world till winter. 6. No one in this great island is dearer to that poet than you. 7. Nothing pleased you yesterday, because that foot (of yours) was in pain. 8. This teacher's pupils always willingly obey. 9. These blessings are the gift of God; they do not last in all circumstances. 10. These sad circumstances have deterred me from marriage. 11. Why do you blame this boy? Because he always lies in the water. 12. We were offering that sailor (of yours) bread and wine.

XXXII.

The three Perfect Tenses.

The Determinative Pronoun, *is, ea, id*, and the Nominatives of the Relative, *qui, quae, quod*.

VOCABULARY.

<i>De</i> , preposition, governs ablative, down, from, concerning, of.	<i>Nocere</i> , 2, to hurt, to injure.
<i>Gaudium</i> , ii, n. 2, joy.	<i>Pœna</i> , æ, f. 1, a penalty, punishment.
<i>Gratia</i> , æ, f. 1, favour, thanks.	<i>Praeter</i> , preposition, governs accusative, except.
<i>Nebula</i> , <i>nebulae</i> , f. 1, a mist, cloud, fog.	<i>Voluntas</i> , <i>ât-is</i> , f. 3, will, wish.

RULE.—The relative must agree with its antecedent in gender, number, and person. See Gram. § 140.

1. Poenam meruistis; nam parentum voluntati non parvistis. 2. Laudavimus eum qui paruit, eum, qui peccavit, culpabimus. 3. Hic est canis hominis ejus, qui te monuit. 4. Jucunda est vita puellarum earum, quae semper matri paruerunt. 5. Periculum id, quod te delectat, me a mari

deterruit. 6. *Ii, qui patriam amant, vitam nunquam caram habuerunt.* 7. *Valetudo ei semper gratissima est, qui aeger fuit.* 8. *Qui canem timuerit, is nunquam cum leone pugnabit.* 9. *Qui otium et somnum amant, iis nunquam honor maximus erit.* 10. *Vitam eorum servavisti, qui regi displicuerant.* 11. *Pauperibus iis panem prae buistis, qui eum virtute meruerant.* 12. *Id, quod nobis placuit, aliis omnibus displicuerat.*

1. Which of the two do you love most (*magis*), him who has advised you well, or him who has offered you gifts? The former (that). I am he. 2. We will adorn with fair garments those who have deserved well of us. 3. That fog, which hurt your eyes, had hurt my chest (breast). 4. You, who have displeased the king, deserve death. 5. Their country will always feel grateful (have favour) to those who have obeyed their general, even (*usque*) to death. 6. If you have deserved your reward, it will be sweeter to you. 7. They are poor who have no good thing except gold. 8. Those joys, which are pleasing to the foolish, are troublesome to us. 9. Those are the worst of all, who had been betrayers of their country. 10. The word, which had pleased you, displeased your master.

XXXIII.

The Pronoun *idem, eadem, idem*, and the remaining cases of the Relative, *qui, quae, quod*.

VOCABULARY.

Apud, preposition, governs accusative, among, at, with.

Atque, conjunction, and, as.

Beneficium, i, n. 2, a kindness, benefit.

Diligentia, ae, f. 1, diligence.

Fera, ae, f. 1, a wild beast.

Hic, adverb, here.

Memoria, ae, f. 1, memory.

Morbus, i, m. 2, a disease.

Mortuus, a, um, dead.

Pecunia, ae, f. 1, money.

Schola, ae, f. 1, school.

Terrere, 2, to frighten.

Unā, adverb, together.

Vultus, us, m. 4, a look, countenance.

1. *Idem es, qui semper fuisti.* 2. *Non iidem mores omnibus honesti sunt.* 3. *Eisdem viros, quos pater meus amat, etiam ego amo; eorundem virorum auctoritas apud me magna est.* 4. *Cujus omnis spes in pecunia est, ejus animus virtuti inimicissimus est.* 5. *Pater tuus, quocum in*

Italia eram, dux mihi fuit in iis urbibus, per quas iter fuit. 6. Memoria eorum nobis gratissima est, quorum plurima beneficia habemus. 7. Nunquam iterum cum omnibus iisdem pueris una fui, quibuscum ipse in schola eram. 8. Voluptates, quas vos amatis, non eadem sunt, quae nobis gratae sunt. 9. Multae res quae inter se simillimae sunt, non iisdem hominibus placent. 10. Amicus meus non is est, cujus verba superba sunt; sed eum magis amo, cui virtus carior est quam verba. 11. Virtus eadem est in iis, quos amamus, atque in iis, qui nobis inimici sunt. 12. Poma earundem arborum hoc anno non eadem sunt, quae anno praeterito fuerunt.

1. In our street is a man who (dative with *esse*) has had fifteen sons. 2. The moon has not always the same look, nor the same man the same mind. 3. In the same city (there) was a man, whose house was adorned with the heads of wild beasts. 4. The same disaster, which has injured so many, has preserved me from death. 5. These are the children, that you frightened yesterday. 6. This is the slave of the same citizen, as (who) was here last year. 7. I have wounded the same lion, as (which) my brother (has). 8. These soldiers are sick of (with) the same disease as those. 9. I shall not stay in the same house in which you are. 10. Many of the friends, with whom I used to be here, are now dead. 11. We often love those most, with whom we have nothing (in) common. 12. I am a friend only of those boys, whose diligence has pleased their parents.

XXXIV.

THIRD OR CONSONANT CONJUGATION.

Indicative of Verbs which add *si* to the stem to form the perfect.
Cs and *gs* are changed into *x*. Gram. §§ 93, 94.

The Interrogative Pronouns, *quis*, *quae*, *quid*. Gram. § 60.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Carpere</i> , <i>carpsi</i> , 3, to pluck.	<i>Deducere</i> , <i>deduxi</i> , 3, to bring down. <i>Ducere</i> , <i>duxi</i> , 3, to lead.
<i>Cingere</i> , <i>cinxi</i> , 3, to gird, to sur-	
round.	

Edūcere, eduzi, 3, to lead out.
Figēre, fixi, 3, to fix.
Jungere, junxi, 3, to join, to yoke.
Rēgere, rexi, 3, to rule.
Tēgere, texi, 3, to cover, protect.
Transfigo, transfixi, 3, to pierce, transfix.
Barbārus, a, um, barbarian.
Caecus, a, um, blind.
Clāvus, i, m. 2, a nail.
Epistōla, ae, f. 1, a letter.
Gens, gent-is, f. 3, a race, a nation.

Histōria, ae, f. 1, a history.
Imperātor, is, m. 3, a general, emperor.
Impertum, i, n. 2, rule, government.
Laurus, i, m. 2, laurel.
Mulier, is, f. 3, a woman, a lady.
Pellis, is, f. 3, a skin.
Princeps, princip-is, m. 3, a prince, a chief.
Provincia, ae, f. 3, a province.
Tābula, ae, f. 1, a picture.

1. Pellis animalia tegit. 2. Mater liberos vestibus teget. 3. Barbari se pellibus cingebant. 4. Quid Scripsisti? Duas epistolas scripsi. 5. Quas oves in agrum duxisti? Oves principis qui hanc urbem regebat. 6. Quid carpet? Quod pomum carpet? 7. Imperator victus ipse sibi pectus gladio transfixit. 8. Quis puer clavum hunc in muro fixit? Is, qui manus mecum jungebat. 9. Romani provincias suas duro imperio rexerunt. 10. Cui poetae hoc carmen scripsisti? 11. Caesar milites in aciem eduxerat. 12. Veteres poetae capita sibi lauro cinxerant.

1. They are plucking the apples in my garden. 2. What girl will lead the blind man into the city? 3. Whose hands did you join with this cord? 4. To what lady does this crown belong (is this crown)? 5. You are fixing those nails in my wall. 6. My father governed his kingdom with a hard rule; I will govern it with a still (even) harder. 7. Titus Livius has written not only the history of one war, but has brought down the history of Rome from the origin of the race, even to his own times. 8. Whose speech did they write yesterday? My father's. 9. By what way did they lead you into the city? 10. We have surrounded our house with a wall and a ditch. 11. I have fastened the picture on the wall with a nail. 12. From which tree hast thou plucked this leaf?

XXXV.

FOURTH OR *i* CONJUGATION.

Indicative Mood.

The Pronouns *aliquis, quidam, quisquam*.

VOCABULARY.

*Adventus, us, m. 4, an arrival.**Custodire, 4, to guard.**Diligenter, carefully; comp. diligentius, more carefully.**Erudire, 4, to train, instruct.**Fidelis, e, faithful.**Felicitas, felicitat-is, f. 3, happiness.**Finire, 4, to finish.**Fur, fur-is, m. 3, a thief.**Humānus, a, um, human.**Ingens, ingent-is, great, huge.**Lupa, ae, f. 1, a she-wolf.**Melius, adverb, better.**Munire, 4, to fortify.**Nec—nec, neither—nor.**Nutrire, 4, to nourish, to nurse.**Obedire, 4, to obey, governs the dative.**Tam, so.*

1. Mater quaedam filiam nigra veste vestiebat. 2. Hoc anno labores meos ingentes finivero. 3. Avarus quidam pecuniam nocte dieque diligenter custodivit, sed omnis haec cura contra fures non valuit. 4. Imperator vocem militis cujusdam audit, qui de patria bene meruerat. 5. Canis fidelis domum melius custodiet, quam ullus servus piger. 6. Romulus urbem novam vallo et fossa muniverat. 7. Adventus veris hos agros pulcherrimis floribus mox vestiverit. 8. Nec mihi nec cuiquam imperatori hi milites obedient. 9. Lupa Romulum et Remum pueros lacte suo diu nutriverat. 10. Nemo cuiquam similior est, quam sibi ipsi. 11. Qui primus opus suum finiverit, aliquod praemium habebit. 12. In omnibus rebus humanis aliquid mali est.

1. The same pleasure is not always agreeable to any man. 2. To certain men the happiness of others is troublesome. 3. We have guarded the houses of certain men, who were disagreeable to the people. 4. No one, except God, is free from some fault or other. 5. No one has nourished any one more carefully than that mother (has) her children. 6. If you have trained your pupils well, all men will praise you. 7. (On) our arrival we shall soon hear the voice of some one or other. 8. We will not guard the children of any man, who has been a traitor to (of) his country. 9. They guarded us well against a certain danger. 10. Neither I nor any one

has heard such (so) proud words as this man's. 11. You will not have finished the war before the arrival of a certain general (I could name). 12. Neither the king nor any one else will clothe this poor young man in new garments.

XXXVI.

PASSIVE OF THE FIRST OR 2 CONJUGATION.

The three Imperfect Tenses of the Indicative Mood.

VOCABULARY.

Aegyptius, a, um, Egyptian.

Asia, ae, f. 1, Asia.

Equitare, 1, to ride.

Excitare, 1, to rouse, to excite.

Facile, adverb, easily.

Fraudare, 1, to defraud, to cheat.

Hasta, ae, f. 1, a spear.

Humare, 1, to bury.

Ignavus, a, um, cowardly.

Inutilis, e, useless.

Ira, ae, f. 1, anger.

Mutare, 1, to change.

Numerare, 1, to count.

Nuntius, i, m. 2, a message, a messenger.

Progenies, ei, f. 5, offspring.

Societas, societat-is, f. 3, fellowship, society.

Solon, Solon-is, m. 3, an Athenian lawgiver.

Stella, ae, f. 1, a star.

RULE.—After passive verbs, a living agent is expressed by the ablative with the preposition *a* or *ab*, as : *Ovis a lupo voratur*, the sheep is devoured by the wolf. See Gram, § 173, note 1.

1. *Avis sagitta vulneratur, aper hasta.* 2. *Tu amaris a parentibus tuis; et parentes tui amantur a te.* 3. *Nos omnes servamur a Deo.* 4. *Vos, discipuli pigri, a magistro culpabimini, sed pueri gnavi laudabuntur.* 5. *A Solone civitas Atheniensium ex magno periculo servabatur.* 6. *Facile superabimur, si dux tam ignavus erit.* 7. *Nunquam a bonis amaberis, si malorum societates amas.* 8. *Qui nunc a malis laudatur, is mox ab iis fraudabitur.* 9. *Si stellae numerabuntur, progenies tua etiam numerabitur.* 10. *Tempora mutantur, et nos mutamur in illis.* 11. *Milites ira excitabuntur, quum nuntium hunc audiverint.* 12. *Nulli praemium negabitur, qui diligens fuerit.*

1. The Romans were easily overcome by Hannibal. 2. Thou wilt be wounded by the boar's tusk, if thou ridest (wilt ride) badly. 3. Good men will be praised by the good, blamed by the bad. 4. Among the Egyptians the bodies of

the dead were not buried; but were preserved by art. 5. The stars will never be numbered by any man, even the most learned. 6. Now thou wilt be blamed by many, by whom thou usedst to be praised. 7. Peace is hoped (for) by all, but it will be hoped (for) in vain. 8. Thou usedst to be armed with a sword, while he was armed with a dagger. 9. Our house was being built while we were in Asia. 10. The advantages which were hoped (for) from the war have been useless and vain. 11. Honey is procured for us by the bees. 12. Your garments were being changed by your slaves.

XXXVII.

PASSIVE OF THE SECOND OR 6 CONJUGATION.

The three Imperfect Tenses of the Indicative Mood.

VOCABULARY.

Aliēnus, a, um, belonging to another.

Amplus, a, um, ample.

Autem, conjunction, but, moreover.

Coercēre, 2, to restrain, check.

Cohibēre, 2, to hold in, to keep back.

Delectus, us, m. 4, a choice, a levy.

Exercēre, 2, to drill, to practise.

Exercitatio, exercitatio-n-is, f. 3, exercise, practice.

Frēnum, i, n. 2, a bit, a bridle.

Fustis, fust-is, m. 3, a cudgel.

Proximus, a, um, next.

Pūdor, pūdōr-is, m. 3, shame, modesty.

Quotidiānus, a, um, daily.

Strepitus, us, m. 4, a noise.

Tertium, adverb, the third time.

Utilitas, utilitāt-is, f. 3, usefulness, advantage.

Vulpes, vulp-is, f. 3, a fox.

1. Tu a patre moneris, ego a fratre moneor. 2. Aliorum damno monemur. 3. Si aliena clade monebimini, sapientes eritis. 4. Non semper a parentibus tuis moneberis; mox dolore ipso moneberis. 5. Ad tuam utilitatem a nobis deterrebaris. 6. Vulpes bis a leone terrebat; tertium autem nullo timore coercebatur. 7. Anno proximo delectus omnium civium habebitur. 8. Qui pudore non coercentur, in poena non terreuntur. 9. Oves parvo strepitu terrentur; sed lupi nullo clamore cohibentur. 10. Filii mei, in omnibus artibus exercebimini. 11. Dionysius tyrannus etiam a suis timebatur. 12. Militibus fortibus amplissima præmia praebeantur.

1. They will be warned by that man's disaster. 2. You were exercised by your teacher in the Latin language. 3. Traitors and robbers are feared by all good citizens. 4. My dear wife, in that city thou wilt not be frightened by the noise of war. 5. If a reward is offered to these boys, they will be taught easily. 6. Those who are trained in useful arts, are prepared for the work of life. 7. You are loved by your friends, feared by your enemies. 8. By the death of their companions the children will be deterred from danger. 9. If you are frightened by the first sound of battle, you are not brave. 10. A horse is checked by the bit, an ass by the cudgel. 11. Soldiers are trained for (*ad*) war by daily practice. 12. The levy was not being held, because the citizens were frightened.

XXXVIII.

PASSIVE OF THE THIRD OR CONSONANT CONJUGATION.

The three Imperfect Tenses of the Indicative Mood.

VOCABULARY.

Captivus, a, um, captive.
Chorus, i, m. 2, a dance.
Funis, is, m. 2, a rope.
Optime, adverb, best.

Pilum, i, n. 2, a javelin.
Quotannis, adverb, yearly.
Silvestris, e, growing in the woods,
 wild.

1. A rege sapiente regimur. 2. Homo caecus a puella in urbem ducetur. 3. Exercitus ab imperatore forti ducebatur; ergo tota urbs terrebatur. 4. Equi ad currus funibus jungebantur. 5. Fructus silvestres a feris carpuntur. 6. Exemplo patris honesti ducēris. 7. Liberi ab avibus foliis tegebantur. 8. Qui optimum carmen scripserit, ei caput lauro cingetur. 9. Leges patriae a rege scribentur. 10. Clavus aereus quotannis in muro templi figebatur. 11. Liberi a frigore vestibus tegentur. 12. Barbarorum pectus ferae pelle cingebatur.

1. My letter was being written with a bad pen. 2. My son! if you listen to me, you will not be led by the example of that man. 3. That province was governed with a hard rule, and the inhabitants were very unhappy. 4. Among the ancients, captive kings used to be bound (joined) to the

conqueror's chariot. 5. By whom shall the history of this war be written? By the general, who has fought the best. 6. Nails are fixed in my wall, by which the days are counted. 7. Many letters were being written by me, of which none were read by you. 8. On holidays the girls' heads used to be encircled with flowers. 9. Thou art ruled by a bad man, therefore thou wilt be led into many faults. 10. The shields of the Gauls are pierced by our soldiers' javelins. 11. The hands of the boys and girls were being joined in the dance. 12. Thou shalt be protected by our bodies from the swords of the enemy.

XXXIX.

PASSIVE OF THE FOURTH OR *i* CONJUGATION.

The three Imperfect Tenses of the Indicative Mood.

VOCABULARY.

Adolescentia, *ae*, *f*. 1, youth.
Ancilla, *ae*, *f*. 1, a maid-servant.
Aristotēles, *is*, *m*. 3, Aristotle.
Cantus, *us*, *m*. 4, song.
Cito, adverb, quickly, soon.
Cogitare, 1, to think.
Cogitatio, *cogitation-is*, a thought.
Consilium, *i*, *n*. 2, a design.
Delectus, *a*, *um*, chosen.
Fere, adverb, for the most part, generally, almost.

Fraus, *fraud-is*, *f*. 3, deceit.
Lentre, 4, to soothe.
Peccatum, *i*, *n*. 2, sin.
Per, preposition, governs accusative, through, by means of.
Peritus, *a*, *um*, skilful.
Praeceptor, *praeceptor-is*, *m*. 3, a preceptor, a teacher.
Pueritia, *ae*, *f*. 1, boyhood.
Punire, 4, to punish.
Scire, 4, to know.

1. Libenter a te audior; etiam tu a me libenter audieris. 2. A discipulis vestris vix audiebamini. 3. Bellum cito finietur, si ducem peritum habuerimus. 4. Pauperum liberi a matribus nutriuntur, divitum fere ab ancillis. 5. Si a bonis praeceptoribus erudiemini, a peccatis custodiemini. 6. Hodie tu puniris, cras ego puniar. 7. Alexander per pueritiam et adolescentiam ab Aristotele erudiebatur. 8. Vere primo terra floribus et herbis vestietur. 9. Etiam maximi dolores tempore lenientur. 10. Ad portas avari illius pauperum voces frustra audiebantur. 11. Urbs cito vallo et fossa munietur. 12. Id quod cogitabis a Deo sciatur.

1. The songs of the birds will soon be heard. 2. Thou art being trained by thy parents to every virtue. 3. We

are all guarded by God; by him also our children will be guarded. 4. Our father's anger will be soothed if he hears our message. 5. Even your thoughts will be known by God. 6. A wise man is fortified by his wisdom against the deceit of traitors. 7. You are being trained by a prudent father, clothed by a careful mother. 8. In the desert the voice of God was often heard by the chosen people. 9. We were guarded from robbers by the walls of the temple. 10. Thou art a passionate boy; but thou wilt be soothed by the voice of thy mother. 11. If you are lazy, you are punished by your master. 12. The designs of the traitors were known by the consul.

XL.

PASSIVE OF FIRST AND SECOND CONJUGATIONS.

The three Perfect Tenses of the Indicative Mood.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Calamitas, calamitāt-is, f. 3, a</i>	<i>Nisi, conjunction, if not, unless, except.</i>
<i>calamity.</i>	<i>Plebs, pleb-is, f. 3, the common people.</i>
<i>Causa, causae, f. 1, a cause.</i>	<i>Prohibere, 2, to keep off, to hinder.</i>
<i>Certo, adverb, certainly, for certain.</i>	<i>Sine, preposition, governs ablative, without.</i>
<i>Cras, adverb, to-morrow.</i>	<i>Superbia, ae, f. 1, pride.</i>
<i>Fugāre, 1, to put to flight, to drive away.</i>	<i>Tacere, 2, to be silent.</i>
<i>Hispanus, i, a Spaniard.</i>	<i>Tandem, adverb, at length.</i>
<i>Injuria, ae, injustice, ablative used as adverb, unjustly.</i>	<i>Tribūnus, i, m. 2, a tribune.</i>

1. Nemo judicabitur, nisi antea accusatus erit. 2. Consilia malorum a consulibus prohibita sunt. 3. Multi principes Atheniensium damnati sunt, qui sine causa accusati erant. 4. Nisi a patribus cohibiti erimus, poma cras carpeamus. 5. Si hostes patriae fugati erunt, templa omnia et viae floribus ornabuntur. 6. Miltiadis virtute Persae ab imperio Graeciae prohibiti erant. 7. Aliena calamitate moniti estis; sed non deterriti estis a periculo. 8. Hannibal, qui saepe duces Romanos superaverat, ipse tandem a Scipione superatus est. 9. A tribunis plebis patriciorum superbia cohibita est. 10. A magistris saepe moniti estis, sed a malo non cohibiti estis. 11. Si a consule accusata

eris, certo damnaberis. 12. Si bene exerciti eritis, a nullo praeceptore terrebinimini.

1. You will have been praised by all good men, even if you have been blamed by the bad. 2. Thou hast been condemned by the people, by whom thou wast considered (*habēri*) wise. 3. Many bodies of our dead friends have been preserved by us. 4. If a reward is (shall have been) offered to these men, they will be silent. 5. The names of those, who have been unjustly condemned, have often been held sacred. 6. After a few days thou, most base traitor, wilt have been driven from thy country. 7. If thou hast not been warned by the disaster of others, thou art not wise. 8. The apples have been preserved by the farmers, even to the winter. 9. By the valour of British sailors the Spaniards were kept off from our shores. 10. The Romans, who had overcome all nations, were themselves at length overcome by the barbarians. 11. Socrates was condemned by the Athenians; but his name has always been held in honour. 12. You have been kept by your careful mothers from that dangerous work.

XLI.

PASSIVE OF THIRD AND FOURTH CONJUGATIONS.

Indicative Mood, three Perfect Tenses.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Ducere</i> , 3, to trace, to dig (a ditch).	<i>Israelitae</i> , arum, m. 1, the Israelites.
<i>Ictus</i> , us, m. 4, a blow.	<i>Luscinia</i> , ae, f. 1, a nightingale.
<i>Impedire</i> , 4, to hinder.	<i>Oppidum</i> , i, n. 2, a town.
<i>Interdum</i> , adverb, sometimes.	<i>Tigris</i> , is, m. & f. 3, a tiger.

RULE.—Duration of time and extension of space are expressed by the **accusative**, without a preposition. See Gram. § 145.

1. Fossa quindecim pedes lata ducta est. 2. Exercitus quadraginta millia passuum in agrum hostium ductus erat. 3. Romani a Graecis eruditi erant artibus et litteris. 4. Oppida vestra bene munita erunt, si vos ipsi viri fortes eritis. 5. Multos annos provincia illa a superbo imperatore recta fuerat. 6. Si bene eruditus eris, ipse alios erudies. 7. Alcibiades vulneratus a Socrate scuto tectus erat. 8. Pauper adolescens a divite benevolo novis vestibus vestitus

erat. 9. Itinera nostra multis rebus impedita sunt. 10. Scuta tria barbarorum uno ictu pilorum transfixa sunt. 11. Dies septem ab illo itinere frigore impediti sumus. 12. Victorum capita lauro cincta sunt.

1. The song of the nightingale has been heard the whole night. 2. The Israelites had been led (for) forty years through the desert. 3. We had been punished by our master, as often as we had been idle. 4. I shall have been punished often; but thou also wilt have been punished sometimes. 5. You will have been hindered by nobody, if nobody has been hindered by you. 6. The gold and silver in the temple have been carefully guarded from robbers. 7. Many poems have been written by this one poet. 8. Tigers were yoked (joined) to the chariot of Bacchus on his march to India. 9. Those nails have been fixed in the wall (for) thirty-four years. 10. The Trojan war was not finished till the tenth year. 11. The history of that nation has been brought down to our times. 12. The towns of the enemy were well fortified, and thus the march of our army was hindered.

XLII.

DEPONENT VERBS OF THE FIRST AND SECOND CONJUGATIONS.

Indicative Mood. Subjunctive Mood of *Esse*.

VOCABULARY.

Acerbus, *a, um*, bitter.
Aemulāri, 1, to rival.
Comitāri, 1, to accompany.
Commorāri, 1, to stay.
Consolāri, 1, to console.
Imitāri, 1, to imitate.
Intuēri, 2, to look at.
Jugurthīnus, *a, um*, with Jugurtha.
Mālum, *i, n.* 2, evil, misfortune.
Merēri, 2, to deserve.

Mināri, 1, to threaten.
Mirāri, 1, to admire, wonder at.
Miserēri, 2, to pity, gov. genitive.
Nē, enclitic, asks a question.
Nē, lest, governs subjunctive.
Pollicēri, 2, to promise.
Postea, adverb, afterwards.
Quamdiu, adverb, as long as.
Quoties, adverb, as often as.
Stultitia, *ae, f.* 1, folly.
Tuēri, 2, to defend.

RULE.—The present tense of the subjunctive is used after present and future tenses, the past tense after past tenses. See Gram. § 212.

1. Filius meus fratres juniores hortabatur. 2. Luna terram comitatur. 3. Vereimur Deum, qui nos tuetur et

semper tuebitur. 4. Filii exempla patrum imitabuntur. 5. Iram tuam merebamur; sed tu stultitiæ nostræ miseritus es. 6. Hortaberis milites ut fortes sint. 7. Vererisne ne ignari simus. 8. Quid verebimini ne nobis ingrati fuissetis? Nemo unquam nobis gratior fuit. 9. Magister pueros hortatus est, ut diligentes essent. 10. Sulla, qui Marium in bello Jugurthino comitatus est, postea acerbissimus ejus inimicus fuit. 11. Qui magnos viros aemulatus erit, non inter pessimos numerabitur. 12. Pater veritus est, ne filii malorum comites essent.

1. Thou art imitating the example of the good: thou wilt gain great praise. 2. How many days used you to stay in that city? 3. What will comfort you in misfortune, except faith? 4. We will accompany our parents on this journey. 5. As long as we stay (fut.) on the earth, many dangers will threaten us. 6. They feared lest their children should be unhappy. 7. You revere your parents, therefore your children will revere you. 8. We have promised you a reward, that you may be diligent. 9. Who has exhorted the soldiers to be (that they should be) brave? 10. The law protects all citizens, the magistrates protect the law. 11. If you look at the heavens, you will wonder at the works of God. 12. We will imitate the virtues of others, that we may be like them.

XLIII.

DEPONENT VERBS OF THE THIRD AND FOURTH CONJUGATIONS.

Indicative Mood.

VOCABULARY.

Aequus, *a, um*, even, equal, fair.
Daculum, *i, n. 2*, a stick.
Catilina, *ae, m. 1*, Catiline.
Copia, *ae, f. 1*, abundance, plenty.
Facultas, *facultat-is, f. 3*, means, opportunity.
Irasci, *3*, to be angry, gov. dat.
Jocus, *i, m. 2*, joke.
Labi, *3*, to slip, to fall,

Largiri, *4*, to grant, to bestow.
Mentiri, *4*, to lie, to tell a lie.
Merito, adverb, deservedly.
Moliri, *4*, to undertake.
Medicina, *ae, f. 1*, medicine.
Potens, *potent-is*, powerful.
Præceptum, *i, n. 2*, a precept, a direction.
Præda, *ae, f. 1*, prey, booty.

Quoque, adverb, also.

Quotidie, adverb, daily.

Sequi, 3, to follow.

Sortiri, 4, to cast lots for.

Tutus, *a*, *um*, safe.

1. Oves pastorem sequuntur; liberi quoque patrem sequuntur, si sapientes erunt. 2. Medicina utimur, ut corpus sanum sit. 3. Deus nobis innumerabilia bona largitus est et quotidie largitur. 4. Honesti viri nunquam mentientur. 5. Stultum ducem sequēris, ergo in malum labēris. 6. Si justi estis, praedam in aequas partes partiemini. 7. Nemo ei amicus est, qui sine causa amicis irascitur. 8. Milites scutis utuntur, ut a gladiis hostium tuti sint. 9. Mentitus es, ne poena tibi gravior esset. 10. Si naturam ducem secutus eris, nunquam labēris. 11. Senex baculo usus est, quia saepe labebatur. 12. Milites praedam partiti erant et sortiebantur de singulis partibus.

1. We follow willingly the precepts of our parents. 2. Even the best men will often slip. 3. We share our joys and griefs with our friends. 4. Nature had bestowed upon Cicero the greatest abundance of words. 5. If you are angry without cause you will be deservedly punished. 6. If you have shared your joys with your friends, they also will share their joys with you. 7. Those boys had used their opportunities well, that they might be learned. 8. If you use well your ears and eyes, you will be learned. 9. Catiline was preparing ruin for the state, that he might be powerful himself. 10. You undertake great (things); but fortune will bestow nothing upon you. 11. Epaminondas never lied, even in joke. 12. We will use good bricks, that our house may be firm.

XLIV.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

The Indicative Mood of *Possum* (Gram. § 103), and the Infinitives Present of all Conjugations.

VOCABULARY.

Assēqui, 3, to overtake.

Centurio, *centuriōn-is*, 3, a centurion.

Crudēlis, *e*, cruel.

Diu, adverb, long, a long time.

Diversus, *a*, *um*, different.

Interpres, *interpret-is*, 3, an interpreter.

Jussum, i, n. 2, a command.
Legere, 3, to read.
Loqui, 3, to talk.
Medicus, i, m. 2, a physician.
Olim, adverb, formerly.

Perfecte, adverb, perfectly.
Ratio, ratiōn-is, f. 3, reason.
Venire, 4, to come.
Vitāre, 1, to avoid.

1. Hodie potes illam epistolam scribere ; cras non poteris.
 2. Romani nunquam Germanos superare potuerunt. 3. Nemo omnibus placere poterit. 4. Ii, qui te assequi potuerint, etiam superare te poterunt. 5. Cyrus nomina omnium centurionum dicere poterat. 6. Hanc poenam heri vitare potuistis ; sed nunc jam non potestis. 7. Si hodie ad te venire non potuero, cras poterō. 8. Possumus ita ferro uti, ut labor nobis facilis sit. 9. Quibus Deus rationem largitus est, ii rebus omnibus recte uti possunt. 10. Nunc multa possumus, quae olim non poteramus. 11. Vinum his aegris medicus praebere non potest. 12. Servi illi domino crudeli parere non potuerant.

1. We shall not be able to avoid that danger. 2. All men are able to obey a gentle king. 3. The master can (do) all (things) that thou canst ; and your parents can (do) all that you can. 4. These boys will soon be able to write ; they have long been able to read. 5. You have never been able to hold your tongue (be silent) ; therefore your friends could not relate this matter to you. 6. There will be no reward for those who cannot deserve it by honourable toil. 7. Mithridates was able to talk with men of twenty-two different nations without an interpreter. 8. Who of us can perfectly obey the commands of God ? 9. You will not have been able to carry those burdens (in) your hands. 10. Will your horse be able to follow the stag the whole day ? 11. The generals have not been able to train the younger (men) for war. 12. I have not been able to pierce the eagle with an arrow.

XLV.

Indicative Mood of *Edo* and *Fero*, Active and Passive. Gram.
§§ 104, 105.

VOCABULARY.

Abhinc, adverb, ago.

Aptus, *a*, *um*, fit.

Auctor, *is*, *m.* 3, author.

Caro, *carn-is*, *f.* 3, flesh.

Cibus, *i*, *m.* 2, food.

Circum, preposition, governs accusative, around.

Faber, *fabri*, *m.* 2, a workman.

Fames, *famis*, *f.* 3, hunger.

Famelicus, *a*, *um*, hungry.

Fortasse, adverb, perhaps.

Glans, *gland-is*, *f.* 3, an acorn.

Hilāris, *e*, merry.

Jam, adverb, now, already ; *non jam*, no longer.

Nimium, *i*, *n.* 2, too much.

Nonnulli, *ae*, *a*, some, a few.

Praetorium, *i*, *n.* 2, the general's tent.

Sus, *suis*, *m.* & *f.* 3, a pig.

1. Equus asino dixit ; Ego grave onus fero, dum tu multo levius onus fers. 2. Vos estis eundem panem, quem nos edimus. 3. Libenter omnia vobiscum feremus, si poterimus. 4. Is labor utilis est, qui auctori laudem fert, aliis utilitatem. 5. Puer est tantum, quod a matre fertur ; sues omnia edunt. 6. Omnia feremus, ut regi grati simus. 7. Nihil fertis, quod non alii etiam tulerint. 8. Quid estis, pueri ? Panem cum melle edimus. 9. Nonnullae gentes glandes ederunt, et fortasse nunc edunt ; qui cibus suibus aptior est. 10. Labor ille a militibus libenter feretur, si vox ducis interdum audietur. 11. Panem et carnem feremus, ne fames acrior sit. 12. A quo lex illa ad plebem lata est ? A duobus tribunis plebis.

1. Our servant eats the same as we eat. 2. You are eating better food than your fathers ate thirty years ago. 3. The workmen will be able to eat all that we are able to bring. 4. If you eat too much, your health will soon be weak. 5. When shall you have brought all that iron ? We have been bringing it (for) five hours, and we can bear the toil no longer. 6. Thou art bearing great burdens ; but we have borne greater. 7. My father bears everything with a mind so even, that he is always merry. 8. Marius had borne the greatest pains of the body without any sound (*vox*). 9. The earth is borne round the sun once every year. 10. When thou art a conqueror, thou shalt be borne in a chariot through the city. 11. These laws shall have been brought

before (to) the people to-morrow, if we are able. 12. Voices of hungry soldiers had been borne to the general's tent.

XLVI.

Indicative Mood of *Volo, Nolo, Malo*. Gram. § 107.

VOCABULARY.

Ambulāre, 1, to walk.
Athēnae, ārum, f. 1, Athens.
Domī, at home.
Gladiator, is, m. 3, a gladiator.
Inglorius, a, um, inglorious.
Laborāre, 1, to labour, suffer.
Lutetia, ae, f. 1, Paris.
Maturus, a, um, early.

Pro, prep. gov. abl., for, on behalf of.
Regio, regiōn-is, f. 3, a region, a district.
Servire, 4, gov. dat., to be a slave.
Spectāre, 1, to look at.
Vigilantia, ae, f. 1, vigilance.

RULE.—Names of towns and small islands in answer to the question, where? are put in the dative, as: *Romae*, at Rome. See Gram. § 154.

1. Ego volo, quod mater vult; sed tu non vis, quod pater.
 2. Liberi nostri non idem volunt, quod nos volumus. 3. Libenter scribam id quod vos vultis. 4. Si vos domi manere mavultis, ego quoque domi manebo. 5. Heri scribere nolueristi; nunc scribere mavis, quam ambulare. 6. Pueri non idem volebamus, quod volumus senes. 7. Qui laborare noluerit, is frustra praemium mereri volet. 8. Edere non vult, ne corpus gravius sit. 9. Alios hortari malunt, quam ipsi laborare. 10. Periculum vitare maluisti, quam hominem infelicem servare. 11. Catilina urbis incendium voluerat, sed vigilantia Ciceronis consulis impeditus est. 12. Cur in illis sterilibus saxis manere malueras, quam in hac laeta regione esse.

1. You do not wish for what we wish. 2. A coward would rather be a slave than fight. 3. He wished to look at a battle of lions rather than of gladiators. 4. He who has been willing to fight for his country will be extolled (borne) to heaven with praises. 5. We preferred to stay at home, but you did not wish (it). 6. Which of the two wilt thou prefer, a long and inglorious life, or an early and glorious death? 7. Julius Caesar preferred to be the first man in a small state to being (than to be) the second in

Rome. 8. You wish to be king in Athens, but you are hindered by the laws. 9. No good citizens will wish to obey an Egyptian queen. 10. We were unwilling to remain in London while our father was at Paris. 11. They are the best friends who wish the same (things). 12. Who can blame you, if you have been unwilling to stay at Rome.

XLVII.

Indicative Mood of *Eo* and its compounds, with *Queo* and *Nequeo*.

VOCABULARY.

Adire, to go to.

Admodum, adverb, very.

Ambire, to go round, to canvass for, conjugated regularly.

Animosus, *a*, *um*, spirited.

Auctumnus, *i*, *m*. 2, autumn.

Causā, for the sake of, governs genitive.

Exire, to go out, come out.

Forte, adverb, by chance.

Fragilis, *e*, frail.

Frequētia, *ae*, *f*. 1, a throng.

Halys, acc. *Halyn*, a river in Asia Minor.

Hirundo, *hirundīn-is*, *f*. 3, a swallow.

Ibi, adverb, there.

Interire, to perish.

Nondum, not yet.

Obire, to meet, (*mortem*), to die.

Praemittere, 3, to send before.

Praeterire, to go by, to pass.

Ratis, *is*, *f*. 3, a bark.

Redire, to return, come back.

Revocāre, 1, to recall.

Salūtāre, 1, to salute, to greet.

Transire, to pass.

Vespere, in the evening.

RULE.—Motion to a town or small island is expressed by the accusative, without a preposition, as : *Romam ivit*, he went to Rome. The accusatives *domum* and *rus* are used in the same way. See Gram. § 144.

1. *Vespere servi domum eunt*. 2. *Ego in scholam libenter eo, sed tu ire non vis*. 3. *Nunquam redibit illud tempus, quod semel praeteriit*. 4. *Aestate rus imus, hieme in urbem redimus*. 5. *Si Croesus Halyn transierit, magnum regnum interibit*. 6. *Qui honores ambiebant, adibant omnes et eos salutabant*. 7. *Caesar Rhenum transierat; sed Germanos superare nequii*. 8. *Romam ibo; totum hunc mensem ibi dies festi erunt*. 9. *Ad mortem vultu laeto fidei causa iverunt*. 10. *In aciem animosus ibis, sed tristis redibis, quia comites multi perierunt*. 11. *Pater nondum rediit, neque nos horam reditus scimus*. 12. *Ex pugna Cannensi admodum pauci Romani domum redierunt*.

1. I was passing your house by chance, when a great

crowd was coming out. 2. We will go with you to London. 3. Past times do not return. 4. The most powerful cities have perished by treachery. 5. Moons go and return; we shall not return when once we have died (*obire*). 6. After nine o'clock (the third hour) we went into the wood, and returned at three (the ninth). 7. Brave men will not go round the town for the sake of a little praise. 8. Your words have passed away, nor have we been able to recall them. 9. Cæsar was in Gaul, nor was the senate able to recall him to Rome. 10. We were going into the country last month, but we had not been able to send our servants before. 11. He was a bold man who first crossed the seas in a frail bark. 12. At the beginning of spring the swallows return, which went away in the autumn.

XLVIII.

THE VERB *ſi*, AND THE SUBJUNCTIVE OF VERBS OF THE FIRST CONJUGATION.

Gram. §§ 110, 78.

VOCABULARY.

Adſe, adverb, so, to such a degree.
Aſtimāre, 1, to value.
Curāre, 1, to take care of.
Dictator, *dictatōr-is*, m. 3, a dictator.
Divitiæ, *arum*, f. 1, riches.
Extra, prep., gov. acc., outside.
Fuga, *ae*, f. 1, flight, banishment.
Furax, *furāc-is*, thievish.
Intēger, *gra*, *grum*, fresh.

Judex, *judic-is*, m. 3, a judge.
Juſſu, by command of.
Legitimus, *a*, *um*, lawful.
Nescire, 4, not to know.
Ordināre, 1, to arrange.
Perficere, 3, to accomplish.
Qui? how?
Repente, adverb, suddenly.
Tolerāre, 1, to endure, to be able to bear.

1. Hodie juvenis es, paucos post annos senex fies. 2. Qui fit, ut liberos pauperes curetis? Eos curo, ne otiosi et furaces sint. 3. Si nos meliores fimus, etiam tempora meliora fient. 4. Virtute et arte factum est, ut Hannibal Romanos superaret. 5. Omnes res magnæ, quæ fiunt, animo perficiuntur, non manibus. 6. Adolescens adeo aeger fiebat, ut frigus jam non toleraret. 7. Cincinnatus dictator factus est, ut contra Aequos pugnaret. 8. Post fugam Tarquiniorum duo consules facti sunt, qui civitatem ordinarent. 9. Patri tuo carior fies, si diligentius parebis. 10. Sape ii,

qui ex pauperibus repente divites fiunt, divitiis uti nesciunt. 11. Ita fit ut cito egentiores sint, quam antea. 12. Gelu acuto via dura facta est.

1. Much that can be done is never done. 2. Your health will become better (firmer), if you follow the doctor's directions (precepts). 3. The works, which were done by the Romans, are so strong, that they are still fresh. 4. Nothing will be done, unless by the command of the king. 5. You had become whimsical and proud, so that no one loved you. 6. By your will it happens that we are building our house here. 7. How did it happen that the judges condemned Socrates? 8. When the roads have become hard, we will ride again. 9. You will have been made consul before the lawful age. 10. The fire was becoming so fierce, that it put to flight wolves and lions out of the wood. 11. Thus it happened that we buried the general outside the city. 12. It often happens that men value glory in (of) war higher (*pluris*) than virtue.

XLIX.

SUBJUNCTIVE, IMPERATIVE, INFINITIVE, AND PARTICIPLES OF *esse*.

Gram. § 77.

VOCABULARY.

Aeternus, *a, um*, eternal.

Attentus, *a, um*, attentive.

Dēcus, *decōris*, ornament, honour,
glory.

Dux, *dūcis*, *m. 1*, a guide.

Fidus, *a, um*, faithful.

Levis, *e*, light, fickle, trifling.

Mendax, *mendāc-is*, lying, mendacious.

RULE.—When a sentence is the subject or object of another verb, its own subject is usually in the accusative, and its verb in the infinitive.

1. In schola estis, non ut pigri sitis, sed ut sitis diligentes. 2. Pax esto inter nos, ut deo atque hominibus grati simus. 3. Tristis es cum tristibus et laetus cum laetis. 4. Res futurae Deo solum notae sunt. 5. Estote fidi usque ad mortem, et vestra erit corona vitae aeternae. 6. Non omnes docti esse possunt, sed omnes qui volunt diligentes esse possunt. 7. Speravi patrem hoc anno consulem fore. 8. Magister dixit discipulum illum cito doctum futurum esse. 9.

Bonum esse multo melius est, quam divitem esse. 10. Adolescentes pii erga parentes sunt; nunquam sunt iracundi. 11. Fueris aliquando levis, fueris negligens; sed nunquam esto mendax. 12. Sis felix, quocunque ibis.

1. It is always in your power to be (that you should be) modest and diligent. 2. Be my guide, if the way is known to you. 3. He thinks (that) the whole journey is (inf.) known to him (himself). 4. So it happened, that you had never been at Rome. 5. Among the Romans (it) was a great honour to have been brave. 6. Be attentive, my children; thus the time of youth will not pass in vain. 7. Be obedient to your parents, and the magistrate; that you may be acceptable (agreeable) to God. 8. Thou shalt never be a friend of wicked men. 9. In my city (there) shall be no idlers (idle), no misers. 10. My pupils are known to me; they may have been trifling; they may have been negligent; bad they have never been. 11. Let him, who is unhappy, be always dearest to thee. 12. About to be in danger, they armed themselves with shields and swords.

L.

SUBJUNCTIVE AND IMPERATIVE ACTIVE OF THE FIRST CONJUGATION.

Gram. § 78.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Certāmen, certāmin-is</i> , n. 3, a contest.	<i>Impetrāre</i> , 1, to obtain a request.
<i>Commōdum</i> , i, n. 2, an advantage, a convenience.	<i>Lictor, lictōr-is</i> , 3, a lictor.
<i>Considerāre</i> , 1, to consider.	<i>Molestia, ae, f.</i> 1, a trouble.
<i>Cruciāre</i> , 1, to torment.	<i>Promissum</i> , i, n. 2, a promise.
<i>Debēre</i> , 2, to owe.	<i>Recte</i> , adverb, rightly.
<i>Dubitāre</i> , 1, to doubt.	<i>Satis</i> , adverb, enough, sufficiently.
<i>Emendāre</i> , 1, to improve, to mend.	<i>Toties</i> , so many times, so often.
<i>Factum</i> , i, n. 2, a deed.	<i>Verber, verbēr-is</i> , n. 3, a lash, a stripe.
	<i>Vere</i> , adverb, truly.
	<i>Vexāre</i> , 1, to vex.

RULE.—The present tenses of the subjunctive are used with *si* when the supposition is possible; the past tenses when it is intimated that the supposition and the inference do not, or did not exist. See Gram. §§ 214, 215.

1. Si pater domi sit, servi alacres sint. 2. Si oravisses, veniam impetravisses. 3. Culpavimus te, ut mores tuos

emendares. 4. Laudate, pueri, Dominum; laudate nomen Domini. 5. Si Deum vere amaretis, libenter toleraretis molestias hujus vitae. 6. Nunquam tam crudeles fuimus, ut joci causā ullum animal vexaverimus. 7. Virtutem ama, vitia vita. 8. Dux non minore cura milites servet quam se ipsum. 9. Matrem amate filii; ei vitam et omnia comoda debetis. 10. Nemo civem cruciato. 11. Vitam nostram bonis factis ornemus, ut aeternas divitias nobis paremus. 12. Proditoribus lictores verbera et mortem paranto.

1. Boys, endure the cold, that you may be strong. 2. Let the citizens keep the laws, vex no one. 3. Never doubt about the promises of God. 4. We should not blame you if you were to keep your ranks. 5. Our masters would not have blamed us, if we had mended our manners. 6. Do not judge about anything, unless you have considered it. 7. Let us pray, and we shall obtain pardon. 8. Who among us is so wise, that he has never erred? 9. Thou shalt love God and keep his commandments. 10. Let the judge consider all circumstances, that he may judge rightly. 11. We should not err so often, if we did not judge about things, before we had sufficiently considered them. 12. This soldier is so strong, that no one as yet has overcome him in a contest.

LI.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

Subjunctive and Imperative Active.

VOCABULARY.

Adhibere, 2, to apply, put.
Aliquando, adverb, sometime or other, hereafter.
Arcere, 2, to keep off.
Censere, 2, to think.
Conscientia, ae, f. 1, conscience.
Consilium, i, n. 2, plan, advice.
Imminere, 2, to hang over, to threaten.

Imperatum, n. 2, a command.
Modus, i, 2, a measure, a limit.
Quantus, a, um, how great, how much.
Quomodo, adverb, in what manner? how?
Solatium, i, n. 2, consolation.
Tectum, i, n. 2, a roof, shelter.

RULE.—When an interrogative sentence is the subject or object of another verb, its own verb is in the subjunctive, as: *Intellico quid velit*, I see what he wants. See Gram. § 221.

1. Amemus patriam, pareamus legibus, nemini noceamus.
 2. Pro certo scitis, quantum parentibus vestris debeatis. 3.

Si pueros recte moneat, libenter pareant. 4. Poena te non terruisset, nisi eam meruisses. 5. Qui fit, ut mulieribus illis fastidiosius placueritis? 6. Praeceptor moneto; discipuli taceant. 7. Miseris auxilium praebete, ut aliquod solatium habeant. 8. Incertum est, quem exitum illius ducis consilia habuerint. 9. Dubitavimus quid in hac re imperatori placuisset. 10. Pueri semper modum voluptatibus adhibeant, ne aliquando doleant. 11. Nescimus, quae mala nobis futuro tempore immineant. 12. Non omnes pueri sunt tam stulti, ut non curent quomodo parentibus et magistris placuerint.

1. Afford help to the wretched, that you yourself may deserve help. 2. Dost thou know what the consul thought of our plan? 3. If we always obeyed our conscience, we should please God more. 4. The wicked would have less care if conscience did not often frighten them. 5. Owe no man anything, but love. 6. Passionate boy! dost thou know what thou owest to thy mother? 7. If we had held our tongues, we should not have injured ourselves. 8. Thou art not so good, as to have (that thou hast) always obeyed orders. 9. Let boys keep the bad away from them, that they may not hurt themselves. 10. Let the slave please his master, let the master afford his slave food and shelter. 11. He would not tell me how much I owed him. 12. If they were unwilling to put a limit to their pleasures, they would certainly be sorry some time or other.

LII.

FIRST AND SECOND CONJUGATIONS.

Active Voice. Infinitive and Participles.

VOCABULARY.

Ciconia, ae, f. 1, a stork.

Committēre, 3, to commit.

Crepitāre, 1, to crackle.

Docēre, 2, to teach.

Errāre, 1, to err.

Florēre, 2, to blossom.

Formāre, 1, to form.

Fraus, *fraud-is*, f. 3, a deceit, a fraud.

Habitāre, 1, to dwell.

Lamentāri, 1, to lament.

Plerumque, for the most part, generally.

Regnāre, 1, to reign.

Rotāre, 1, to wheel, roll.

Sordidus, a, um, filthy.

Triangulum, i, n. 2, a triangle.

1. Errare humanum est. 2. Servavisse patriam maxima est gloria. 3. Saepe optimum est tacere. 4. Meruisse

gloriam melius est quam gloriam habere. 5. Spero te, mi fili, cito vitia emendaturum esse. 6. Flammae crepitant sordidum fumum rotantes. 7. Erranti libenter viam monstrato. 8. Florentibus arboribus frigus noctium nocet. 9. Ciconiae migraturae in alias terras plerumque triangulum formant. 10. Nemo vult fraudem committere liberis nocituram. 11. Non optando, sed laborando divitias tibi parabis. 12. Docti tantum idonei sunt ad docendum. 13. Agricolae aratum eunt. 14. Multi Graeci in Italiam migraverunt habitatum.

1. To love one's enemies is difficult. 2. To correct one's own faults is more difficult than to blame the faults of others. 3. It is better to be in health, than to have wealth. 4. It has often been the glory of wise men to have been silent. 5. (When) about to prepare (for) war, the Spartans used to crown their heads. 6. Intending-to-please (about to please) all, thou wilt please nobody. 7. The art of reigning belongs to (is of) a few. 8. By obeying the wise you will become wiser. 9. He overcame his pain by enduring (it), not by lamenting. 10. The Greeks often went to the theatres, (about) to behold the sports. 11. Even (when) silent, we show what is likely to please us. 12. Warn the erring, rouse the fallen (lying).

LIII.

THIRD CONJUGATION.

Subjunctive and Imperative Active.

Irregularities of the First Declension. Gram. § 18, notes.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Adhuc</i> , adverb, still, yet.	<i>Ingenium</i> , i, n. 2, disposition, talent.
<i>Bibere</i> , 3, to drink.	<i>Innocens</i> , innocent-is, innocent.
<i>Coelicolâ</i> , ae, 1, an inhabitant of heaven.	<i>Intelligere</i> , 3, to understand.
<i>Colere</i> , 3, to regard, honour, worship, attend to.	<i>Metuere</i> , 3, to fear.
<i>Discere</i> , 3, to learn.	<i>Paterfamilias</i> , ae, f. 1, a father of a family.
<i>Ducere</i> , 3, to consider, value.	<i>Planius</i> , more plainly.
<i>Emere</i> , 3, to buy.	<i>Ponere</i> , 3, to place.
<i>Exclamare</i> , 1, to exclaim.	<i>Pretium</i> , i, n. 2, price, reward.
<i>Imprimere</i> , 3, to impress.	<i>Ridere</i> , 2, to laugh.

Rogāre, 1, to ask.

Summus, a, um, highest, chief.

Tantus, a, um, so great.

Tantopere, adverb, so much.

Tot, so many.

Tribuere, to assign, grant, offer.

Utinam, conjunction, would that, governs subjunctive.

Venenum, i, n. 2, poison.

Verum, i, n. 2, the truth.

Vivere, 3, to live.

1. Ede et bibe, ut vivas. 2. Si virtutem solam coleremus, non viveremus in tot tantisque curis. 3. Filiis equos emite, non filiabus. 4. Coelicolum honorem semper colite, ut nihil metuatis. 5. Deabus mulieres dona tribuunt. 6. Nunquam summum bonum in voluptate ponite; aliquod tamen pretium ei tribuite. 7. Pueri bonos libros quotidie legunt, malis abstinendo. 8. Si gentes bene rexisses, adhuc imperator fuisses. 9. Haec vobis dixissem, ut intellexeretis, quanta vestra clades esset. 10. Quum Socrates venenum biberet, uxor exclamavit eum innocentem esse. 11. Tunc me rogas, cur servum istum gladio transfixerim? 12. Judicate ex duabus equabus utram ducatis meliorem.

1. Do not join mares to your chariot with mules. 2. Let not boys live to eat (that they may eat), but let them eat to live. 3. They would understand, if you told them more plainly. 4. He would have told his sons and daughters, if they had not displeased him. 5. Let the father of a family rule his children well, that they may learn well. 6. We told you the truth, that you might believe us, and might live rightly. 7. You shall buy (imper.) nothing that is (subj.) not necessary. 8. Let the pupils learn; let the teachers guide the pupils. 9. No one would fear anything, if he placed all his hope in God. 10. If Cicero were living (lived), he would laugh much about our manners. 11. If we did not love you so much, we should not cultivate your talents with so much care. 12. Would that you would all read this book, and impress its precepts on your souls (dat.).

LIV.

FOURTH CONJUGATION.

Subjunctive and Imperative Active.

Greek Nouns of First Declension. Gram. § 19.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aenēas</i> , <i>ae</i> , 1, a Trojan hero.	<i>Odium</i> , <i>i</i> , <i>n</i> . 2, hatred.
<i>Anchises</i> , <i>ae</i> , 1, father of Aeneas.	<i>Orbis terrarum</i> , the world.
<i>Boreas</i> , <i>ae</i> , 1, the north wind.	<i>Pelides</i> , <i>is</i> , 3 } Greeks at the siege
<i>Circē</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, a celebrated enchantress.	<i>Tydidēs</i> , <i>is</i> , 3 } of Troy.
<i>Cupiditas</i> , <i>cupiditāt-is</i> , <i>f</i> . 3, a lust, a desire.	<i>Ulysses</i> , <i>is</i> , 3 }
<i>Deligēre</i> , 3, to choose.	<i>Penelopē</i> , <i>ēs</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, wife of Ulysses.
<i>Dormire</i> , 4, to sleep.	<i>Pythagoras</i> , <i>ae</i> , <i>m</i> ., a philosopher of South Italy.
<i>Erga</i> , <i>prep.</i> , <i>gov. acc.</i> , towards.	<i>Quemadmodum</i> , <i>adverb.</i> , as.
<i>Eteocles</i> , <i>is</i> , 3 } Sons of Oedipus.	<i>Scelus</i> , <i>scelēr-is</i> , <i>n</i> . 3, a crime, guilt.
<i>Polynices</i> , <i>is</i> , 3 } King of Thebes.	<i>Sempiternus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , everlasting.
<i>Gorgias</i> , <i>ae</i> , 1, a celebrated teacher at Athens.	<i>Tamdiu</i> , so long.
<i>Grammaticē</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, grammar.	<i>Vestālis</i> , <i>is</i> , Vestal, in the service of Vesta.
<i>Inimicitia</i> , <i>ae</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, enmity.	<i>Vis</i> , <i>f</i> . 3, force, violence.
<i>Metus</i> , <i>metūs</i> , <i>m</i> . 4, fear.	

1. Tanta fuit Circes potestas, ut omnes ei servirent. 2. Audiant pueri pietatem Aeneae erga patrem Anchisen. 3. Hac grammatices epitome discipulos ad bonas artes erudite. 4. Tantum fuit odium Eteoclis et Polynicis, ut ipsa mors illud non finiverit. 5. Si meo consilio obedires, non tamdiu dormires. 6. Audite libenter sermones sapientium, quemadmodum Graeci Pythagoram et Gorgiam audiebant. 7. Tecta contra frigidum Boream muniamus. 8. Si in studiis meis me impedivissetis, vos punivissem. 9. Ulysses amor Penelopen impedivisset, ne alterum maritum deligeret. 10. Magistratus scelera puniunt. 11. Tanta fuit virtus Pelidae et Tydidæ, ut orbis terrarum tantum nomen eorum finiverit. 12. Virgines Vestales in urbe custodiunt ignem foci publici sempiternum.

1. We are upon this earth that we may serve God. 2. It would not soothe your grief, if you knew the issue of your life. 3. Ulysses was so faithful a husband, that the recol-

lection of him soothed Penelope's grief. 4. If we had obeyed the divine precepts, we should not have been the slaves of pleasure. 5. Ulysses hindered Circe from punishing (lest she should punish) his companions too much. 6. You shall limit your desires by the precepts of Pythagoras. 7. Let those citizens put an end to their enmities. 8. Let us fortify our city, not by walls, but by valour. 9. Dido would willingly have listened to (heard) Aeneas, if he had wished to remain at Carthage. 10. The violence of the north wind has been so great that it has hindered us from our journey. 11. The rich shall nourish and clothe the children of the poor. 12. Fathers ! train your sons in the fear of God.

LV.

THIRD AND FOURTH CONJUGATIONS.

Active Voice ; Infinitive Mood and Participles.

Irregularities of the Second Declension. Gram. § 20.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Alexander</i> , dri, 2, son of Philip, King of Macedon.	<i>Legère</i> , 3, to read.
<i>Apelles</i> , is, 3, a celebrated Greek painter.	<i>Petère</i> , 3, to seek, ask.
<i>Auxilium</i> , i, n. 2, help, aid.	<i>Pingère</i> , 3, to paint.
<i>Cadère</i> , 3, to fall.	<i>Pompeius</i> , i, m. 2, Pompey, a Roman general.
<i>Cautus</i> , a, um, cautious.	<i>Postuläre</i> , 1, to demand, require.
<i>Confirmäre</i> , 1, to confirm, strengthen.	<i>Propter</i> , prep., gov. acc., on ac- count of.
<i>Consuetudo</i> , consuetudin-is, f. 3, habit.	<i>Sculpère</i> , 3, to carve.
<i>Elephantus</i> , i, m. 2, an elephant.	<i>Sentire</i> , 4, to feel, perceive.
<i>Fas</i> , indeclinable substantive, right.	<i>Simulacrum</i> , i, n. 2, a likeness, image.
<i>Gerère</i> , 3, to carry on, wage.	<i>Speculator</i> , is, 3, a scout, a spy.
<i>Ignoscère</i> , 3, to pardon, gov. dat.	<i>Sustinere</i> , 2, to hold up, support.
	<i>Tenere</i> , 2, to hold.
	<i>Vergilius</i> , i, m. 2, a Roman poet.

1. Scire melius est, quam audivisse. 2. Caesar dicebatur scribere et legere uno et eodem tempore. 3. Pompei, nunc tempus est milites in aciem educere. 4. Metuentem confirma ; cadenti auxilium praebe. 5. Veniemus tua carmina auditum, Vergili. 6. Apelles dicitur Alexandrum fulmen tenentem pinxisse. 7. Imperator cautus, exercitum in hostes ducturus, speculatores praemittit. 8. Animus humanus,

si hoc dictu fas est, Diis simillimus est. 9. Quis horum fabrum simulacra Deum sculperere potuerit? 10. Utinam Dii res cadentis imperii sustineant. 11. Verba dicendi et sentiendi infinitivum cum accusativo postulant. 12. Multi homines audiendo magis sunt idonei quam dicendo.

1. It is better to be a slave on account of virtue, than to rule by vice. 2. Hannibal is said to have led thirty-seven elephants into Italy. 3. The art of speaking avails very much in the forum and courts of justice. 4. It is honourable to every one, to have obeyed his parents. 5. Intending (about) to soothe thy grief, I myself have been overcome by grief. 6. The habit of sleeping too much is injurious. 7. Tacitus, intending to write about the manners of the Germans, went himself into their country. 8. Even (when) punishing, parents love their children. 9. O Pompey! Caesar (when) carrying on war pardons his enemies. 10. We do not believe a liar (lying man) even (when) speaking the truth. 11. Almighty God! afford light to those rightly seeking (it). 12. No one of those men is likely (about) to rule the state.

LVI.

PASSIVE OF FIRST CONJUGATION.

Subjunctive, Imperative, Infinitive, and Participles.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aequāre</i> , 1, to equal.	<i>Probāre</i> , 1, to approve.
<i>Canālis</i> , is, m. 3, a canal.	<i>Probitas</i> , <i>probitat-is</i> , f. 3, uprightness.
<i>Cena</i> , ae, f. 1, supper.	<i>Proscribere</i> , 3, to write up in public, to proscribe.
<i>Condonāre</i> , 1, to grant.	<i>Salus</i> , <i>salut-is</i> , f. 3, welfare.
<i>Damnāre</i> , 1, to condemn.	<i>Seditio</i> , <i>seditiōn-is</i> , f. 3, sedition.
<i>Delium</i> , i, n. 2, a town in Attica.	<i>Singuli</i> , ae, a, individual.
<i>Donāre</i> , 1, to present, give.	<i>Sollicitāre</i> , 1, to worry.
<i>Exercitāre</i> , 1, to exercise, drill.	<i>Statua</i> , ae, f. 1, a statue.
<i>Firmāre</i> , 1, to strengthen.	<i>Turbāre</i> , 1, to disturb.
<i>Forum</i> , i, n. 2, the forum, or public square.	<i>Valde</i> , adverb, much.
<i>Fugitivus</i> , a, um, fugitive.	<i>Vinculum</i> , i, n. 2, a chain, a bond.
<i>Indicāre</i> , 1, to point to, show.	<i>Vocāre</i> , 1, to call, invite.
<i>Præclārus</i> , a, um, distinguished.	

1. Laudetur nomen Dei optimi maximi. 2. Discipuli culparentur, nisi libri diligenter servati essent. 3. Non

sine magno labore nomen poetae parari potest. 4. Ignavi culpantor, diligentes praemio donantor. 5. Probitas ante omnia servanda est, avaritia damnanda. 6. In praelio apud Delium Alcibiades a Socrate servatus esse dicitur. 7. Aequatum jus omnium civitatem a seditionibus liberaverat. 8. Exercitator in bonis artibus, mi fili; bene exercitatum esse in juventute aliquando tibi utilissimum erit. 9. Si exitus futuri temporis nobis indicaretur, saepe valde sollicitaremur. 10. Firmabimini in virtute, ut a Deo aliquando probemini. 11. Miles victor! rogato victorem, ut vita tibi condonetur. 12. Bonis legibus fit, ut nec publica salus turbetur, nec privati injustitia singulorum vexentur.

1. Let fugitive slaves be preserved by British sailors. 2. That canal was dug (led) that the dangers of the sea might be avoided. 3. His life would be preserved, if he were freed from his bonds. 4. The statues of distinguished men are to be preserved with all care. 5. We all say that Socrates was unjustly condemned. 6. The names of the captives to be preserved have been put up in writing in the forum. 7. Be exercised in good arts, that you may be adorned with virtues. 8. Thou shalt be freed from the society of the bad. 9. If thou wert to be praised by the bad, perhaps thou wouldst not be loved by the good. 10. You shall all be judged by the same judge. 11. Let those only be presented with books, who have deserved them. 12. You wrote a letter to that rich man, that you might be invited (called) to supper by him.

LVII.

PASSIVE OF SECOND CONJUGATION.

Imperative, Subjunctive, Infinitive, and Participles.

VOCABULARY.

Carcer, carcēris, m. 3, a prison.
Incommōdum, i, n. 2, trouble;
 annoyance.
Libido, libidin-is, f. 3, lust.
Minus, adverb, less.
Patricius, a, um, patrician.

Plēbeius, a, um, plebeian.
Respublica, reipublicae, the com-
 monwealth, state.
Scientia, ae, f. 1, knowledge.
Verus, a, um, true.

1. Pueri a patribus monendi sunt, ut pericula vitent. 2. Legibus patriae parendum est. 3. Malos homines meritae

poenae terrebunt. 4. Praemium mereatur, ut jure donetur. 5. Si satis moniti essetis, fortasse modus a vobis adhibitus esset. 6. A praeceptore sapiente adolescentem moneri, utilissimum erit. 7. Barbari non cohibiti essent, nisi a duce perito. 8. Vitia juventutis cohibeantur, ne senectus incommodis vexetur. 9. Scientia malorum timendorum hominibus semper utilis est. 10. In juventute bene exercitum esse etiam seni magnam utilitatem praebet. 11. O stulti homines, docemini tandem quam miserum sit libidinibus servire. 12. Hanc ego vobis legem dico ; si de re publica vis bene mereri, difficultatibus ne deterreamini.

1. Let boys be advised ; let slaves be restrained by blows. 2. You shall be restrained by bonds and a prison, lest trouble should be given (offered) to the state. 3. Let the most foolish man be taught by the wisest. 4. We should not so often be frightened by our conscience, if we obeyed it. 5. You would have been restrained by us, if a limit had not been applied by yourselves. 6. Be taught by your losses, what has been deserved by you. 7. The wicked shall be deterred by the severe punishment of one. 8. True praise is to be deserved by virtue. 9. Children would not be frightened at (by) darkness, if they were not badly taught by the maids. 10. Be well practised in virtues, and you will please God. 11. The plebeians would not have been moved to anger, if the patricians had been less proud. 12. The youth are (is) to be exercised in arms, that the country may be free from danger.

LVIII.

PASSIVE OF THIRD CONJUGATION.

Imperative, Subjunctive, Infinitive, and Participles.

Greek words of the Second Declension. Gram. § 21.

VOCABULARY.

Aeternum (in), for ever.

Amicitia, ae, f. 1, friendship.

Amissus, a, um, lost.

Androgeos, i, m. 2, son of Minos.

Apollo, *Apollin*-is, m. 3, Apollo.

Athos, a mountain and peninsula in Greece.

Caedes, *caed*-is, f. 3, slaughter, murder.

Caedēre, 3, to cut, hew.

Contāmināre, 1, to contaminate.

Corrumpēre, 3, to corrupt.

Delos, i, m. 2, an island in the Aegean.

Diāna, *ae*, *f*. 1, a goddess.
Fērus, *a*, *um*, fierce.
Flagitium, *i*, *n*. 2, a crime.
Imperāre, 1, to order.
Imprōbus, *a*, *um*, reckless, wicked.
Marmor, *marmōr-is*, *n*. 3, marble.
Mendācium, *i*, *n*. 2, a lie.
Metus, *us*, *m*. 4, fear.
Neve, conjunction, nor.
Observantia, *ae*, *f*. 1, attention.

Paeninsula, *ae*, *f*. 1, a peninsula.
Perlegēre, 3, to read over.
Premēre, 3, to press, to load.
Propter, prep., governs accusative, because of.
Spernēre, 3, to despise.
Tradēre, 3, to hand down, to relate.
Vincēre, 3, to conquer.
Xerxes, *is*, 3, a king of Persia.

1. Xerxes imperavit, ut canalis per paeninsulam Athona duceretur. 2. A poetis traditur, Delon Apollinis et Dianae natalem fuisse. 3. Bucolicon libri tres a pueris leguntur. 4. Ex insula Paro marmor caeditur. 5. Nunquam a nobis mendacia dicantur. 6. Propter Androgei caedem Athenienses gravi poena premuntur. 7. Quis tam perfectus est, ut virtus ab eo nunquam neglecta sit? 8. Parentes a filiis summa observantia coluntur. 9. Vincula amicitiae semper colenda sunt. 10. Jovis fulmina tibi non spernenda sunt, Prometheu. 11. Nulla calamitas tanta est, ut non ab aliqua parte cum commodo quodam conjuncta sit. 12. Audi, mi fili, ab improbis ne corrumpitor, neve flagitiis eorum contaminator.

1. Let virtue always be cultivated by us. 2. O that we may be neglected by the bad. 3. You are not so fierce, as to be (that you may be) feared by any one. 4. The fear of the Romans was so great, that they were often conquered by Hannibal. 5. The island (of) Tenos is situated between Andros and Myconos. 6. To be despised is always unpleasant. 7. It is very good for a kingdom to have been ruled for a long time by wise kings. 8. Nothing is to be despised, which is (subj.) useful to men. 9. Let Castor and Pollux, sons of Tyndareos, be always worshipped by sailors. 10. Orpheus! thy Eurydice is lost for ever. 11. The army, having been led into danger by their foolish general, was preserved by the arrival of the dictator. 12. The letter was to be written by the son, and read over by the father.

LIX.

PASSIVE VOICE OF FOURTH CONJUGATION.

Imperative, Subjunctive, Infinitive, and Participles.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Fama</i> , ae, f. 1, a report, fame.	<i>Regressus</i> , us, m. 4, a retreat.
<i>Furtum</i> , i, n. 2, theft.	<i>Sepelire</i> , 4, to bury.
<i>Lacrima</i> , ae, f. 1, a tear.	<i>Spartānus</i> , a, um, belonging to
<i>Negotium</i> , i, n. 2, business.	Sparta.
<i>Pyrrhus</i> , i, m. 2, a king of Epirus.	<i>Urere</i> , 3, to burn.

1. In schola sumus, ut litteris et artibus erudiamur. 2. Urbium portae diligenter custodiantur. 3. Si liberi lacte solum nutrentur, a morbis liberiores essent. 4. Orate, ut a Deo audiamini. 5. Ira Dei leniretur, si nos meliores essemus. 6. Qui peccaverit punitor. 7. Milites dicunt, hostium clamores cito auditum iri. 8. Iter Persarum magis impeditum esset, si urbes Graeciae bene munitae essent. 9. Pyrrhus dicebat, regressum hosti victo non solum praebendum, sed etiam muniendum. 10. Fama est, pueros Spartanos ad furtum eruditos esse. 11. Dicuntur dolores omnes tempore leniri. 12. Romae lex erat his verbis scripta; nemo in urbe sepelitor neve uritor.

1. Let our cities be fortified by our valour. 2. Be softened by the love of your son. 3. Many towns are so situated, that they are fortified by nature itself. 4. We know that the enemies will be hindered even by three hundred brave men. 5. Your labours would have been finished already, if you had been diligent enough. 6. We should not have been so often hindered from business, if order had always been observed. 7. Boys are to-be-guarded against bad manners by the example of wise parents. 8. It is small praise, to have been clothed in beautiful garments. 9. He shall not be heard by me, who has not listened to (heard) the poor. 10. Even proud conquerors are to-be-softened by the tears of women and children. 11. Let the condemned be guarded in prison; let the innocent be set free. 12. It is a law of nature, that (*ut*) all griefs are soothed by time.

LX.

THIRD DECLENSION.

Nouns which make the accusative in *im* and *em* or *im*, and the Ablative in *i*, or *e* and *i*. Gram. §§ 28, 29.

VOCABULARY.

Albis, is, m. 3, the Elbe.
Ancōra, ae, f. 1, an anchor.
Arminius, i, m. 2, a German chief.
Confectus, a, um, wasted.
Far, farr-is, n. 3, spelt.
Fasces, fascium, m. 3, rods carried by lictors.
Febris, is, f. 3, fever.
Ferire, 4, to strike.
Flavus, a, um, yellow.
Gubernātor, is, m. 3, a steersman.
Illāta est, was inflicted, with dative.
Illigare, 1, to bind up in.
Incendēre, 3, to set on fire.
Ligare, 1, to bind.
Mansueferi, to be tamed.
Martius, i, m. 2, March.
Mortifer, a, um, deadly.

Operōsus, a, um, busy.
Puppis, is, f. 3, the stern.
Quies, quēt-is, f. 3, rest.
Ravis, is, f. 3, hoarseness.
Restis, is, f. 3, a rope.
Rhenus, i, m. 2, the Rhine.
Sal, salis, m. 3, salt.
Sanāre, 1, to cure.
Securis, is, f. 3, an axe.
Sedēre, 2, to sit.
Sitis, is, f. 3, thirst.
Spargere, 3, to sprinkle.
Tabes, is, f. 3, consumption.
Tamesis, is, m. 3, the Thames.
Tibēris, is, m. 3, the Tiber.
Transducere, 3, to lead across.
Turris, is, f. 3, a tower.
Tussis, is, f. 3, a cough.
Victima, ae, f. 1, a victim.

1. Propter magnam ravim verba oratoris non audita sunt. 2. Scimus Tiberim semper flavum vocatum esse. 3. Febrim vitemus, morborum omnium maxime mortiferum. 4. Fame et siti animalia ferissima mansuefiunt. 5. Mense Martio meus natalis est, tuus Septembri. 6. Lictores Romani securim portabant fascibus illigatam. 7. Inter Rhenum et Albim magna clades Romanis ab Arminio illata est. 8. Hieme oves diligenter in ovili custodiuntur. 9. Urbs contra vim hostium a consule bene munita est. 10. Proditor turpissime! securi feriri debebas. 11. Nautae in navi operosi erant, gubernator autem in puppi sedebat. 12. Saxa a fabris ad amussim ponebantur.

1. We have long been troubled by thirst and fever. 2. The Gauls were attempting to set fire to the tower. 3. Among the Romans, the heads of the victims were sprinkled with salt and spelt. 4. In the Tiber (there) are some small islands, which hinder the violence of the stream. 5. By the

warmth of the sun we shall be freed from our cough. 6. Julius Caesar led his army several miles beyond the Thames. 7. Brutus, the first Roman consul, ordered that his sons should be beheaded (struck with an axe). 8. The anchor is bound to the ship by a rope. 9. By your prudent counsel we have been saved from the violence of the robbers. 10. Before the harvest the fields become yellow. 11. O old man! by death thou wilt be freed from toll and every toil. 12. The soldiers, wasted by consumption, will be cured by rest.

LXI.

DEPONENT VERBS.

The Subjunctive, Imperative, and Infinitive.

Neuter Plurals in *ia*, and Genitive Plural in *ium*. Gram. §§ 30 and 31.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Ager, agri</i> , m. 2, land.	<i>Linter, lintr-is</i> , m. 3, a boat.
<i>Arpinates, ium</i> , 3, people of Arpinum.	<i>Majestas, at-is</i> , f. 3, majesty.
<i>Cavēre</i> , 2, to beware, take care.	<i>Metiri</i> , 4, to measure.
<i>Cicero, ōnis</i> , 3, an orator, and statesman.	<i>Morāri</i> , 1, to delay.
<i>Collum</i> , i, n. 2, the neck.	<i>Oblivisci</i> , 3, to forget, gov. gen.
<i>Conāri</i> , 1, to attempt, try.	<i>Officium</i> , i, n. 2, duty.
<i>Demosthenes, is</i> , 3, a Greek orator.	<i>Quirites, tium</i> , the Romans as citizens.
<i>Excidium</i> , i, n. 2, destruction.	<i>Reperire</i> , 4, to find.
<i>Expergiaci</i> , 3, to awake.	<i>Reverēri</i> , 2, to revere, respect.
<i>Facultas, facultāt-is</i> , f. 3, power.	<i>Saturnalia, ōrum</i> , n. 3, the feast of Saturn.
<i>Felis, fel-is</i> , f. 3, a cat.	<i>Sedulitas, sedulitāt-is</i> , f. 3, industry.
<i>Fidenātes, ium</i> , people of Fidenae.	<i>Uter, utris</i> , m. 3, a leather bottle.
<i>Floralia, ōrum</i> , n. 3, festival of Flora.	<i>Vates, vatis</i> , m. 3, a prophet, a bard.
<i>Forāmen, foramin-is</i> , n. 3, a hole.	<i>Velum</i> , i, n. 2, a sail.
<i>Gloriāri</i> , 1, to boast.	<i>Volucris, is</i> , f. 3, a bird.
<i>Intrāre</i> , 1, to enter.	
<i>Juvenis, is</i> , m. 3, a young man.	

1. Pueri sedulitatem apum imitantur. 2. Conare tectum contra vim imbrium reperire. 3. Pueri tam stulti erant, ut vererentur, ne vatum verba vera essent. 4. Filios hortemur, ut avium volatus observent. 5. Feles frustra conatur foramina murium intrare. 6. Arpinatium urbs Marii et Ciceronis natalis fuit. 7. Homines alas volucrum imitari

non possunt. 8. Nautas hortati sumus ut lintrium velis uterentur. 9. Saturnaliorum servi nunquam obliviscuntur. 10. Intuemini coelum, et reverebimini majestatem Dei. 11. Miserere mei, Deus. Deus tui miseritus esset, si bene orâsses. 12. Tandem expergiscere; non jam tempus dormiendi est.

1. Let us try to tie the necks of the leathern bags. 2. Exhort the fathers of those young men to admonish them about their faults. 3. Do not fear, that (lest) we should forget the duties of Quirites. 4. None of those states would have used their rights, if you had not divided the lands justly among them. 5. The people of the Fidenatians, because it had sinned against the law of nations, was doomed (condemned) to destruction. 6. Use your powers well, and do not entreat that we should pity you. 7. Let the hunters follow the old tracks of the stags. 8. We should have followed you, if we had not been hindered by the holidays of the Floralia. 9. I fear lest you should imitate those, who boast about vain things. 10. Demosthenes exhorted the Athenians, that they should not delay the war against Philip. 11. If you were wise, you would measure men, not by fortune, but by virtue. 12. Let him who has promised much, take care, lest he forget his promises.

LXII.

DEPONENT VERBS OF ALL CONJUGATIONS.

Infinitive, Participles, Gerunds, and Supines.

Datives and Ablatives of the Fourth Declension, and the Declension of *Domus*.

VOCABULARY.

Artus, us, m. 4, a limb.

Benevolentia, ae, f. 1, good will.

Contemplari, 1, to contemplate.

Casus, us, m. 4, a fall, an accident.

Curia, ae, f. 1, the senate house.

Discessus, us, m. 4, a departure.

Fortuna, ae, f. 1, fortune.

Largiri, 4, to bribe.

Ludere, 3, to play.

Obnoxius, a, um, subject.

Parthus, a, um, Parthian.

Portus, us, m. 4, a port, a harbour.

Porticus, us, f. 4, a portico.

Precari, 1, to pray.

Queri, 3, to complain.

Reliquus, a, um, remaining.

Specus, us, m. 4, a cave.
Studēre, 2, to desire, aim at.
Torpidus, a, um, benumbed.

Tribus, us, f. 4, a tribe.
Venāri, 1, to hunt.
Viātor, ōr-is, m. 3, a traveller.

1. Nautae bonis portubus uti debent. 2. In lacubus et fluminibus retibus usuri sumus. 3. Etiam dominus regiae domus casibus fortunae obnoxius est. 4. Etiam in specubus ferae venandae sunt. 5. Reditus domum pueris semper iucundus est; domi pueri apud parentes, fratres, sorores, multa gaudia habent. 6. Caesar milites hortatus, domo exiit. 7. Centuriones, praedam partiti, reliquum exercitum secuturi sunt. 8. Stulti tantum largiendo benevolentiam aliorum sibi parare student. 9. Patria tuenda est, leges reverendae sunt. 10. Beneficiorum oblivisci, turpe est. 11. Precaturi coelum contemplamur, precati ne Dei obliviscamur. 12. Corvi, lupos totum diem secuti, partem praedae petebant.

1. The dog, having followed his master home, was lying at the door. 2. At Athens philosophers used to teach in public porticoes. 3. Having deserved your punishment, why do you complain? 4. Girls, when you have used (say, having used) your needles diligently, you shall play. 5. The return home is difficult for the benumbed limbs of the traveller. 6. Having spoken about these things in the senate house, I will now speak about them in the forum. 7. In all the Roman tribes there were both rich and poor. 8. The Parthians are said to have used their bows even in flight. 9. At home I am in harbour; the departure from home is always difficult to my brothers. 10. By using our strength we become stronger. 11. Among the barbarians the more powerful men have great means for (of) bribing. 12. My brothers go to hunt (supine) at the rising of the sun.

LXIII.

Subjunctive, Imperative, and Infinitive of *Possum* and *Elo*. Gram. §§ 103 and 104.

Irregularities in the Declension of Substantives. Gram. § 36, 1, 2, 3.

VOCABULARY.

Adigēre, 3, to drive to, to force. | *Adornāre, 1, to adorn.*
Adjuvāre, 1, to help. | *Arma, ōrum, n. 2, arms, tools.*

Celāre, 1, to conceal, hide.
Comedēre, 3, to devour, consume.
Concoquēre, 3, to digest.
Crustulum, i, n. 2, a sweetmeat.
Delicatus, a, um, delicate, dainty.
Feriae, ārum, f. 1, holidays.
Flectēre, 3, to bend.
Instar, n. 3, the likeness, the size of.
Interrogāre, 1, to ask, to question.
Intervallum, i, n. 2, an interval.
Iusjurandum, *iurisjurandi*, an oath.
Manubiae, ārum, 1, booty, spoils.
Moenia, *moenium*, 3, fortifications.

Nefas, wickedness, unlawful.
Nuptiae, ārum, 1, a wedding.
Obstringēre, 3, to bind.
Patrimonium, i, n. 2, a patrimony.
Pro, prep., gov. abl., in proportion to.
Putāre, 1, to think.
Solēre, 2, to be accustomed, to be wont.
Tenebrae, ārum, 1, darkness.
Unusquisque, *unius-cujusque*, every one.

1. Reipublicae non nocuissemus, si potuissemus. 2. Centuriones dicunt se non posse milites ad iusjurandum adigere. 3. Libenter essemus hunc cibum; sed eum nunquam bene concoquere potuimus. 4. Magnum est intervallum inter posse et potuisse. 5. Graeci equum instar montis aedificaverunt, ut moenia Trojae intrare possent. 6. Sus mala edat, si possit. 7. Nefas est divitias ad malos usus adhibere. 8. Esto, quod parentes tibi paraverunt. 9. Unicuique fas est nuptias pro facultatibus adornare. 10. Patrimonium nostrum cito comessemus, si tam delicatos cibos essemus, quam principes esse solent. 11. Armis et manubiis hostium templa ornata sunt. 12. Si praeceptori ad ea respondere potuisses, quae te interrogavit, nunc ludere posses.

1. The booty will be safe within the fortifications of the city. 2. Thou askest me, how I have been able to learn so much. 3. They bound themselves by an oath, not to (that they should not) eat meat. 4. You would soon consume your wealth, if you were able. 5. It would be unlawful to injure the state, even if there were an opportunity. 6. Concealed by the darkness of the night, the robbers would have been able to enter our houses. 7. I was hindered by my daughter's marriage, from coming (that I should not come) to Rome. 8. The best use of riches is, that we may be able to help the poor. 9. You shall eat, what your brothers eat. 10. In the holidays it is lawful for boys to eat sweetmeats. 11. You would willingly eat better food, if you could buy

it. 12. No one is thought to have been able to bend his bow.

LXIV.

Fero and its compounds, Active and Passive. Gram. § 105.

Nouns that have one meaning in the Singular and another in the Plural. Gram. § 36, 4.

(*N.B.*—These nouns are not inserted in the Vocabulary, but must be learnt from the Grammar.)

VOCABULARY.

<i>Adducere</i> , 3, to lead to.	<i>Litterarius</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , belonging to letters; <i>ludus litterarius</i> , a school.
<i>Advolare</i> , 1, to fly to, flock to.	<i>Pabulum</i> , <i>i</i> , <i>n</i> . 2, fodder.
<i>Afferre</i> , to bring to.	<i>Procedere</i> , 3, to proceed.
<i>Auferre</i> , to take away.	<i>Prora</i> , <i>ae</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, a prow.
<i>Conferre</i> , to bring together, heap upon, contribute.	<i>Refferre</i> , to bring back, report; <i>gratiam</i> , to repay.
<i>Differre</i> , to put off.	<i>Salinae</i> , <i>arum</i> , 1, salt-works.
<i>Frenum</i> , <i>i</i> , <i>n</i> . 2, a bridle.	<i>Socii</i> , <i>orum</i> , <i>m</i> . 2, allies.
<i>Gravis</i> , <i>e</i> , important.	<i>Subito</i> , adverb, suddenly.
<i>Gratias agere</i> , to give thanks.	<i>Tollere</i> , 3, to lift up, do away with.
<i>Iluc</i> , adverb, thither.	<i>Vigil</i> , <i>vigil-is</i> , wakeful, watchful.
<i>Inferre</i> , to bring in, inflict; <i>bellum</i> , to make war.	

1. Ferte aequo animo mala, quae fortuna attulit. 2. Refer, quid litterae patris attulerint. 3. Pauperibus fer opem; ad id ipsum Deus in te opes contulit. 4. Libenter carcerem vobiscum ferremus si possemus. 5. Equi ad carceres adducti sunt, sed frenum ferre noluerunt. 6. Quum copia pabuli collata esset, Caesar copias ex castris eduxit. 7. Bellum hostibus in finibus suis illatum est, ut tandem finis esset. 8. Pueri libentius ad ludos curru feruntur, quam ad ludum litterarium. 9. Socii rogaverunt, ut auxilium ferretur; ergo consul imperavit, ut auxilia illuc procederent. 10. Litterae afferantur, quibus pueri legere discant. 11. Auctumno aqua in fluminibus exigua est; eodem tempore cives ad aquas advolant. 12. Tabulae allatae sunt, quibus tabulae pretium inscriberetur.

1. Much (of) gold would have been taken away from the temple of Vesta, if the guards had not been wakeful. 2. The gifts of fortune are often brought together suddenly, and are taken away by death. 3. As long as I live I shall give you my thanks, for I cannot affirm that I shall repay the

favour. 4. It was a great hindrance, that the soldiers had brought their baggage with them. 5. On the prow of a ship there is a rostrum; the rostra was situated between the comitium and the forum. 6. Before the comitia are held (*habere*), let crowns be brought for the tribunes. 7. Where piety towards God has been taken away, the faith of the human race is done away. 8. Through your witty speeches the most important matters have been put off. 9. Salt used to be brought to Rome from the salt-works at Ostia. 10. If this law had been done away, a great loss would have been inflicted on all. 11. No one can say, what pains thou art about to bear. 12. Thou art preferred in all things, because thou hast contributed most to the joy of thy parents.

LXV.

Subjunctive, Imperative, Infinitive, and Participles of *Volo, Nolo, Malo*.

Substantives defective in case. Gram. § 36, 5.

VOCABULARY.

Acer, acris, acre, keen.
Antepōnere, to place before, to prefer.
Continuus, a, um, constant.
Dēmum, adv., at length, surely.
Dividēre, 3, to divide.
Extrahēre, 3, to draw out.
Facēre, 3, to do, make.
Fatigāre, 1, to weary.
Judiciūm, i, n. 2, judgment.
Licet, it is allowed.

Luctāri, 1, to struggle.
Producēre, 3, to continue, drag out.
Quamvis, adverb, gov. subjunctive, although.
Sanctus, a, um, holy.
Solvēre, 3, to unbind.
Subjungēre, 3, to subjoin, attach.
Superior, us, upper.
Vitis, is, f. 3, a vine.

1. Noli id metu facere, quod sponte non facis. 2. Idem velle atque idem nolle, ea demum firma amicitia est. 3. Tam ignavi sunt, ut dapem edere nolint, quam paraverunt. 4. Si vim adhibere velis, ferae cito mansuefiant. 5. Injuriam tolerare malle debemus, quam facere. 6. Quamvis urbem inire vellent, preces non auditae sunt. 7. Stultus esses, si malis placere malles quam bonis. 8. Captivi nolunt victores prece flectere. 9. Senatus jussu urbes multas sub imperium populi Romani ditionemque subjunxit. 10. Malim ex fauce lupi os extrahere, quam ex tua. 11. Rex noluisset, bellum usque ad gentis internecionem producere.

1. We should have been there of our own accord, if you had been willing. 2. Be unwilling to do, what is not allowed by the command of your parents. 3. The eldest (greatest by birth) brother would prefer to divide the land, if it were allowed. 4. The upper part of the vine is suitable for fruit. 5. Use thy judgment, that thou mayest wish for the good, and not wish for the evil. 6. Let not the pupils wish to read books, which the teacher does not like. 7. In the temple of Vesta the holy virgins weary the goddess with constant prayer. 8. We should not have wished to use force if we had been able. 9. Keen winter is unbound by the pleasing change of spring. 10. Captives are always in the power of the conquerors. 11. By chance it happened, that he preferred me to his son. 12. The sailors are said to have been unwilling to struggle against the violence of the stream.

LXVI.

Subjunctive, Infinitive, and Participles of *Ire*, to go. Gram. § 103.
Heteroclite Substantives. Gram. § 37.

VOCABULARY.

Aratrum, i, n. 2, a plough.
Candidatus, i, m. 2, one who has his toga whitened, a candidate.
Colonus, i, m. 2, a husbandman, colonist.
Expectare, 1, to await.
Femina, ae, f. 1, a woman.
Fons, font-is, m, 3, a fountain, a spring.
Materia, ae, f. 1, and } timber.
Materies, ei, f. 5, }

Num, conjunction, whether.
Obviam, adverb, in the way of ;
 obviam ire, to go to meet.
Perire, 4, to perish.
Prodire, 4, to go forth.
Reportare, 1, to carry back.
Semel, adverb, once.
Subire, 4, to undergo.
Universi, ae, a, all together.

1. Tanta fuit turba, ut ad suggestum candidati non irent. 2. Vespere ad campum canus ludos spectaturi. 3. Quum victores domum redirent, capita lauru cingebantur. 4. Feminae ad fontem ivissent, ut in vasis aquam reportarent. 5. Caesar militibus imperavit, ut in silvam irent et materiem caederent. 6. Si requietem voluisssem, ex urbe cito exivissem. 7. Tria jugera oblata sunt ei, qui colonus in terram novam ivisset. 8. Vesperi ad cupressus umbram redite requiei causa. 9. Prodeunto isti, qui sua sponte in bellum ituri sunt. 10. Oro te ut abeas, ut nos negotia nostra obire

possimus. 11. Ciceroni in Italiam redeunti magna multitudo hominum obviam ivit. 12. Saepe singulis maxima pericula subeunda sunt, ne universi pereant.

1. The young men returning to the city brought with them a huge boar. 2. Your father, (on) going away from home, ordered that you should not go to the hustings. 3. It is very doubtful, whether the golden age is likely-to-return. 4. The hour of returning would have gone past, if we had not been watchful. 5. Let the soldiers return to the plough at the beginning of spring (spring coming in, ablative). 6. It is not allowed to man to return to life, when he has once died (met death). 7. We do not know, when the tribunes of the people are about-to-go-away. 8. Go home, and await the result of this proceeding (*res*). 9. They would have perished from hunger, if they had not by chance come to (*adire*) (some) fig trees. 10. Under the shade of the pine tree you will have rest. 11. Tell which of you can count the stars. 12. The matter was so clear, that all men could understand it.

LXVII.

Subjunctive, Imperative, Infinitive, and Participles of *Fio*.
Gram. § 110.

Irregular Substantives. Gram. §§ 38, 39.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Animus</i> , i, m. 2, temper.	<i>Planus</i> , a, um, plain.
<i>Assuefactus</i> , a, um, accustomed, followed by <i>ad</i> .	<i>Pluto</i> , <i>Plutōn-is</i> , 3, god of the infernal regions.
<i>Enim</i> , conjunction, for, stands second in the sentence.	<i>Pronus</i> , a, um, prone.
<i>Gigas</i> , <i>gigant-is</i> , m. 3, a giant.	<i>Prosequi</i> , 3, to follow up.
<i>Grando</i> , <i>grandin-is</i> , f. 3, hail.	<i>Rector</i> , <i>ōr-is</i> , a ruler, a rider.
<i>Gravis</i> , e, severe.	<i>Risus</i> , us, m. 4, laughter.
<i>Imponere</i> , 3, to put upon.	<i>Securus</i> , a, um, secure.
<i>Infelix</i> , <i>infelic-is</i> , unlucky.	<i>Tonitrus</i> , us, m. 4,
<i>Mitis</i> , e, gentle.	<i>Tonitruum</i> , i, n. 2; pl. } thunder.
<i>Negligere</i> , 3, to neglect.	only <i>tonitrua</i> ,
	<i>Vivarium</i> , i, n. 2, a fish-pond.

1. Nihil fieri solet, quod non factum sit jam antea. 2. Loca difficilia militum labore plana fiant. 3. In illius libris multi sunt loci difficiles, sed non ita ut sensus clarus fieri non possit. 4. Nautae mihi dixerunt, carbasa cito factum iri.

5. Apud Romanos consuetudo erat, ut ostrearum vivaria fierent. 6. Gigantes in Tartara abierunt magno cum strepitu tonitruum et grandinis sibilo. 7. Mene rogas, a quo pars altera suppellectilis meae facta sit? 8. Tam multa joca non fierent, nisi homines ad risum proni essent. 9. Templum in Jovis honorem fito. 10. Patri tuo carior fieres, si melius disceres. 11. Frena equis facienda sunt, ut rectoribus parcant. 12. Securus fi; nemo enim tibi nocere vult.

1. The poets were wont to call knowledge the furniture of the mind. 2. Who does not know, that rakes have always been made of iron? 3. The crowd followed up the unlucky actor with hissings. 4. On our journey we went by many pleasant places. 5. Let the rich become gentle towards the poor, and the latter (these) will not complain. 6. The empire of heaven became Jupiter's, (that) of Tartarus Pluto's. 7. The pains of my liver would have become severe, if you had not taken care of me. 8. They say that the old man is becoming benumbed by his journey through the snow. 9. If a journey were being made in the winter, you would not clothe yourself in linen. 10. Put reins on your temper, lest you become proud. 11. Caesar's murder would never have happened, if he had not neglected a letter written respecting (about) it. 12. We should become much better, if we had been accustomed (as) boys to diligence and piety.

LXVIII.

Compounds of *Sum*. Gram. § 77, notes 1 and 2.

(*N.B.*—Verbs given in the several sections of the Grammar are not given in this and the subsequent vocabularies, but must be learnt from the Grammar.)

VOCABULARY.

Favēre, 2, to favour.

Impetus, *us*, m. 4, an attack, a charge.

Inceptum, i, n. 2, an undertaking.
Mercātor, *ōris*, m. 3, a merchant.
Negligentia, *ae*, f. 1, negligence.

RULE.—Many verbs compounded with prepositions govern the dative : as, *Legatus praeerat exercitui*, a lieutenant was at the head of the army. See Gram. § 150.

1. Infelix sum, abest enim filius carissimus. 2. Adest mercator, cui fidem dedisti. 3. Nunquam tibi oberit tacuisse. 4. Pecunia mihi saepe defuit; sed nunquam mihi deerit

animus laetus. 5. Vix ulli supersunt, qui natali meo tertio adfuerunt. 6. Bonus vir et sibi et aliis prodest. 7. Qui aliis praeest, semper attentus esto, ut iis etiam prosit. 8. Adeste comitiis, ne vestra vobis obsit negligentia. 9. Quam miseri essemus, si nobis deesset ratio et oratio. 10. Huc adsis, O Deus, et inceptis nostris faveas. 11. Si labor vester non profuit, parum vobis proderit praeceptorum cura. 12. Multum tibi prodesset, si sermonibus nostris semper interfuisses.

1. I have always stood by the king, when he was engaged in a difficult undertaking. 2. The ancients thought that Tartarus was beneath the earth. 3. You, my diligent daughters, are useful and always have been useful to your mother. 4. The camp of the enemy is ten miles distant from ours. 5. We thought, that the darkness would be of use to the enemy. 6. It is said (*fertur*) that only 200 out of 600 men remained over from that charge. 7. All, who have been engaged in that affair, will certainly be condemned. 8. To blame the absent will never be useful to you, but often will injure you. 9. The mind of a pupil is often absent from his body (when) present. 10. Not all who have commanded an army well, govern (are over) the state well. 11. If you were once present at a battle, you would never wish for war. 12. Being about to be present at a wedding, I have a new garment.

LXIX.

Irregular Verbs of the First Conjugation. Gram. § 90, 1.

VOCABULARY.

Alea, ae, f. 1, gaming.
Ater, atra, atrum, black.
Calcar, calcâr-is, n. 3, a spur.
Caterva, ae, f. 1, a troop.
Concors, concord-is, agreed.
Constituere, 3, to appoint.
Conviva, ae, m. 1, a guest.
Cubile, is, n. 3, a couch.
Dissecare, 1, to cut off.
Ebur, ebôr-is, n. 3, ivory.
Explicare, 1, to display.
Ferox, ferôc-is, spirited.
Focus, i, m. 2, a hearth.

Fores, forum, 3, doors.
Fortitudo, fortitudin-is, f. 3, bravery.
Gallina, ae, f. 1, a hen.
Garrulitas, garrulitât-is, f. 3, talkativeness.
Gordium, i, n. 2, a town in Asia Minor.
Implicare, 1, to enfold, entangle.
Increpare, 1, to chide, scold.
Infelix, icis, unlucky.
Lacunar, âris, n. 3, a ceiling.

Lycurgus, i, m. 2, the lawgiver of

Sparta.

Mollis, e, soft.

Morbidus, a, um, diseased.

Nodus, i, m. 2, a knot.

Occupare, i, to seize, over-spread.

Oleum, i, n. 2, oil.

Sententia, ae, f. 1, opinion.

Supplicium, i, n. 2, punishment.

Vehementer, violently.

1. Num fores crepuerunt? 2. Multi pauperes nunquam in molli cubili cubuerunt. 3. Gallinae cum sole cubitum ire dicuntur; at homo, dum recte valet, ante noctem cubitum non ibit. 4. Alexander nodum Gordii gladio dissecuit, totamque Asiam bello domuit. 5. Atræ nubes coelum occuparunt; fulmina micuerunt, tonitrua sonuerunt. 6. Cur me increpuisti; ignavos tuos filios increpa. 7. Undique periculis implicitus Hannibal cum summa fortitudine dimicavit. 8. Pedem dolentem manu fricui. 9. Alea legibus saepe vetita est. 10. Per catervas hostium victor arma sua explicuit. 11. Paene enecuisti me tua garrulitate. 12. Solon nullum supplicium in eum constituit, qui parentem necavisset.

1. Caesar chid his cowardly soldiers, but praised the brave. 2. The shepherds lay down at their ease (*otiosus*), when suddenly it thundered violently. 3. The physician has cut off the diseased limb from the body. 4. You have lain idle in bed, while we were entangled in the most troublesome affairs. 5. Lycurgus had forbidden the use of gold and silver by a law. 6. Thirteen guests sat down at my table, which was an unlucky circumstance. 7. Those, who are agreed in opinion, have often disagreed in words. 8. The flame crackled on the hearth. 9. We rubbed our tables with oil, that they might shine. 10. If the master had forbidden those games, the boys would have followed them more willingly. 11. The ceilings of rich Romans glittered with ivory and gold. 12. The horseman tamed the spirited horse with the spur and bridle.

LXX.

Irregular Verbs of the First Conjugation. Gram. § 90, 2 and 3.

Irregular Comparatives, § 47, notes 1, 2, and 3.

VOCABULARY.

Edĕre, 3, to publish.

Eloquentia, ae, 1, eloquence.

Heros, *herō-is*, m. 3, hero.

Lectus, i, m. 2, a bed, a couch.

Mendicus, i, m. 2, a beggar.

Mercēs, mercēd-is, f. 3, a reward.

Perstāre, 1, to persevere.

Praedicāre, 1, to declare,
assert.

Praestāre, 1, to excel, to perform,
to show.

Quasi, conjunction, as if, with the
subjunctive.

Vidēre, 2, to see.

RULE.—Verbs compounded with prepositions which govern the dative, if transitive, may have an **accusative** also : as, *Urbi muros circumdedit*, he put walls round the city. Gram. § 150.

1. *Aquam tibi dedimus, ut manus lavares.* 2. *Servus ad portam stetit, epistolam afferens.* 3. *Deus bonos semper juvat et juvabit.* 4. *Convivae ante cenam laverunt et lauti cenaverunt.* 5. *Milites in summo colle steterunt et hostibus proximis obstiterunt.* 6. *Rex inferiorem partem urbis moenibus circumdedit.* 7. *Ocelum est citerioris Galliae oppidum extremum.* 8. *Videbimus quid praestaturus sis, si nemo te juverit.* 9. *Cicero multos eloquentia sua adjuverat, sed in extremo suo periculo ipse adjutus est a nullo.* 10. *Quum Alexander ad Achillis tumulum adstitisset, eum felicissimum heroum praedicavit.* 11. *Cenati et poti non libenter laborant.* 12. *Etiam non juratus vir bonus verum dicet.*

1. The priests published many oracles, as if from the mouth of the god. 2. My riches have only helped me, to become (*ut* with subj.) worse. 3. Those soldiers have stood in the first ranks, who have excelled all in bravery. 4. In later times they surrounded the city with fortifications. 5. How many times have you washed your hands to-day? 6. The nearer (ones) stood in the way of the hindmost. 7. The beggar, (when) about-to-assist me, asked for a reward. 8. We doubt, whether you will long persevere in this design. 9. Who has given you the lower part of that field? 10. Posterity will gladly hear (of) our intimate (innermost) friendship. 11. He will have shown himself a true friend, who has helped his friend in extreme danger. 12. Even to my last (*supremus*) day of life, it will delight (*juvare*) me to have stood by your bed.

LXXI.

Irregular Verbs of the Second Conjugation. Gram. § 91, 1 and 2.

Numerals. Gram. § 49, notes.

Amans, amant-is, loving.

Condēre, 3, to found.

Fatālis, is, belonging to fate, fatal.

Filum, i, n. 2, a thread.

Impubes, impubēris, and *impubis*, not grown up, youthful.

Incultus, a, um, uncultivated, uncouth.

Luclus, us, m. 4, mourning.

Majores, major-um, m. 3, ancestors.

Palus, palūd-is, f. 3, a marsh.

Parcae, arum, 1, the goddesses of fate, fates.

Pluvius, i, m. 2, rain.

Poculum, i, n. 2, a cup.

Prius, adverb, before.

Tumultus, us, m. 4, a tumult.

Usitatus, a, um, in use, usual.

1. Anno urbis conditae sexcentesimo quinto Carthago a Scipione Africano minore deleta est. 2. Multa verba obsoleverunt, quae prius usitata erant. 3. Quum fossae pluvio completae sint, in paludes ire non possumus. 4. Impubem Troilon sorores non semper flevēre. 5. Patres censuerunt magistratum illum abolitum iri. 6. Panis mihi ab ambabus sororibus tostus est. 7. Aquam vino non miscuissent, nisi vinum bonum fuisset. 8. Binas litteras manu mea tenui. 9. Vicesimani duo honoris locum obtinuerē. 10. Quis te litteras docuit? A patre solo omnia doctus sum. 11. Parcae dicuntur fila fatalia hominibus nevisse. 12. Homines improbi tumultum civerunt, ut scelera sua celarent.

1. One camp has been destroyed by the enemy. 2. If they had summoned the men of the first class, they would have held their ground. 3. They were about to destroy two houses, which had fallen into decay (*obsoleo*). 4. The wine was mixed for him, but the cup was not filled. 5. He reviewed the captives, (to see) how many (there) were of each nation. 6. The Greeks did not long retain the uncouth manners of their ancestors. 7. Scipio Africanus the younger destroyed Numantia in the 621st year of the city. 8. The abolished laws have been bewailed by the best men of the state. 9. Although the soldiers had been scorched by the flames, they still roused their companions to the fight. 10. We should not have thought, that the boy had sucked

up so many matters in his mind. 11. You have been carefully taught by a very loving father. 12. When the defeat at Cannae had been announced, the whole city was filled with mourning.

LXXII.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

Second Conjugation. Gram. § 91, 3.

VOCABULARY.

Adulator, is, m. 3, a flatterer.

Assidēre, 2, to sit by, or near.

Auditor, is, m. 3, an auditor, hearer.

Aulaeum, i, n. 2, a curtain.

Barba, ae, f. 1, a beard.

Capillus, i, m. 2, a hair.

Cardo, cardin-is, m. 3, a hinge.

Catēna, ae, f. 1, a chain.

Circumsedēre, 2, to sit round, beleaguer.

Conscientia, ae, f. 1, conscience.

Descendēre, 3, to descend.

Desiderāre, 1, to wish for.

Fauces, faucium, f. 3, throat, jaws.

Histrion, histrion-is, m. 3, an actor.

Obsidēre, 2, to besiege, blockade.

Pondus, pondēr-is, n. 2, a weight.

Salus, salut-is, f. 3, safety.

Vipēra, ae, f. 1, a viper.

1. Tertiam partem ovium totondimus. 2. Vipera manum ejus momordit qui eam servaverat. 3. Qui pecuniam sponponderit, cito dato. 4. Pueri circumsederunt septemplici ordine. 5. Cerberi fauces triplices Herculem non moverunt, quum ad Tartara descenderet. 6. Histriones auditores desiderant, usque ad aulaea sessuros. 7. Tres partes tantum exercitus adhuc vidisti, nunc partem reliquam visurus es. 8. Frater tuus, quum apud te pransisset, duas horas lecto meo assidebat. 9. Pondera ingentia triplici catena pependerunt. 10. Qui filiam viro illi sponsurus est, cavere debet. 11. Fores striderunt, quia oleum cardinibus defuit. 12. Pastor oves tonsurus, prius aqua lavit.

1 Two fifths of the pupils have promised that they will give their money. 2. The enemy had beleaguered the city; the citadel itself was blockaded; but you sat idle at your wine and play. 3. If you have been seen by nobody, yet God has seen you. 4. Why did you fear so much? did an evil conscience sting (bite) you? 5. The safety of the state depended on (hung from) the life of Cicero alone. 6. Have you shorn the hair and beard of (to) that madman? 7. We have seen, and see everyday, how seldom riches obtained

(*possideo*) by injustice do good to a man. 8. If you had breakfasted with me, you would have seen my friend. 9. The shepherd put to flight the wolf, when he had bitten one sheep. 10. I have never been moved by the praises of flatterers. 11. The fifty daughters of Danaus were betrothed to the fifty sons of Aegyptus.

LXXIII.

Second Conjugation, continued. Gram. § 91, 4 and 5.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Amphōra</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, a jar for wine or oil.	<i>Pavor</i> , <i>pavōr-is</i> , m. 3, fear, dread.
<i>Contentio</i> , <i>on-is</i> , f. 3, a dispute.	<i>Respondēre</i> , 2, to answer.
<i>Contorquēre</i> , 2, to hurl.	<i>Societas</i> , <i>at-is</i> , f. 3, society, companionship.
<i>Extorquēre</i> , 2, to wrest from.	<i>Trepidus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , agitated, critical.
<i>Nepos</i> , <i>nepōt-is</i> , m. 3, a grandson.	<i>Vidua</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, a widow.
<i>Paupertas</i> , <i>āt-is</i> , f. 3, poverty.	

1. Dominus caverat, ne vini amphorae moverentur. 2. Rogatus utri faverem, respondi, me ei fauturum esse, qui reipublicae salutem fovisset. 3. Oculi mei nondum somno connixerunt. 4. Tullus in re trepida templum vovit Pavori. 5. Galli copias auxerunt et spei victoriae indulserunt. 6. Galli fecerunt (did) quod Caesar jusserat; sed non diu in fide manserunt. 7. Divitiae, sceleribus paratae et auctae, dominum plerumque magis torserunt quam ipsa paupertas. 8. Clodius et Antonius arserunt odio Ciceronis. 9. Cavimus et semper cavebimus societates malorum. 10. Diu hoc malum fovisti; si cavisses, fortasse id removisses. 11. Tres Decii, pater et filius et nepos, pro patria se morti voverunt. 12. Pectus juvenis dicitur amore fervere.

1. You have always kept clear of (*cavere ab*) disputes. 2. The soldiers tended (cherished) their wounds carefully; therefore the pain was soon removed. 3. The viper, which had been cherished by the farmer in his bosom, bit him. 4. The soldiers had vowed a part of the booty for the widows of the dead. 5. The sun blazed violently the whole day. 6. Cicero wrested Catiline's design out of his hands. 7. The kings of Rome greatly increased the power of the state. 8.

If you have indulged your children (dat.) too much, you are likely-to-increase their faults. 9. Many javelins had been hurled by our soldiers against the enemy. 10. We remained at home; for our father had bidden us. 11. My words did not long stick in your memory. 12. Who is likely-to-favour the undertakings of so reckless a man?

LXXIV.

Second Conjugation, continued. Gram. § 91, 5.

VOCABULARY.

Apparēre, 2, to appear.
Capra, ae, f. 1, a she-goat.
Detergēre, 2, to wipe away.
Dissuadēre, 2, to dissuade.
Expetēre, 3, to seek for.
Filiolus, i, m. 2, a little son.

Identidem, adverb, from time to time.
Ludēre, 3, to play.
Magnopere, adverb, greatly.
Opināri, 1, to think.
Vacca, ae, f. 1, a cow.

1. Sagitta in medio pectore haesit. 2. Mater manu collum filii mulsit. 3. Vespere exeunt puellae vaccas mulctum. 4. Fortuna non semper arrisit virtuti. 5. Socrates ludens cum filioliis suis risus est ab Alcibiade. 6. Cato identidem excidium Carthaginis suavit. 7. Nunquam a praeceptore dissuasum est, quod pater jussu erat. 8. Mihi ab adolescentia persuasi, nihil esse in vita magnopere expetendum nisi laudem. 9. Ventus omnes nubes a coelo deteraserat; clarus sol luxit et fulsit. 10. Matronae Romanae Brutum ut parentem annum luxerunt. 11. Domus Neronis auro fulsit. 12. Nunquam ullo die magis risi, neque plus risuram esse opinor.

1. You have laughed at Socrates, the wisest of men. 2. Cicero always advised peace for the state. 3. We shall soon see, who is about-to-dissuade (from) peace. 4. The victory at Zama wiped away the disgrace of the defeat at Cannae. 5. The arms of Achilles shone and glittered like lightning. 6. Our soldiers pressed (urged) the enemy and remained conquerors. 7. At what hour are you going to milk the goats. 8. Many poor are said to have starved-with-cold this winter. 9. In the middle (of the) night a star appeared, which shone like the sun. 10. What orator is-about-to recommend

(advise) this law? 11. We should have been cold, if there had not been a fire on the hearth. 12. The wise have often been laughed at by fools.

LXXV.

Semideponent and Deponent Verbs of the Second Conjugation.
Gram. § 91, 6 and 7.

Relative Pronouns, *Quisquis, Quicunque*. Gram. § 59, note 2.

VOCABULARY.

Abstinere, 2, to abstain from.
Conjuratus, i, m. 2, a conspirator.
Error, error-is, m. 2, a mistake.
Facinus, facinor-is, n. 3, a bold deed, crime.

Gloriosus, a, um, boastful.
Misericors, misericord-is, pitiful.
Redintegrare, 1, to renew.

1. *Quisquis es, non gavisus sumus te vidisse.* 2. *Tam misericordes estis ut omnium infelicius misereri soleatis.* 3. *Quibuscunque ausus est id dicere, omnes credere noluerunt.* 4. *Hostes professi sunt, se pacem velle, atque id professi bellum redintegraverunt.* 5. *Fabius diu non ausus est pugnare cum Hannibale.* 6. *Quidquid ausus es facere, id etiam aude dicere.* 7. *Cujuscunque istud facinus est, is nondum fassus est.* 8. *Nunquam magis gavisus sum, quam quum primum in schola doctus sum.* 9. *Pauperum miseritus es, ergo Deus tui miserebitur.* 10. *Nos solemus et semper soliti sumus perficere, quodcunque semel conari ausi sumus.* 11. *Malum majus imminet, quam rati sumus.* 12. *Conjurati fassi erant, se urbem incendere ausuros fuisse.*

1. We should not have pitied you, if you had rejoiced at (de) our misfortune. 2. We had been wont to confess whatever evil we had dared to do. 3. No one would have thought, that there were so many rich men in that province. 4. Caesar dared to lead his army twice across the Rhine. 5. Old men often willingly do, whatever they have been wont to do as boys. 6. The citizens rejoiced, because the king has abstained from war. 7. Whatever subject (res) you have professed to know, be not boastful. 8. There is a report, that the young men have been wont to fight among themselves. 9. The soldiers would not have dared to go out of

the camp, if the general had been there. 10. We who had thought that you would be there, confessed our mistake. 11. Having dared so great a deed, they were unwilling to flee. 12. We know, that all men have not rejoiced to the end of their life.

LXXVI.

THIRD CONJUGATION.

Verbs whose stem ends in *b* or *p*. Gram. § 93.

Indefinite Pronouns. Gram. § 61, 1.

VOCABULARY.

Absurdus, *a, um*, absurd.

Accipere, 3, to receive.

Aliquando, once upon a time.

Altitudo, *altitudin-is*, *f. 3*, a height.

Anguis, *anguis*, *m. 3*, a snake.

Decerpere, 3, to tear in pieces.

Decipere, 3, to deceive.

Fastigium, *i, n. 2*, a roof.

Foedus, *foeder-is*, *m. 3*, a treaty.

Nupta, *nupt-ae*, *f. 1*, a bride.

Perfidus, *a, um*, faithless.

Perrumpere, 3, to burst through.

Posthac, adverb, afterwards.

Recipere, 3, to recover, take back.

Trucidare, 1, to slaughter.

1. *Filia mihi haec poma glupsit.* 2. *Num puella illa turpi isti seni nuptura est?* 3. *Amicus aliquis mihi id dixerat, sed plane absurdum est.* 4. *Siquis captivus vincula ruperit, trucidetur.* 5. *Numquis in domum suam tot amicos, mulieres, liberos, accepit?* 6. *Tibi aliquid novi scripturus nescio cui epistolam daturus sim.* 7. *Nemo adhuc ebur tam mira arte sculpsit neque posthac sculpsit.* 8. *Quum aliquod oppidum captum esset, nomen illius visum est in saxo sculptum.* 9. *Ab hoste perfido foedera rupta sunt, et bellum iterum nobis illatum.* 10. *Puer audax super altum fastigium repsisse dicitur.* 11. *Hostes vulnerati se in castra receperunt.* 12. *Num qua puella flores ab arbore carpsit?*

1. The snake had crept forth in the evening. 2. If any better statue has been carved, I have not seen it. 3. Once upon a time a hunter was torn in pieces by his dogs. 4. Octavia, the sister of Augustus, married Antonius, but was neglected by him. 5. Has any worse evil crept over the state? 6. If any present had been offered to him, it would not have been accepted. 7. If there had been anything (of)

new, it would have been written in this letter. 8. The river had burst through its banks. 9. He would not have scratched his name on the wall, lest any one should call him a fool. 10. Has any one seen the new brides? 11. A man, who has deceived me once, is not likely-to-deceive me again. 12. The inhabitants of the captured towns were received under the protection (into the faith) of the Romans.

LXXVII.

Verbs whose Stem ends in a Guttural, *c, g, qu*. Gram. § 94, 1.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Agere</i> , 3, to do, drive; <i>vitam</i> , to pass a life.	<i>Rubico</i> , <i>ōn-is</i> , m. 3, the river Rubicon.
<i>Cogere</i> , 3, to drive together, collect, force.	<i>Rusticus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , a countryman.
<i>Colligere</i> , 3, to collect.	<i>Salamis</i> , <i>in-is</i> , f. 3, an island near Athens.
<i>Cupiditas</i> , <i>cupiditāt-is</i> , 3, passion.	<i>Segnitie</i> , <i>ei</i> , f. 5, listlessness, sloth.
<i>Deligere</i> , 3, to choose.	<i>Servitus</i> , <i>servitūt-is</i> , f. 3, slavery.
<i>Effugere</i> , 3, to flee out, escape.	<i>Sponte</i> , adverb, of one's own accord.
<i>Exsul</i> , <i>exsūlis</i> , 3, an exile.	<i>Subicere</i> , 3, to throw under, subdue.
<i>Externus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , foreign.	<i>Subigere</i> , 3, to subdue.
<i>Interficere</i> , 3, to kill.	<i>Tanquam</i> , adverb, as if.
<i>Jurare</i> , 1, to swear.	<i>Trajicere</i> , 3, to throw across.
<i>Luxuria</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, luxury.	<i>Transigere</i> , 3, to finish, wind up.
<i>Phocaei</i> , <i>orum</i> , the Phocaeans.	<i>Venatio</i> , <i>venatiōn-is</i> , f. 3, hunting.
<i>Praeficere</i> , 3, to set over.	
<i>Priscus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , former, original.	
<i>Projicere</i> , 3, to throw forward.	
<i>Redigere</i> , 3, to bring back, reduce.	

1. Nemo nostrum epistolas intellexit, quas tu legisti. 2. Quum res omnes transactae essent, tribuni domum redierunt. 3. Veteres Germani in bello et venatione vitam egerunt. 4. Plurimae regiones externae sub potestatem Britannorum reductae sunt. 5. Hannibal patriae periculo coactus tandem Italiam reliquit. 6. Caesar multos hostium captos in unum locum coegit. 7. Deus animum tanquam moderatorem et regem praefecit corpori. 8. Hostes victi fugerunt; urbs capta et tota regio subjecta est. 9. Caesar exercitum Rubiconem flumen trajecturus, dixit, "Alea jacta est!" 10. Thrasybulus exsules Atheniensium collegit et tyrannos vicit. 11. Quum

muliercs Sabinae se inter patres et maritos projecissent, foedus ictum est, et ex duabus nationibus una facta est. 12. Prisca Romanorum virtus segnitie et luxuria fracta est.

1. The shepherd has driven his flocks into the fields. 2. The country (people) being compelled by hunger, have fled into the city. 3. The captured citizens were driven all together into a temple and there were slain by the soldiers. 4. Scipio (when) only a youth, was set over Roman armies. 5. Only a few escaped, who had left the town before that time. 6. What we have done, has been willingly done, and no one has compelled us. 7. Alexander, who had conquered two worlds, was himself conquered by his passions. 8. Subdued nations have often broken the chains of slavery. 9. If you had not thrown stones of your own accord, who would have compelled you? 10. The Phocaeans, (when) about to leave their country, threw (a piece of) iron into the sea, and swore, that they would not return, till the iron should swim. 11. The emperor understood, which book you had chosen. 12. The victory of the Greeks at Salamis broke the pride of the Persians.

LXXVIII.

The same Verbs, continued. Gram. § 94, 2.

VOCABULARY.

Affligere, 3, to afflict.
Anima, ae, f. 1, the breath, principle of life.
Apelles, is, m. 3, a Greek painter.
Augurium, i, n. 2, an augury.
Cibaria, ōrum, n. 2, provisions.
Cicer, cicēr-is, n. 3, pulse.
Conjungere, 3, to unite.
Imago, imagin-is, f. 3, a likeness.
Indicere, 3, to declare.
Instigare, 3, to dash against, inflict.

Lumen, lumīn-is, n. 3, light.
Male, adverb, badly.
Murex, murīc-is, a shell-fish, purple.
Plataeenses, ium, 3, the Plataeans.
Seta, ae, f. 1, a bristle.
Squāma, ae, f. 1, a scale.
Tyrius, a, um, of Tyre, Tyrian.
Vellus, vellēr-is, n. 2, a fleece.
Zeuxis, Zeuxis and Zeuxidis, 3, a Greek painter.

1. Bellum indictum est et milites ex urbe educti sunt. 2. Milites cocta cibaria et frictum cicer secum habuerunt. 3. Caesar reipublicae magnum damnum inflixit. 4. Mulieres afflictæ pectora sua planxerunt. 5. Pisces squamis tecti

sunt, oves velleribus, apri setis. 6. Histriones caput unxerunt, et ora pinxerunt. 7. Milites gladios strinxerunt et strictos sanguine hostium tinxerunt. 8. Recte philosophi animam ab animo distinxerunt. 9. Morte Scipionis splendidissimum lumen reipublicae exstinctum est. 10. Sulla amicos admonuit, ut puerum male cinctum caverent. 11. Alexander neque pictam neque fictam imaginem suam voluit esse. 12. Romulus urbem moenibus cincturus, augurium cepit.

1. Your misfortune has inflicted great pain upon me. 2. Romulus and Remus sucked the milk of a she-wolf. 3. To all good things in (of) this life something (of) evil has been joined. 4. The Plataeans alone united themselves with the Athenians and fought against the Persians. 5. Who is there, who has not mourned (subj.) the death of a friend? 6. The finest pictures were painted by Apelles and Zeuxis. 7. The soldiers had been led by three roads to the place of the battle. 8. Actors have (their) hair (pl.) anointed, and (their) faces painted. 9. Has any one framed (*fingere*) such (so) noble poems as Homer? 10. He had dyed his garments in Tyrian purple. 11. We went forth with drawn swords against the robbers. 12. The fire had been extinguished by the children and slaves.

LXXIX.

The same Verbs, continued. Gram. § 94, with note 1.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Ara</i> , ae, f. 1, an altar.	<i>Impiger</i> , gra, grum, active.
<i>Confligere</i> , 3, to dash together, fight.	<i>Inspicere</i> , 3, to look at, inspect.
<i>Consanguinitas</i> , tāt-is, 3, blood relationship.	<i>Pergere</i> , 3, to go on, continue.
<i>Conspicere</i> , 3, to get sight of, behold.	<i>Pernicies</i> , ei, f. 5, destruction.
<i>Deliciae</i> , ārum, 1, delights.	<i>Profundus</i> , a, um, deep.
<i>Demergere</i> , 3, to sink.	<i>Siren</i> , <i>Sirēn-is</i> , f. 3, a siren.
<i>Hodiernus</i> , a, um, of to-day, modern.	<i>Species</i> , <i>speciēi</i> , f. 5, an appearance.
	<i>Styx</i> , <i>Styg-is</i> , f. a river in Tartarus.
	<i>Vetustas</i> , tāt-is, f. 3, age.

1. Quum senex intrasset, omnes adolescentes surrexerunt. 2. Sirenes nautas cantando ad perniciem allegerunt. 3. Flores adeo sparsi erant, ut viae tectae viderentur. 4.

Milites in itinere perrexerunt, et tandem hostium exercitum conspexerunt. 5. Corpus hominis adspeximus in aqua demersum. 6. Fugae specie hostem trans flumen elicuerunt. 7. Omnes tui te dilexissent, si perrexisses in diligentia et virtute. 8. Deus veritatem in profundo demersit. 9. Classis Karthaginensium a Romanis mersa est. 10. Non semper genua flexa pietatem indicant. 11. Omnes virtutes inter se ita nexae sunt, ut nulla cum alia conflagat. 12. Diligenter capillos pexisti et unxisti, ut a puellis adspiciaris.

1. Before the battle, the general inspected the arms of the soldiers. 2. We bent our knees at Caesar's (dat.) feet, begging for pardon. 3. Much had been hidden by age, which modern times have brought to light. 4. Being about to dine with me, why have you brought cooked provisions with you? 5. Achilles was plunged by his mother in the water of the river Styx. 6. The girls have scattered flowers in the streets, and woven (*necto*) wreaths. 7. The altars had been sprinkled with the blood of many victims. 8. Many have been allured by pleasure from the way of virtue. 9. All men are bound together among themselves by blood relationship. 10. That active man had risen from his bed long (much) before daylight. 11. When we heard that Cicero was coming, we immediately continued our journey (to go) to meet him. 12. He enticed the soldiers with gifts, the people with games, all with the delights of ease.

LXXX.

Third Conjugation continued. Gram. § 94, note 2, and § 95.

VOCABULARY.

Aculeus, *i*, m. 2, a sting.

Attingere, 3, to touch.

Bos, bov-is, m. & f. 3, an ox.

Copiae, -arum, f. 1, forces.

Defluere, 3, to flow down.

Leviter, adverb, lightly.

Obses, obsid-is, m. & f. 3, an hostage.

Plaustrum, *i*, n. 2, a waggon.

Res gestae, plural, exploits.

Retrahere, 3, to drag back.

Sumtus, -us, m. 3, expense.

Temerarius, -a, -um, rash.

Teruncius, -i, m. 2, a quarter of an as, a trifle.

1. A patribus arcum tendere didicimus. 2. Caesar Gallis pacem petentibus pepercit, sed magnum numerum

obsidium poposcit. 3. Aram manu tetigisti; fac ut fide tua integra sit. 4. Si foedus pactum violaveris, jure perfidus vocaberis. 5. Barbari feminas, liberos, bona omnia plaustris vexerunt. 6. Epistola illa ita me pupugit, ut somnium mihi abstulerit. 7. Romani pepigerunt, ut omnes naves Karthaginiensium traderentur. 8. Barbari multi faciem acu pupugerunt et coloribus pinxerunt. 9. De praeda mea teruncium nec attigit nec tacturus est quisquam. 10. Achilles corpus Hectoris ter circum Trojae muros traxit. 11. Pater meus has aedes duobus annis ante mortem struxit. 12. Multum variumque sermonem de libris nostris fluxisse video.

1. We have lived in troubled circumstances, and are about-to-live in more troubled (circumstances) still. 2. Caesar intending-to-spare the captives, conveyed them in chariots to the city. 3. When will you apply to a good use your piled up (*struere*) wealth? 4. Of the flying enemy some (*alii*) were killed, others dragged back by our soldiers. 5. The troops have been conveyed across into Sicily in five ships. 6. The countryman wished to stay, till the river had flowed down (*subj.*). 7. The bees have pricked the rash boy with their stings. 8. Cornelius Nepos, in his book about the lives of distinguished commanders, has but lightly touched the exploits of Hannibal. 9. You have been punished, because you have learnt nothing, that the master demanded. 10. In the destruction of that city, the conquerors spared neither women nor children. 11. The oxen were about-to-drag the plough home. 12. We have made a bargain that the young man shall live here at our expense for three years.

LXXXI.

Third Conjugation continued.

Verbs whose stem ends in a dental, *d* or *t*. Gram. § 95, 1.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Achaicus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , Grecian.	<i>Comprehendere</i> , 3, to understand.
<i>Aedificium</i> , <i>ii</i> , <i>n</i> . 2, a building.	<i>Confodere</i> , 3, to stab.
<i>Attendere</i> , 3, to attend.	<i>Confundere</i> , 3, to confound.
<i>Auceps</i> , <i>aucup-is</i> , 3, a bird-catcher.	<i>Conscendere</i> , 3, to go on board.

<i>Defodère</i> , 3, to dig down, to bury.	<i>Privatus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , private.
<i>Demittere</i> , 3, to send down.	<i>Prope</i> , adverb, near, nearly.
<i>Eflāre</i> , 1, to breathe out; <i>animam</i> , to breathe one's last.	<i>Reprehendere</i> , 3, to find fault with.
<i>Inferi</i> , <i>ōrum</i> , <i>m. 2</i> , the lower regions.	<i>Scala</i> , <i>ae, f. 1</i> , a ladder.
<i>Liquefactus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , made liquid.	<i>Supplex</i> , <i>supplic-is</i> , suppliant.
<i>Navigāre</i> , 1, to sail.	<i>Tergo</i> , <i>a</i> , astern.
<i>Perdix</i> , <i>perdic-is</i> , <i>f. 3</i> , a partridge.	<i>Thesaurus</i> , <i>i, m. 2</i> , a treasure.
	<i>Transcendere</i> , 3, to climb over.
	<i>Venter</i> , <i>ventr-is</i> , <i>m. 3</i> , the belly.
	<i>Vicus</i> , <i>i, m. 2</i> , a village.

1. Vinum et aquam humi fudistis. 2. Signa et ordines peditum atque equitum confusa sunt. 3. Adolescentes illi murum scalis scanserunt. 4. Helvetii omnia oppida, vicos ad duodecim, reliqua privata aedificia incenderunt. 5. Cives urbem, uxores, se ipsos summa vi defensuri sunt. 6. Trojani portas panderunt, ut castra Achaica visum irent. 7. Mulieres passis manibus ex urbis muro pacem petierunt. 8. Perdix aucupem jam jam prehensurum effugit. 9. Fossam fodistis quinquaginta pedes longam, et duodecim latam. 10. Æneas ad inferos descendit patrem visurus. 11. Cibos mansos ac prope liquefactos in ventrem demittimus. 12. Omnia in tenebris jacuissent, nisi Deus solem quasi lumen accendisset.

1. The Athenians were the first to kindle (first kindled) the lights of arts and letters. 2. The city having been set on fire was soon destroyed. 3. Thou didst not attend to those things, which thy teacher said; therefore thou didst not understand and wast rightly found fault with. 4. The sailors unfurled (*pando*) their sails, and with sails wide-spread sailed to Sicily. 5. The wind was astern, therefore the sailors quickly went on board their ships. 6. The suppliant Gauls seized Caesar's feet; but he was unwilling to spare them. 7. Hannibal was the first to climb over the Alps with an army. 8. All these troops were routed and overcome by me at one time. 9. Stabbed with twelve wounds he breathed his last. 10. We went to Etna, and ascended the top of the mountain. 11. The general said, that he had defended the town to the last. 12. The miser thought, that a treasure had been buried in his garden.

LXXXII.

Irregular Verbs of the Third Conjugation. Gram. § 95, 2.

VOCABULARY.

Cantor, cantōr-is, 3, a singer.*Clipeus*, i, m. 2, a shield.*Coetus, us*, m. 4, a meeting.*Excedēre*, 3, to go out, get off.*Includēre*, 3, to shut in.*Muliebris*, is, belonging to women.*Passim*, adverb, everywhere.*Pompeiani, orum*, Pompey's men.*Pons, pont-is*, m. 3, a bridge.*Rupes, rup-is*, f. 3, a rock.*Samnites, ium*, 3, the Samnites.*Scena, ae*, f. 1, the stage.*Tempestas, tat-is*, f. 3, a storm.*Tuba, ae*, f. 1, a trumpet.*Vestitus, us*, m. 4, a dress.

1. Mures clipeos roserunt, ut pugnae inutiles essent. 2. Poeta se infelicem duxisset, si barbam semel rasisset. 3. Si in eas urbes cum exercitu invasisses, melius fuisset. 4. Abiit, excessit, evasit, erupit homo ille nequissimus. 5. Nos diu lusimus, sed vos non plausistis. 6. Si injuria noninem laeseris, ne metue. 7. Clodius se in matronarum coetum muliebri vestitu intruserat. 8. Urbis portas clausuri signum tuba dederunt. 9. Histrio ille risu populum quassit. 10. Pompeiani tandem se verterunt et loco cesserunt. 11. Quum pax facta esset, exercitum passim in civitates divisit. 12. Sessuri sumus donec cantor "Vos plaudite" dixerit.

1. (There) was a law, that the temple of Janus should be closed in time of peace, but the Romans closed it only three times. 2. The army of the Romans was shut in at Caudium by the Samnites, and sent under the yoke. 3. Demosthenes shaved a part of his head and hid himself away (*abstrudere*) at home. 4. The laws were not only broken (*laedere*) but eluded by Catiline. 5. Many chiefs of the Athenians yielded to the enmity of their (fellow) citizens. 6. The hands of all being-struck-together (*collidere*) applauded, when Roscius came (subj.) upon the stage. 7. The ships of the Persians were dashed (*illidere*) on to the rocks by the storm. 8. The welfare of the state has been entrusted (*committere*) to the consuls. 9. Caesar relates, that the whole of Gaul was divided into three parts. 10. Xerxes, (when) about to invade Greece, made a bridge over (in) the Hellespont. 11. The bad actors had been hissed (*explodere*) off the stage. 12. I have been greatly shaken in my mind (acc.) by my friend's disaster.

LXXXIII.

Irregular Verbs, &c. Gram. § 95, 3.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Cacumen, cacumīn-is, n. 3, the top, the peak.</i>	<i>Nervus, i, m. 2, sinew, nerve.</i>
<i>Caedēre, 3, to cut, beat, kill.</i>	<i>Nimis, adverb, too much.</i>
<i>Contendēre, 3, to strain, strive.</i>	<i>Obtundere, 3, to stun.</i>
<i>Contundēre, 3, to crush.</i>	<i>Occidēre, 3, to fall, set, perish.</i>
<i>Cuneus, i, m. 2, a wedge.</i>	<i>Pendēre, 3, to hang, weigh, pay.</i>
<i>Farina, ae, f. 1, flour.</i>	<i>Penitus, adverb, thoroughly.</i>
<i>Fides, fid-is, f. 3, a lyre.</i>	<i>Percutēre, 3, to strike.</i>
<i>Impendēre, 3, to expend.</i>	<i>Quercus, us, f. 4, an oak.</i>
<i>Incidēre, 3, to fall into.</i>	<i>Triticum, i, n. 2, wheat.</i>
<i>Insequi, 3, to follow up.</i>	<i>Virga, ae, f. 1, a rod, twig.</i>
<i>Invidia, ae, f. 1, envy, unpopularity.</i>	

1. Senex de muro cecidit et caput brachiumque fregit. 2. Quercus altissimae fulmine fissae sunt. 3. Patriae proditores virgis caesi, et securi percussi sunt. 4. Equites nostri, hostes insecuti, magnum numerum eorum occiderunt. 5. Vestes scissae luctus signum dederunt. 6. Venatores in densissima silva retia tetenderunt. 7. Nunquam ostendisti, quantas poenas pendisses. 8. Triticum in farinam tudidisti. 9. Arbor, quam cecidisti, post paucos dies cecidisset. 10. Sol occasurus super montium cacumina pendit. 11. Lignum in duas partes fissum est. 12. Spes omnis et fortuna nostri nominis occidit, quum Hasdrubal occisus esset.

1. A bow stretched too much is often broken. 2. Cicero strained all his nerves in the study of eloquence. 3. That great man has fallen into the same unpopularity, as (into which) his father and the rest of the chiefs. 4. Our country has never paid taxes to the Roman people. 5. We have expended so much study on the Latin language, that we have now learnt it thoroughly. 6. The whole house fell and crushed all the guests. 7. The ears of all were stunned by the length of this speech. 8. Apollo tuned (*tendere*) the lyre for the listening Muses. 9. Often when you are asleep (to you sleeping) I have thumped (*tundere*) (your) sides;

but you still stretched out your limbs in sleep. 10. After Epaminondas was slain, all the glory of Thebes perished. 11. When they had split the logs, they hung up the wedge on the wall. 12. The robbers were hung upon (*ex*) trees.

LXXXIV.

Verbs with stems ending in a liquid, *l, m, n, r*. Gram. § 96.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aequor, aequor-is</i> , n. 3, the sea.	<i>Onerosus, a, um</i> , burdensome.
<i>Amplexus, us</i> , m. 4, an embrace.	<i>Redimĕre</i> , 3, to redeem.
<i>Crinis, is</i> , m. 3, hair (of women).	<i>Remus, i</i> , m. 2, an oar.
<i>Fruges, frugum</i> , f. 3, fruits.	<i>Scrupulus, i</i> , m. 2, a pebble, a scruple.
<i>Gratus, a, um</i> , grateful.	<i>Spiritus, us</i> , m. 4, breath, spirit; plural, airs.
<i>Jugum, i</i> , n. 2, a yoke.	<i>Talentum, i</i> , n. 2, a talent.
<i>Lingua, ae</i> , f. 1, the tongue.	<i>Tyrannus, i</i> , n. 2, a tyrant.
<i>Manumittĕre</i> , 3, to set free.	
<i>Nemus, nemor-is</i> , n. 3, a grove.	
<i>Nequicquam</i> , adverb, in vain.	

Sperno, sprĕvi, sprĕtūm, spernĕre, 3, to scorn.

Sterno, strāvi, strātūm, sternĕre, 3, throw down, to strew.

RULE.—With verbs of **buying** and **selling**, a definite price is expressed by the **ablative**: as, *Viginti minis hunc servum emi*, I bought this slave for twenty minae.

1. Pater mihi aedes duobus talentis emit. 2. Redimite armis civitatem, quam auro majores vestri emerunt. 3. Nequicquam capillos comptos exornabis. 4. Occasu solis juga bobus dempserunt. 5. Hi servi in publicum redempti ac manumissi sunt. 6. Quae causa est, cur homo iste tantos spiritus sibi sumpserit? 7. Homo fallax aliud clausum in pectore, aliud promptum in lingua habet. 8. Contempsisti regis genus, extulisti tuum. 9. Nautae vererunt aequora remis. 10. Fruges salsas super victimae caput spargunt. 11. Pueros hos de matris amplexu avellisti. 12. Scrupulum hunc ex animo mihi evulsurus es.

1. The Spartans combed their hair, and were led into battle with combed hair. 2. Dionysius the tyrant took away the golden beard of Aesculapius. 3. Thrasybulus was despised by the tyrants, but he redeemed the city from slavery. 4. We took out money and gave it to the poor man, who took it with a grateful mind. 5. The force of thy

speech had taken (*evellere*) all fear out of the minds of all. 6. Cicero was never torn away from love for (of) the state. 7. The mothers stretched-on-the-ground swept the temples with their hair. 8. When liberty has been taken away, life is only burdensome. 9. The command of the consul was scorned by the soldiers. 10. The storm has strewn the grove with many leaves. 11. He did not reply, because he scorned us. 12. They who have despised death, have purchased for themselves the highest honours.

LXXXV.

Irregular Verbs. Gram. § 96 continued.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Anus, us, f. 4,</i> an old woman.	<i>Reposcere, 3,</i> to claim back.
<i>Amittere, 3,</i> to lose.	<i>Rivus, i, m. 2,</i> a brook.
<i>Ars, art-is, f. 3,</i> art, skill.	<i>Rubor, rubor-is, m. 3,</i> redness, a blush.
<i>Casus, us, m. 4,</i> a fall, a disaster.	<i>Siccus, a, um,</i> dry.
<i>Gerere, 3,</i> to carry, wage, perform, conduct.	<i>Spoliare, 1,</i> to spoil.
<i>Ira, ae, f. 1,</i> wrath.	<i>Tentare, 1,</i> to try.
<i>Parere, 3,</i> to bring forth, lay (eggs), win.	

1. *Adolescens ille tam ignavus fuit, ut spes omnium amicorum fefellerit.* 2. *Poetae Athenienses urbis suae rivos, montes optime cecinerunt.* 3. *Hostes pepulimus, et pulsos ad castra insecuti sumus.* 4. *Rubor per virginis ora cucurrit.* 5. *Pedibus siccis super summum aequor decurristi.* 6. *Equites inter se concurrerunt ad non dubiam mortem.* 7. *Metu percussi hostes in lacum decurrerunt.* 8. *Majores vestri laudem sibi pepererunt; sed vos gloriam ante partam amisistis.* 9. *Non ego haec incerta affero, sed comperta et explorata.* 10. *Post pugnam pauci natando sibi salutem reppererunt.* 11. *Calor solis herbas et arbores usserat.* 12. *Scire volumus, quantas res majores nostri gesserint.*

1. The earth claims what the earth has brought forth. 2. A conqueror has often been smitten down, even (when) spoiling his enemy. 3. The ships of your citizens have run

over all seas. 4. My first opinion of your skill deceived me. 5. Tarquinius, (when) expelled from Rome by Brutus, tried to return (a return). 6. Three wars were carried on against the Carthaginians. 7. At the burning of Corinth many pictures were consumed (*comburere*). 8. Homer has sung the wrath of Achilles and the disasters of Troy. 9. We have found no one who has conducted (subj.) himself so foolishly. 10. No one knows, what exploits (*res*) you are about to perform. 11. The old woman said that her hen had laid a golden egg every day (daily). 12. We have found out a thing, which for a long while had escaped us.

LXXXVI.

Verbs with stems ending in *s* and *u* (*v*). Gram. §§ 97, 98.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Coarguere</i> , 3, to convict.	<i>Madefacere</i> , 3, to wet.
<i>Componere</i> , 3, to put together, compose, agree upon.	<i>Pietas, pietat-is</i> , f. 3, affection, piety.
<i>Concordia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, harmony.	<i>Pudor, or-is</i> , 3, modesty.
<i>Crimen, crimin-is</i> , n. 3, a charge, accusation.	<i>Retexere</i> , 3, to unweave, unravel.
<i>Curulis</i> , <i>e</i> , curule, belonging to higher magistrates.	<i>Ripa, ae</i> , f. 1, a bank.
<i>Desidia, ae</i> , f. 1, sloth.	<i>Scripta, orum</i> , n. 2, writings.
<i>Diluere</i> , 3, to wash away, clear.	<i>Sella, ae</i> , f. 1, a chair.
<i>Exponere</i> , 3, to set forth, explain.	<i>Simulatio, on-is</i> , f. 3, pretence.
<i>Fornax, fornac-is</i> , f. 3, an oven.	<i>Sudes, sud-is</i> , f. 3, a stake.
<i>Imponere</i> , 3, to put upon, impose.	<i>Vertex, vertic-is</i> , m. 3, the top.
<i>Interdiu</i> , adverb, by day.	<i>Villus, i</i> , m. 2, hair (of animals).

1. Quascunque terras visimus, nulla nobis carior est quam patria. 2. Quod scripta tua texuerunt, rexit opus. 3. Quid oves aliud afferunt quam ut homines contextis villis vestiantur? 4. Magistratus in sellis curulibus se posuerunt. 5. Genus hominum compositum est ex anima et corpore. 6. Cum summa concordia, quos dimitterent, composuerunt. 7. Si mihi aliquid imposuisses, non negavissem. 8. Fluminis ripa acutis sudibus munita erat. 9. Fuga laboris desidiam coarguit. 10. Gentes subactae raro jugum Romanorum exuerunt. 11. Videte quas simulationes homo sibi induerit. 12. Imbuti sanguine gladii legionum

vel potius madefacti sunt. 13. Majestatem populi Romani per vim minuisti.

1. The physician has pounded herbs, with which to make (he may make) a medicine. 2. The bread had been kneaded, and put into the oven. 3. The soldiers had put on their arms and sharpened their swords. 4. Cicero convicted Verres of very great crimes, and these charges were not cleared away by anyone. 5. Years have not lessened that affection, with which we were imbued as boys. 6. You had been clothed in fair garments; why have you put them off? 7. Sisyphus rolled a stone up (*in* with acc.) the mountain, but never placed it on the top. 8. Penelope in the daytime wove a very fair garment, but in the night she unravelled it. 9. Hannibal was never likely-to-agree-to peace with the Romans. 10. To every good quality (virtue) great rewards have been proposed. 11. The question, which the teacher proposed, was well explained by all the pupils. 12. If you have put on modesty, you are clothed with the fairest of all garments.

LXXXVII.

The same Verbs continued. Gram. § 98.

VOCABULARY.

Arēna, ae, f. 1, sand.

Conditio, ōn-is, f. 3, condition.

Convolvĕre, 3, to roll up.

Crocōdilus, i, m. 2, a crocodile.

Educāre, 1, to educate, bring up.

Excultus, a, um, cultivated.

Lapis, lapīd-is, m. 3, a stone.

Obruĕre, 3, to overwhelm, bury.

Omen, omin-is, n. 3, an omen.

Ovum, i, n. 2, an egg.

Polluĕre, 3, to pollute.

Respuĕre, 3, to reject.

Restituĕre, 3, to restore.

Secundus, a, um, favourable.

Statuĕre, 3, to resolve, settle.

Tegumentum, i, n. 2, a covering.

Alō, alui, altum, and alĭtum, alĕre, 3, to feed, nourish.

Colō, colui, cultum, colĕre, 3, to till, cultivate, honour, attend to.

Consulo, consului, consultum, consulĕre, 3, to consult.

1. Media porta robora legionum et Romanos equites statuit. 2. Tegumenta corporum vel texta vel suta homines gerunt. 3. Numquis huic homini sapientiam aut virtutem tribuit? 4. Scelus hominum illorum sanguine ablutum est. 5. Non tam de me, quam de tua vita metuisti. 6. Nobis petentibus, daturine essent an non, annuerunt. 7. Omnia

quae fieri non possunt respuistis. 8. Si quis sternuerat, veteres omen putabant. 9. Senatui saepe nuntiabatur sanguine, lapidibus, lacte pluisse. 10. Vento secundo naves conscenderunt et a terra solverunt. 11. Alexander convolutos Homeri libros semper secum habuit. 12. Nullum periculum metuentes nostri in hostem irruerunt.

1. The eggs of the crocodile lie buried in the sand. 2. Scipio was released (loosed) from the laws, that he might be made consul before the (proper) age. 3. In the most ancient times great praise was already attributed to eloquence. 4. The Romans rejected conditions of peace, as long as Pyrrhus was in Italy. 5. It was determined by a law, that the temples polluted by the violence of the Carthaginians, should be restored. 6. Sons and grandsons have often atoned for (cleansed) the crimes of their parents. 7. Not all who have cultivated trees, eat the fruit. 8. The oracle of Apollo was often consulted by the Spartans; the Athenians consulted it more rarely. 9. The most noble Romans themselves tilled the ground, and were less trained in the arts. 10. We feared lest you should have rushed into that danger. 11. Hannibal had been nourished and brought up amidst arms. 12. The chains were loosened from his hands and he went out of prison.

LXXXVIII.

Inchoative Verbs. Gram. § 99.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Abolescere</i> , 3, to go out of use, decay.	<i>Cruciatus</i> , <i>us</i> , m. 4, torture.
<i>Coalescere</i> , 3, to grow together, coalesce.	<i>Desciscere</i> , 3, to deviate, fall off.
<i>Concretus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , condensed.	<i>Dignitas</i> , <i>dignitat-is</i> , f. 3, dignity.
<i>Concupiscere</i> , 3, to desire strongly.	<i>Grandis</i> , <i>e</i> , tall.
<i>Consistere</i> , 3, to agree, <i>mortem sibi</i> , to commit suicide.	<i>Hebetare</i> , 1, to blunt, make dull.
<i>Consenscere</i> , 3, to grow old together.	<i>Ilex</i> , <i>ilic-is</i> , f. 3, an evergreen oak.
<i>Crassus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , thick.	<i>Indies</i> , adverb, day by day.
	<i>Maturescere</i> , 3, to ripen.
	<i>Mitylenaeus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , Mitylenaeae.
	<i>Obdormiscere</i> , 3, to fall asleep.
	<i>Opinio</i> , <i>opiniō-is</i> , f. 3, opinion.

<i>Potestas</i> , <i>potestāt-is</i> , f. 3, power.	<i>Tamen</i> , adverb, however, nevertheless.
<i>Rapina</i> , ae, f. 1, plunder.	<i>Uber</i> , <i>Uēr-is</i> , abundant, plentiful.
<i>Sciscēre</i> , 3, to decree.	<i>Validus</i> , a, um, strong, in health.
<i>Simul ac</i> , as soon as.	
<i>Supplicium</i> , i, n. 2, punishment.	
<i>Adolesco</i> , <i>adolevi</i> , <i>adultum</i> , <i>adolescēre</i> , 3, to grow up.	
<i>Revivisco</i> , <i>revixi</i> , <i>reviviscēre</i> , 3, to come to life, revive.	
<i>Et—quo</i> , with comparatives, the—the.	

1. Memoria illarum rerum cito aboleverat 2. In eo loco grandis ilex coaluerat inter saxa. 3. Homo ille in mediis vitae laboribus obdormivit. 4. Stultissimum est, omnia justa existimare, quae in populi legibus scita sint. 5. Orgetorix, Helvetiorum princeps, mortem sibi conscivit. 6. Quamvis consenuerint vires atque defecerint, mens tamen valida est. 7. Si virtutes ejus maturuissent, opinioni omnium satisfacisset. 8. Potestas paucorum crevit, dum plebis opes imminutae sunt. 9. Si id putas, non me satis bene novisti. 10. Crassus hic et concretus aer sensus omnes mentis hebetat. 11. Dicat quisque, quot greges et quantos sit pasturus. 12. Quum nox venisset, omnes somno quieverunt.

1. The Roman state grew up by continual wars, and (when) grown up gave laws to the nations. 2. The names of many cities have fallen into decay with the cities themselves. 3. The more money has increased, the more the love of money increases. 4. When fields have rested for many years, they bear more abundant fruits. 5. We know many men, and day by day we get to know more. 6. Verres feasted (fed) his eyes with the torture and punishment of citizens. 7. He also (the same) feared no law, held nothing sacred, feasted himself (was fed) on blood and plunder. 8. Boys, as soon as they have grown up, put on (*induere*) other manners. 9. The conquerors and the conquered grew together into one nation. 10. Endymion fell asleep on Latmus, a mountain of Caria, and never came to life again. 11. The Athenians once decreed, that all the Mitylenaeans should be killed. 12. Caesar fell off from the liberty of the republic, and desired strongly the dignity of king.

LXXXIX.

The same Verbs continued. Gram. § 69.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Agnoscere</i> , 3, to learn, recognize.	<i>Saeculum</i> , i, n. 2, an age.
<i>Cognoscere</i> , 3, to get to know, become acquainted.	<i>Senectus, tūt-is</i> , f. 3, old age.
<i>Cunctus</i> , a, um, all.	<i>Signum</i> , i, n. 2, a standard.
<i>Explorator</i> , is, m. 2, a scout.	<i>Sitire</i> , 4, to thirst.
<i>Fortuito</i> , adverb, by chance.	<i>Temere</i> , adverb, rashly, without reason.
<i>Fundere</i> , 3, to rout, put to flight.	<i>Turbidus</i> , a, um, troubled.
<i>Genus, genēr-is</i> , n. 3, race, kind.	<i>Versari</i> , 1, to move about, to live.
<i>Invenire</i> , 4, to find.	<i>Videlicet</i> , adverb, one may see, of course.
<i>Molestia</i> , ae, f. 1, hardship.	
<i>Ne quidem</i> , not even.	
<i>Bibo, bibi, bibere</i> , 3, to drink.	
<i>Convalesco, convalui, convalescere</i> , 3, to grow well, recover.	
<i>Diffido, diffisus sum, diffidere</i> , 3, to distrust.	
<i>Fido, fisis sum, fidere</i> , to trust, rely upon.	
<i>Obsoleco, obsolevi, obsoletum, obsolescere</i> , to go out of use, get old-fashioned.	
<i>Quaero, quaesivi, quaesitum, quaerere</i> , 3, to seek, ask.	
<i>Sero, serui, sertum, serere</i> , 3, to join.	
<i>Inserere</i> , to plant in, implant.	

1. Quaesivit a medicis, quemadmodum convalescere posset. 2. Non temere nec fortuito sati et creati sumus. 3. Has arbores sevimus, quae alteri saeculo prosint. 4. Consul signa contulit, manus conseruit, magnas hostium copias fudit. 5. Fidem utrique consertis manibus dederunt. 6. Darius in fuga cum aquam turbidam bibisset, negavit unquam se bibisse jucundius; nunquam videlicet sitiens biberat. 7. Quaesitum est, utrum senectute mens infirmior an validior sit. 8. Caesar eo die hostes insecutus est intervallo, quo consueverat. 9. Caesar per exploratores cognovit, hostes castra reliquisse. 10. A pueris ad omnes belli artes assueti sunt. 11. Fisis est cuncta sibi pericula cessura. 12. Antiquissimi diffisi sunt se posse invenire, quod cuperent.

1. The generals had always relied on the valour of the soldiers, and not even in the greatest danger did they distrust them. 2. Those who wear an old-fashioned dress, are more laughed at, than those who have been accustomed to commit crimes. 3. Augustus pardoned Horace, and (when

he was) made known (to him) through Maecenas, received him into his friendship. 4. We have learnt to know God from his works. 5. Soldiers, accustomed by daily toil, bear hardships more easily than we who have been accustomed to move about in houses. 6. Scipio had planted many trees with his own hand. 7. The human race has been planted over (*per*) the whole earth. 8. Piety towards God is implanted in the souls of all men. 9. Glory has been sought after by many in all times and in all lands. 10. My friends have partly forsaken me, partly betrayed me. 11. You have never drunk sweeter wine than this.

XC.

The same Verbs continued.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Calidus, a, um</i> , hot.	<i>Pix, pic-is</i> f. 3, pitch.
<i>Continens, ent-is</i> , f. 3, a continent.	<i>Plerique, pleraque, pleraque</i> , most people.
<i>Imperium, i, n</i> . 2, the command.	<i>Transire, 4</i> , to cross.
<i>Inertia, ae</i> , f. 1, idleness.	<i>Triumphus, i, m</i> . 2, a triumph.
<i>Invidere, 2</i> , to envy.	<i>Usum, us, m</i> . 4, use, experience.
<i>Lis, lit-is</i> , f. 3, a lawsuit.	

Acquiro, acquisivi, acquisitum, acquirere, 3, to acquire.

Arcesso, arcessivi, arcessitum, arcessere, 3, to send for.

Capesso, capessivi, capessitum, capessere, 3, to take upon oneself.

Gigno, genui, genitum, gignere, 3, to beget, produce.

Lacesso, lacessivi, lacessitum, lacessere, 3, to provoke.

Lino, livi, levi, litum, linere, 3, to besmear, daub.

Peto, petivi, petitum, petere, 3, to seek, aim at.

Comprimere, 3, to press together, fold.

Sino, sivi, situm, sinere, 3, to allow, permit.

Desino, desii, desitum, desinere, 3, to leave off.

Tero, trivi, tritum, terere, 3, to rub, wear away.

Conterere, 3, to wear, pass (time).

Tollo, sustuli, sublatum, tollere, 3, to lift up, raise.

Cerno, crevi, crētum, cernere, 3, to perceive, separate.

Decernere, 3, to decree.

Discernere, 3, to separate.

Hieme aegri loca calidiora petiverunt. 2. Herculem in coelum fortitudo ipsa sustulit. 3. Virtuti invidemus; sublata ex oculis quaerimus. 4. Victor hostis collum genu pressit. 5. Milites magno et gravi onere armorum

pressi sunt. 6. Quum pisces ova genuerunt relinquunt. 7. Hanc vini amphoram ipse pice levi. 8. Germani vinum ad se importari nunquam siverunt. 9. Veteres orationes a plerisque legi sunt desitae. 10. Senatus triumphum Scipioni decrevit. 11. Boum colla labore trita sunt. 12. Tu me epistola ad scribendum laccessivisti. 13. Caesar ex continente alios fabros arcessivit.

1. All poets have sought chiefly (for) glory ; but not all have acquired for themselves the praise which they had desired. 2. Your books have been worn by use, nor have you ever wasted (worn) time by idleness. 3. The ancients often smeared their arrows with poison ; even the arrows of Hercules were besmeared with poison. 4. Cato never left off asking (to ask) for the destruction of Carthage. 5. For (de) these causes Caesar had determined to cross the Rhine. 6. Camillus (when) an exile was sent for by the Romans, and took the command (upon himself). 7. The citizens had neither provoked Hannibal nor had been provoked by him. 8. Luxury produced avarice ; from avarice all evils had been produced. 9. We have raised our hands to heaven for you. 10. We were sitting (with) our hands folded. 11. You have wasted your whole life in lawsuits. 12. The two cities were separated by a long distance from one another (between themselves).

XCI.

Verbs of the Fourth Conjugation. Gram. § 100.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aditus</i> , <i>us</i> , m. 4, an approach.	<i>Immortalitas</i> , <i>āt-is</i> , f. 3, immortality.
<i>Caducus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , falling, decaying.	<i>Imprimis</i> , adverb, chiefly.
<i>Confertus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , crowded together.	<i>Infamia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, ill-fame, disgrace.
<i>Conjicere</i> , 3, to cast.	<i>Moerere</i> , 2, to sorrow.
<i>Detrimentum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, loss.	<i>Potius</i> , adverb, rather.
<i>Edax</i> , <i>edāc-is</i> , fond of eating, greedy.	<i>Refecire</i> , 4, to fill full.
<i>Farcimen</i> , <i>min-is</i> , n. 3, sausage.	<i>Sarcire</i> , 4, to repair,
<i>Fere</i> , adverb, almost.	<i>Sepulchrum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, a tomb.
<i>Haurire</i> , 4, to draw, drain, drink off.	<i>Trabs</i> , <i>trab-is</i> , f. 3, a beam.

Ultra, prep. with accusative, be- | *Undique*, adverb, on all sides.
yond. | *Vepres*, is, f. 3, a bramble.

1. Edaces se ultra modum farserunt. 2. Aures nostras sermonibus refersisti. 3. Nunquam conferti sed rari et magnis intervallis Britanni pugnabant. 4. Tectum caducum trabibus fulserunt. 5. Vitis, nisi fulta est, fertur ad terram. 6. Aquam potius ex fontibus hausimus quam ex flumine. 7. Solis calore tandem exhaustus est fons. 8. Majores nostri alia moribus confirmarunt, alia legibus sanxerunt. 9. Quod naturae lege sanctum est, id lex hominum tollere non potest. 10. Detrimentum in bello acceptum nondum sarserant. 11. Terrae motus sensus est, sed nihil esse periculi sensimus. 12. Ne quis forum intraret, omnes aditus militibus saepserunt. 13. Equites Romani hostibus victi traditi sunt. 14. Tu imprimis me beneficiis devinxisti.

1. We have been stuffing sausages and selling them. 2. The world is filled (with) innumerable gifts of God. 3. Socrates drank up the poison joyful among sorrowing friends. 4. The strength of the state was exhausted by continual wars. 5. Themistocles fenced Athens with new walls. 6. The tomb of Archimedes was hedged in on all sides with brambles. 7. It has been settled (ratified) by the law of nature, that children should respect their parents. 8. Among our ancestors nothing was settled, except what the people had decreed (ratified). 9. The ill fame of his youth was repaired by Themistocles by great virtues. 10. Verres bound Roman citizens and cast them into prison. 11. Who is there who has not felt (subj.) the benevolence of God? 12. Almost the same opinion was entertained (the same thing was felt) by Socrates about the immortality of souls, which Pythagoras had entertained.

XCII.

Verbs of the Fourth Conjugation continued. Gram. § 100.

VOCABULARY.

Antequam, adverb, before.
Arcānus, a, um, secret.

| *Capitolium*, i, n. 2, the Capitol.
| *Condere*, 3, to found, build.

Decemviri, ōrum, the decemvirs, ten men appointed to make laws.

Integer, gra, grum, entire, fresh.

Ludibrium, ii, n. 2, sport, mockery.

Omnino, adverb, at all, altogether.

Phoenices, um, Phoenicians.

Praeceptus, praecipitis, head first, headlong.

Praetextus, a, um, bordered with purple.

Proelium, ii, n. 2, battle.

Puteus, i, m. 2, a well.

Toga, ae, f. 1, a gown, robe.

Ubi, where, relative and interrogative.

1. Ab hostibus fugiens praiceps in puteum saluit. 2. Milites nostri de navibus in mare desiluerunt, ut cum hostibus proelium committerent. 3. Fama est, ludibrio fratris Remum novos transiluisse muros. 4. Post Decemvirorum tempora nemo in urbe sepultus est. 5. Ubi filium sepelivisti? In eodem sepulcro, quo matrem. 6. Caesar epistolam ad senatum scripsit his tribus verbis: Veni, vidi, vici. 7. Antequam consul advenisset, nemo in curiam admissus est. 8. Ut Caesar advenit, naves ad navigandum paratas invenit. 9. Pater filium toga praetexta amicit. 10. Omnes terras fortibus viris natura aperuit. 11. Hoc modo a militibus nostris via per silvas aperta est. 12. Multa naturae arcana usque ad nostra tempora aperta sunt.

1. Hast thou opened the doors, boy? They are open. 2. The tomb of Archimedes, which had been covered (for) many years, was found by Cicero. 3. Scipio quickly reached (*pervenire ad*) the highest honours. 4. He who arrives late has not arrived at all. 5. An entire head of a buried man was found in that place where the Capitol was built. 6. Achilles buried Patroclus very splendidly. Hector was buried by the Trojans. 7. Catiline and Verres covered themselves with every kind of crimes. 8. The tribunes leaped down from their horses, and fought as foot-soldiers. 9. Men have often leapt over the boundaries of right set (placed) by God. 10. Thou hast often come to me, and hast found help. 11. The Phoenicians did not open to other nations those ways, which they found over (*per*) the seas. 12. You have not seen the robe with which he was clothed.

XCIII.

Deponent Verba. Gram. § 101.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aggrēdi</i> , 3, to attack.	<i>Munus</i> , <i>munēr-is</i> , n. 3, duty, office.
<i>Collābi</i> , 3, to collapse.	<i>Opprimere</i> , 3, to surprise, overwhelm, crush.
<i>Congredi</i> , 3, to meet, engage.	<i>Paulo</i> , adverb, a little.
<i>Emendare</i> , 1, to amend.	<i>Praestans</i> , <i>praestant-is</i> , excellent.
<i>Inexpugnabilis</i> , e, unable to be stormed.	<i>Progrēdi</i> , 3, to advance.
<i>Inopia</i> , ae, f. 1, want.	
<i>Insidiae</i> , arum, f. 1, an ambush.	
<i>Lābi</i> , 3, to glide, to fall.	

1. Si verum mihi fassae eritis, vinculis exsolvemini. 2. Confessi sunt, Caesaris causam meliorem esse. 3. Philosophiam professus multos annos discipulos docebat. 4. Post varias clades Dii tandem nominis Romani miseriti sunt. 5. Dux ratus est se viam inexpugnabilem fecisse. 6. Omnibus in vita commodis una cum uxore fructus sum. 7. Voluptate fruiturus, Damocles gladium super caput suspensum videt. 8. Amorem praestantissimum ei debes, qui erga te parentis munere functus est. 9. Aedui cum Germanis congressi multis proeliis superati sunt. 10. Castra hostium aggressurus Caesar exploratores mittit. 11. Paulo longius progressus in insidias lapsus est. 12. Fame et inopia rerum omnium oppressi milites a signis dilapsi erant.

1. Who did not willingly confess how great benefits he owed to God? 2. We have confessed our sins and mended our manners, therefore the punishment has been remitted to us. 3. More were found who wished to fight with Hector than Agamemnon thought. 4. We have always acknowledged what we thought about your manners. 5. If Hannibal had attacked Rome after the battle of Cannae, perhaps the whole power of Rome would have collapsed. 6. They who have always performed their duty are hereafter about to enjoy distinguished rewards (abl.). 7. Our mother pitied the beggar (gen.), and gave him some bread. 8. Having slipped from his horse in the midst of the enemy, he was soon overpowered. 9. Three Albans engaged with three Romans. 10. We have advanced farther than we ought (plup. subj.).

XCIV.

Deponent Verbs continued. Gram. § 101.

VOCABULARY.

Assequi, 3, to come up with.*Eniti*, 3, to force one's way.*Ignominia*, ae, f. 1, disgrace.*Opis* (gen.), help, strength, effort.*Pavo*, *pavōn-is*, m. 3, a peacock.*Pecus*, *pecūd-is*, f. 3, cattle.*Quod*, conj., because.*Studium*, i, n. 2, zeal.*Suavitas*, *tāt-is*, f. 3, sweetness.*Vallis*, is, f. 3, valley.

1. Satis de hac re locuti sumus, nunc ad aliam pergamus. 2. Caesar, cum Ariovisto collocuturus, cum decem equitibus progressus est. 3. Quid tibi prodest divitias struxisse morituro? 4. Accepimus Tarquinium mortuum esse, quum duodequadragesima annos regnavisset. 5. Plebs Romana, a patribus contempta summa ope pro libertate nisa est. 6. Adeo est impedita vallis, ut non facile enixi simus. 7. Ista non modo homines, sed ne pecudes quidem passurae esse videntur. 8. Affirmavi me quidvis potius perperurum esse quam ignominiam. 9. Pavo apud Junonem questus est, quod vocis suavitas sibi negata esset. 10. Pater liberos complexus ad bellum reversus est. 11. Saxum manibus amplexus in hostes coniecit. 12. Qui summos honores subito adeptus est, metuere debet, ne praeceps cadat.

1. I have often willingly talked with your father and mother. 2. We have suffered your insults a long time, and yet have never complained. 3. Very many never obtained the honours after (to) which they strained with the utmost zeal. 4. Aristotle embraced with his mind all departments (parts) of learning. 5. Our fathers are dead, and we also shall die. 6. Our cavalry soon came up with the flying enemy. 7. We relied upon (*nitor*) our innocence, and embraced this hope. 8. Ulysses suffered many evils before he returned to his native country. 9. By the Peloponnesian war the Spartans obtained the first place in (of) Greece. 10. The ancient poets devised many fables about the gods. 11. Many who have obtained riches have used them badly. 12. Our cavalry have advanced, and we are about to follow them.

XCV.

Deponent Verbs continued. Gram. § 101.

VOCABULARY.

Alūcer, cris, cre, cheerful.
Callīde, adv., cleverly, cunningly.
Demetēre, 3, to mow down.
Donec, conj., until.
Fruementum, i, n. 2, corn.
Libertinus, i, m. 2, a freedman.

Pallescere, 3, to grow pale.
Postquam, conj., after that.
Singuli, ae, a, one by one.
Somnium, i, n. 2, a dream.
Unde, adverb, whence.

1. Ego sum defessus reperiendo, vos defessi quaerendo.
 2. Simul ac experrecti sumus, somniorum omnium obliti sumus. 3. Cato sic abiit a vita, ut causam moriendi se esse nactum gauderet. 4. Horatius poeta celeberrimus libertino patre natus est. 5. Caesar in Galliam profectus est, ut populi Romani injurias ulcisceretur. 6. Privatarum injuriarum oblitus es, publicas ultus. 7. Pacti sunt inter se, ut die statuta omnes in unum locum convenirent. 8. Illis non assentior, quia rem nondum satis experti sunt. 9. Vos opperti sumus donec sol ortus est. 10. Frumentum quod ex agris demessum est, militibus mensus est. 11. Orator respondere orsus est, sed nos ex sedibus orti sumus. 12. Stellae pallescunt, nam sol oriturus est.

1. Roman legions have often gone cheerfully (adj.) to a (is) place, whence they have never returned. 2. Endymion, after he fell asleep on Mount Latmus, never awoke. 3. We were born not for ourselves alone, but for our country, for our children, for our friends. 4. Never be angry, and (when) angry never punish anybody. 5. We have avenged your injustice by forgetting it. 6. You have obtained all the money that you agreed for. 7. We remember many of that poet's songs (gen.); but many (gen.) we have forgotten. 8. Cicero gave (said) an (is) opinion, which all the senators assented to. 9. The Britons with great violence attacked the Romans one by one, as they came (coming) out of the ship. 10. The Romans gained many victories, because they cleverly waited for their opportunities (times). 11. No one is so skilful as to have (that he has) measured the extent (space) of the sky. 12. The books which we have begun to read are very beautiful.

XCVI.

Defective Verbs. Gram. §§ 111-119.

VOCABULARY.

Conficere, 3, to finish.
Discedere, 3, to depart.
Egēnus, *a, um*, needy.
Juvat, impers. 1, it delights.

Moestus, *a, um*, sad.
Oraculum, *i, n. 2*, an oracle.
Perpetuus, *a, um*, perpetual.
In perpetuum, for ever.

1. Conficiamus ea, quae facere coeperamus. 2. Petita est pecunia, antequam coepta est deberi. 3. Dimidium facti habet, qui coepit. 4. Quis foret egenus, si divites semper pauperum meminissent? 5. Apage! aiunt, odimus sermones tuos. 6. Catilina omnes bonos perosus est; sed non minus omnes boni eum oderant. 7. Valet, et quum discessero, mei mementote. 8. Thales interrogatus quid difficillimum esset, Se ipsum, inquit, nosse. 9. In perpetuum, frater, inquit omnes, ave et vale. Posthac tui meminisse gaudebimus. 10. Novi, quanta benevolentia mei semper memineris. 11. Filius Croesi, quum jam per aetatem fari posset, infans erat. 12. Fare, age, cur in haec loca moesta venias.

1. Give your right hand, I pray, said he. 2. He who hates me is likely to hate my son. 3. After the house was begun to be built he changed his design. 4. Perhaps it will delight you hereafter to remember these things (acc.). 5. Be off, boy, you said it is not time to play (of playing). 6. Tell us, we pray, which of the two is the consul's house. 7. Remember always, he used to say, that you are mortal. 8. Fare ye well, father and mother; hail, partners of my danger and glory. Thus said (*fari*) the youth, going out of the city. 9. He said that he remembered Cinna (acc.) knew him (and) hated him. 10. The oracles soon began to be despised. 11. All would be happier, if no one hated another. 12. Virtue, virtue alone, I say, procures true friendships.

XCVII.

Impersonal Verbs. Gram. §§ 120 and 121.

VOCABULARY.

An, sometimes only asks a question.

Minime, adverb, least of all.

Myrtus, i and us, 2 and 4, f. myrtle.

Noctu, adverb, by night.

Surgere, 3, to rise.

Utrum—*an*, whether-or, both in direct and indirect questions.

Vero, adverb, but, however.

RULE.—Impersonal verbs expressing feelings have the **person or thing** calling forth the feelings in the **genitive**, as: *Pudet me negligentiae meae*, I am ashamed of my negligence. See Gram. § 163.

1. Ningit et pluit, non poterimus ambulatum ire. 2. Alii dicunt grandinasse, alii ex coelo lapidassee. 3. Simul atque illuxit, decet surgere. 4. Noctu magis quam interdiu sine tonitribus fulgurat. 5. Vesperascit; gallinae cubitum eunt. 6. Miseret te aliorum, tui te nec miseret nec pudet. 7. Me civitatis morum improborum piget taedetque. 8. An poenitet vos, quod imperium Romanum tot annos tulistis? 9. Est aliquid, quod non oporteat, etiam si licet; quicquid vero non licet, certe non oportet. 10. Non liquet, utrum domi esset, an non. 11. M. Catoni licuit seni se in otio delectare. 12. Hanc rem plane aperuissem, si per judices licitum esset. 13. Quod tibi libet, idem mihi libet.

1. It becomes an orator least of all to grow angry. 2. I shall not repent of having (to have) lived, if I have preserved the republic. 3. Many are weary of life, but it would be more proper (*oportet*) that they should be weary of their folly. 4. Many choose to do things (*ea*) which it does not become them to do. 5. It thunders and lightens, we will stay at home. 6. We are ashamed to confess our faults. 7. If you had done what became you, and was proper to do, you would not now be ashamed. 8. It has always been permitted to neglect what is not becoming. 9. The day (it) dawns; let us rise from our bed. 10. We did not go, because it rained and snowed. 11. The myrtle is not unbecoming to thee nor to me drinking under the vine. 12. I am (have it) uncertain whether I feel more regret or shame (it shames or regrets) to relate these crimes.

XCVIII.

Impersonal Verbs continued. Gram. § 122.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Cantus</i> , <i>us</i> , <i>m.</i> 4, song.	<i>Reddere</i> , 3, to restore, give back.
<i>Conjuratio</i> , <i>ōn-is</i> , 3, conspiracy.	<i>Rus</i> , <i>rūr-is</i> , <i>n.</i> 3, country, into the country, <i>acc.</i> only.
<i>Operari</i> , 1, to work.	<i>Salvus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , safe.
<i>Opportūne</i> , adverb, opportunely.	<i>Versus</i> , <i>us</i> , <i>m.</i> 4, verse.
<i>Purus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , clear, pure.	

1. Non tam interest, quo animo epistola scribatur, quam quo accipiatur. 2. Quid refert utrum domi maneat, an rus abeat. 3. Accidit satis opportune, consulem nunc adesse. 4. Non cuivis homini contingit adire Corinthum. 5. Ad Appii Claudii senectutem accedit etiam, ut caecus esset. 6. Nihil attinet dicere, quid de hac re sentiam. 7. Homini non convenit per se sibi vivere. 8. Inter omnes constat hominem vi interfectum esse. 9. Omnibus bonis expedit salvam esse rempublicam. 10. Caesarem non fefellit, Gallos inter se conjurationem fecisse. 11. Senatui placuit, dictatorem a consule dici. 12. Mori millies praestitit, quam haec pati. 13. Restat, ut servos dominis reddamus. 14. Haec versu dicere non est.

1. It often happens that what is good for one (*alter*) hurts the other. 2. It is better to die than to live through disgrace. 3. It is of much importance what is said, and in what place. 4. It does not matter at all what bad men say about (*de*) you. 5. It is known among all how great was the bravery of the Romans. 6. People live well if they live in (with) virtue. 7. The engagement begins (people run together), swift death comes, or joyful victory. 8. People sleep well if they go (it is gone) to sleep with a clear conscience. 9. It has not escaped your father how often you have been negligent. 10. It remains for us to do what it is necessary to do. 11. When people came thither the battle had already been begun. 12. People play and laugh, but it seldom happens that (*ut*) they work and pray.

XCIX.

Prepositions governing the Accusative. Gram. § 126.

VOCABULARY.

Custodia, ae, f. 1, guardianship.*Fragilis*, e, fragile.*Ignivomus*, a, um, fire-vomiting ;*mons*, a volcano.*Incolère*, 3, to inhabit.*Jaculum*, i, n. 2, a javelin.*Magnitudo*, din-is, f. 3, size.*Pirata*, ae, m. 1, a pirate.*Retinere*, 2, to keep.*Rostrum*, i, n. 2, a beak.*Rostra*, a platform in the forum,

adorned with beaks of ships.

Secundum, along, next to.*Servare*, 1, to observe.*Speculum*, i, n. 2, a mirror.*Tergum*, i, n. 2, the back.*Urus*, i, m. 2, the ure-ox, a wild ox.*Vastus*, a, um, vast.

1. Homo iste quotidie ante speculum ornatur. 2. Pietas est justitia adversus Deos. 3. Galli Germanos, qui cis Rhenum incolunt, arcessiverunt. 4. Jaculum citra finem cecidit. 5. Uri sunt magnitudine paullo infra elephantos. 6. Sequani intra fines suos Ariovistum receperant. 7. Hieme Germani totos dies juxta ignem et focum agunt. 8. Nec meliores ob eam scientiam nec beatiores esse possumus. 9. Penes me unum est vasti mundi custodia. 10. Num penes te es? 11. Vincitae pone tergum manus captivorum sunt. 12. Exploratores prope hostium castra venerant. 13. Legiones ad Gergoviam secundum flumen duxit. 14. Secundum te nihil mihi amicus est quam solitudo. 15. Facilius est secundum naturam quam contra eam vivere. 16. Sunt qui sub terra semper habitaverint neque unquam supra terram exierint. 17. Corvus in forum rostra versus volavit.

1. Justice is to be observed even towards the lowest. 2. Verres kept (had) the worst men around him. 3. On this side the Alps there are no volcanos, beyond the Alps are Vesuvius and Aetna. 4. Below the moon all (things) are fragile ; above the moon all things are eternal. 5. Through fear of our army the enemy kept themselves within the walls. 6. Cn. Pompeius finished the war against (of) the pirates within 90 days. 7. My house is close by the temple of Hercules. 8. For (ob) what reason did your master punish you? For this reason, because I was negli-

gent. 9. The chief power is in the hands of (*penes*) the king. 10. I cannot see what is behind me. 11. The Romans had magnificent villas near the city. 12. Few men live according to nature. 13. Next to God our parents are to be respected most.

C.

Prepositions governing the Ablative, and those governing both the Accusative and Ablative. Gram. §§ 127 and 128.

VOCABULARY.

Accedēre, 3, to come near.

Afficere, 3, to affect, trouble.

Certe, adverb, at least.

Citātus, a, um, at full speed.

Cohors, cohort-is, f. 3, a cohort.

Efferre, to bear out, to raise.

Evolare, 1, to fly out.

Labrum, i, n. 2, a lip.

Nominare, 1, to name.

Par, par-is, n. 3, a pair.

Praecordia, ōrum, 3, the midriff.

Streptus, us, m. 4, noise.

Tantalus, i, m. 2, Tantalus.

Vehere, 3, to carry. *Vehi*, to

ride on a horse, or sail in a ship.

Verecundus, a, um, modest.

1. Nunquam ad te accedo, quin abs te abeam doctior. 2. Coram patre tuo quid dicere ausus es? 3. Ex omnibus saeculis vix tria aut quatuor nominantur paria amicorum. 4. Orgetorix ex vinculis causam dicere coactus est. 5. A tergo potius, quam prae se villa flumen habeat. 6. Beata vita prae se ferenda est. 7. Tantalo laborum tenus aqua fluebat. 8. Antiochus rex a Romanis victus et Tauro tenus regnare iussus est. 9. Milites alii super aliorum capita ruerunt. 10. Exercitum super morbum etiam fames affecit. 11. Super tali re nemo unquam orationem fecit. 12. Consul equo citato subter murum hostium ad cohortes vehitur. 13. Virtus omnia sub se ipsa habet. 14. Non sibi clam vobis salutem fuga petivit. 15. Haec certe clam patre facta sunt.

1. Young men shall be (imper.) modest in the presence of old men. 2. What thou doest without the knowledge of men, thou canst not do unknown to God. 3. It makes a great difference (*interest*) with whom or before whom we talk. 4. The souls of men fly out from the chains of the body as if from a prison. 5. Above the tent of Darius an image of the sun shone. 6. A great soul raises itself above

all human affairs. 7. Plato placed anger in the breast, desire under the midriff. 8. The speech of the general was scarcely heard (for, *prae*) the noise of the soldiers. 9. The Gauls despised the shortness of the Romans in comparison with (*prae*) the size of their own bodies. 10. Alexander wished to conquer the earth as far as the Ocean. 11. Above our heads are innumerable stars. 12. The rivers have overflowed their banks.

PART II—SYNTAX.

CI.

Copulative Verbs. Gram. §§ 133 and 141.

VOCABULARY.

Aperte, adverb, openly.
Caritas, *ât-is*, f. 3, dearness.
Caelestis, *e*, from heaven, heavenly.
Considerate, adverb, considerately.
Credere, 3, to believe, trust.
Custos, *ôdis*, m. & f. 3, a guardian, keeper.
Deinde, adverb, then, after that.
Existimare, 1, to think.
Exsistere, 3, to arise, become.
Familiaris, *e*, familiar, a confidant.
Hortulanus, *i*, m. 2, a gardener.
Humanitas, *ât-is*, f. 3, humanity, courtesy, kindness.

Iniquus, *a*, *um*, unfair, unjust.
Integer, *gra*, *grum*, uninjured.
Intentus, *a*, *um*, intent, eager, bent upon.
Lenis, *e*, gentle, mild.
Origo, *inis*, f. 3, origin.
Pagus, *i*, m. 2, division, district, village.
Patrocinium, *ii*, n. 2, patronage.
Paulatim, adverb, by degrees, little by little.
Perraro, adverb, very rarely.
Procurator, *is*, m. 3, a steward.
Salutaris, *e*, salutary.
Vindex, *icis*, m. & f. 3, an avenger.

1. Admirabilis est tui nominis caritas. 2. Alter Roscius vetus ac nobilis gladiator habetur. 3. Magna est vis humanitatis. 4. Res ipsa tibi iniqua videbatur. 5. Populus Romanus in hostes lenissimus existimabatur. 6. Brutus non acrior vindex libertatis fuerat, quam deinde custos fuit. 7. Plerique in calamitate ex amicis inimici exsistunt. 8. Is pagus appellabatur Tigurinus. 9. Aperte Parthis inimici esse non audent. 9. Omnium intenti animi ad pacem esse videbantur. 11. Neque saluti meae neque honori amicior quisquam dici potest. 12. Illud patrocinium orbis terrae verius quam imperium poterat nominari. 13. Quis potest mortem aut dolorem metuens non esse miser? 14. Origo animi caelestis creditur. 15. Metui quam cari esse malu-

mus. 16. Si volent grati esse, debebunt Pompeium hortari, ut malit mihi esse amicus quam inimicis nostris. 17. Qui non utitur divitiis, is paulatim ex domino procurator fit.

1. That burden seems greater than it ought. 2. Thou hast become a country Roman. 3. Few works of antiquity have remained uninjured. 4. No one becomes good by chance. 5. The name of peace is sweet; but the thing itself is lovely and salutary. 6. Abdalonymus from (being) a gardener became king of Sidon. 7. Demosthenes was declared by the Greeks and Romans the prince of orators. 8. (In) that battle Pompey was called Imperator. 9. We seem, freed not (from) a kingdom, but (from) a king. 10. Philip, who was given to Alexander the (*ille*) Great as companion and guardian of (his) health, was found faithful to the king in extreme danger. 11. Caius Marius was made consul seven times. 12. Hirtius seemed likely-to-do nothing except (unless) considerably. 13. Among the ancients many deceptions (*ludibrium*) of the eyes and ears were believed as real (true). 14. Tiro from (being) a slave became the friend and confidant of Cicero. 15. The whole world is to-be looked-upon (gerundive of *habere*) a temple of God. 16. Catiline was declared the enemy, Cicero named the father of (his) country.

CII.

The Predicate is a Verb or an Adjective. Gram. §§ 134, 135.

VOCABULARY.

Agmen, tnis, n. 3, a band, a body of troops, army (on march).
Atrium, ii, n. 2, a hall.
Collēga, ae, m. 1, a colleague.
Collocāre, 1, to place.
Cruz, crūcis, f. 3, a cross.
Flagitare, 1, to demand (loudly).
Frequens, tis, thronging, crowded.
Frustra, adverb, in vain.
Galea, ae, f. 1, a helmet.

Huc, adverb, hither.
Illustrare, 1, to enlighten, illustrate.
Procul, adverb, far.
Pudicitia, ae, f. 1, chastity.
Situs, a, um, placed, situated.
Tandem, adverb, at length.
Vicissim, adverb, in turn.
Vulgus, i, n., the common people.

1. Litterae tandem a Caesare mihi redditae sunt. 2. Castra sunt in Italia contra rempublicam collocata. 3. Huc

venturus erat Maecenas optimus atque Cocceius. 4. Omnia et senatus et vos illustrata vidistis. 5. Atria turba tenent, veniunt leve vulgus euntque. 6. Magna pars nostrorum vulnerati aut occisi sunt. 7. Omnium populorum juvenstus hostem opperiebantur. 8. Equi multi et boves mortui inventi sunt. 9. Uxor et filia mihi carissimae erant. 10. Ei semper cariora omnia, quam decus atque pudicitia fuit. 11. Condemnatur perpaucis sententiis Philodamus et ejus filius. 12. Rectissime sunt apud te omnia. 13. Procul omnis esto clamor et ira. 14. Ejus neque consilium neque inceptum ullum frustra fuit. 15. Labor voluptasque, dissimilia natura, societate quadam inter se naturali juncta sunt. 16. Nos decem legatos senatus populusque Saguntinus ad vos misit. 17. Ego et Cicero meus flagitabit. 18. Consilium tuum et fides nunquam mihi gratiora fuerunt. 19. Martem clamor juvat galeaeque leves.

1. If thou and Tullia are well (*valere*), I and (my) sweetest Cicero are well. 2. You have greatly erred, Rullus, both you and some colleagues (of) yours. 3. I and thou were long involved (*versari*) in a great error. 4. In the camp of the Helvetii the daughter of Orgetorix was taken, and one of his sons. 5. (In) the Latin war Castor and Pollux were seen to fight on horseback (from horses). 6. Kindness and good feeling (*benevolentia*) join men to one another (between themselves). 7. All the rest (of) the multitude make for (*pêtere*) Thessaly (in) a thronging band. 8. A part of the enemies' ships were swamped (*haurire*), the rest thrown on shore (*ejicere*). 9. The heat of the sun and the shade of the trees are in turn agreeable. 10. Of all things death is the last (neut.). 11. Two thousand Tyrians fixed to crosses hung along a great space of the shore. 12. The senate and people of Rome give thanks to you. 13. Riches, honour, glory are placed before (in) (our) eyes. 14. Anger and avarice were more powerful than orders (ablat. sing.). 15. All the youth had come together there (*eo*), and had brought the ships together into one place. 16. All is well (*recte*) at your mother's house (*apud* with acc.). 17. Virtue is a quality (neut. of *bonus*) of the mind.

CIII.

The Predicate is a Substantive, or is enlarged. Gram. §§ 136-138.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Audaciter</i> , <i>audacter</i> , adverb, boldly.	<i>Licentia</i> , <i>ae</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, licentiousness.
<i>Concremāre</i> , 1, to burn to ashes.	<i>Maestitia</i> , <i>ae</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, sadness.
<i>Delēre</i> , 2, to destroy.	<i>Militare</i> , 1, to serve (in war).
<i>Dissertēre</i> , 3, to discuss.	<i>Nutrix</i> , <i>icis</i> , <i>f</i> . 3, a nurse.
<i>Diuturnus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , lasting, long continued.	<i>Parsimonia</i> , <i>ae</i> , <i>f</i> . 1, parsimony.
<i>Effector</i> , <i>ōris</i> , 3, a maker, producer.	<i>Propugnaculum</i> , <i>i</i> , <i>n</i> . 2, a bulwark.
<i>Fundere</i> , 3, to rout (an army).	<i>Sagittarius</i> , <i>i</i> , <i>m</i> . 2, an archer.
<i>Inermis</i> , <i>e</i> , unarmed.	<i>Stilus</i> , <i>i</i> , <i>m</i> . 2, a style, an iron pen.
<i>Insigne</i> , <i>is</i> , <i>n</i> . 3, an ensign, ornament.	<i>Tiro</i> , <i>ōnis</i> , a recruit, a novice.

1. Omnes sagittarii inermes interfecti sunt. 2. Pharus est in insula turris. 3. In Popilii exercitu Catonis filius tiro militabat. 4. Palus erat non magna inter nostrum atque hostium exercitum. 5. Vita haec rustica, parsimoniae, diligentiae, justitiae magistra est. 6. Multo majus morti decus publica fuit maestitia. 7. Hoc tibi juvenus Romana indicimus bellum. 8. Volsci fusi sunt, Corioli oppidum captum est. 9. O vitae philosophia dux! tu inventrix legum, tu magistra morum et disciplinae fuisti. 10. Ubi multa avare, multa audacitur, multa improbe, multa perfidiose facta sunt, ibi scelus quoque latet. 11. Memoria omnium rerum thesaurus est optimus. 12. Minerva singulare est insigne ejus gymnasii. 13. Stilus optimus est dicendi effector et magister. 14. Leges, ut ait Demosthenes, animus sunt civitatis. 15. Graecia nutrix et servatrix omnis sapientiae nominatur.

1. Fortune is the mistress of external affairs. 2. This is the old and Socratic method of discussing. 3. Death seems to me to be an evil. 4. Athens will be victorious if the king is (shall have been) slain. 5. The captives were the booty of the soldiers. 6. Friendship is a sort of (certain) bond of men among themselves. 7. Licentiousness is a corrupter (fem.) of morals. 8. Time is the master of life. 9. Not every mistake is to-be-called (fem.) folly. 10. Peri-

cles, the chief of the Athenian State, removed the fears of the citizens. 11. Corinth, the light of Greece, was destroyed by Mummius. 12. Socrates, the wisest of men, even (when) dying, discussed philosophy (*de* with ablat.). 13. Poverty appeared to me a wretched and heavy load. 14. Volturni, a very opulent town of the Tuscans, was burnt to ashes by lightning. 15. Their city was set (*oppositus* neut.) as a bulwark against the barbarians.

CIV.

The Relative Pronoun. Gram. § 140.

VOCABULARY.

Absolvère, 3, to acquit.
Accidère, 3, to happen.
Confirmāre, 1, to encourage.
Conjurāre, 1, to conspire.
Constāre, 1, to be well known, to consist.
Consuescere, 3, to grow accustomed.
Culpa, *ae*, f. 1, blame, guilt.
Declamāre, 1, to declaim.
Generāre, 1, to generate, produce.
Igitur, adverb, therefore.
Manipularis, *is*, m., of the same maniples.
Munitio, *ō-nis*, f. 3, fortification.

Necesse, necessary.
Nuper, adverb, lately.
Ponere, 3, to place, to pitch (a camp).
Plerumque, adverb, for the most part, generally.
Proditio, *ōnis*, f. 3, treachery.
Reddere, 3, to restore, to hand (a letter), render.
Restāre, 1, to remain.
Similitudo, *in-is*, f. 3, likeness.
Tumultus, *us*, m. 4, tumult, confusion.
Usura, *ae*, f. 1, usury.

1. Senatores, quos advocaverat, dimittit. 2. Longinum cum legione tironum misit, quae appellabatur vigesima septima. 3. Ad montes se convertit qui Thessaliam cingunt. 4. Frumenta, quae intra munitiones sata erant, consumpserant. 5. Caesar Gomphos pervenit, quod est oppidum primum Thessaliae venientibus ex Epiro. 6. Id factum est mea culpa qui alios servavi. 7. Belgae, quae est tertia pars Galliae, contra populum Romanum conjuraverunt. 8. Sequimini me, manipulares mei qui fuistis. 9. Eo sermone debemus uti, qui notus est nobis. 10. Cujus igitur potius opibus utamur quam tuis? quae et vitae tranquillitatem largita nobis es, et terrorem mortis sustulisti? 11. Accedebant ad haec gravissimae usurae, quod in bello plerumque accidere consuevit. 12. Magna pars deperit, quod accidere tot

proeliis fuit necesse. 13. Hominem longe audacissimum nuper habuimus in civitate et, quod inter omnes constat, insanissimum. 14. Mihi et tibi, qui semper otium honestum maluimus quam civile bellum, nulla jam spes pacis restat. 15. Hoc animal, quem hominem vocamus, a deo generatum est.

1. They were asking for the houses and goods of those who were in Caesar's camp. 2. They took two ships, in one (*alter*) of which was the general. 3. That is the most agreeable friendship which likeness in (of) character (*mores*) has formed (*conjugare*). 4. The report had gone before (*praecurrere*) about the battle, which it had increased by many parts. 5. There were among the Roman youth a number of (*aliquot*) young men whose lust had been more unrestrained (*solutus*) under the kings (in the kingdom). 6. Not even you judges, those (of you) who have acquitted me, will have feared death. 7. Only one letter has been handed to me from thee, who accusest me. 8. Liberty was nearly lost, (a thing) which they did not fear, by deceit and treachery. 9. Formerly I used to declaim causes, (a thing) which no one did longer (than) I. 10. At Athens (dat.), as (which) I very much wished, I saw your son. 11. I, who encourage thee, cannot (encourage) myself. 12. I pitched (my) camp at (*ad*) Cybistra, which is a town near (*ad*) Mount Taurus. 13. Thebes, which is the capital (head) of Boetia, was in great confusion. 14. I have come to Dyrrhachium, which is a free state.

CV.

THE ACCUSATIVE.

Gram. § 142, (1), (2), (3), and (4).

VOCABULARY.

<i>Acriter</i> , adverb, keenly, fiercely.	<i>Modice</i> , adverb, moderately.
<i>Castellum</i> , i, n. 2, a fort.	<i>Necare</i> , 1, to kill.
<i>Celeriter</i> , adverb, quickly.	<i>Ornate</i> , adverb, with honour.
<i>Cera</i> , ae, f. 1, wax.	<i>Pinguis</i> , e, fat, coarse.
<i>Circus</i> , i, m. 2, the circus.	<i>Primores</i> , um, m. 3, chiefs, nobles.
<i>Conservare</i> , 1, to preserve, keep.	<i>Principium</i> , i, n. 2, a beginning.
<i>Crocus</i> , i, m. 2, saffron.	<i>Priusquam</i> , conjunction, before.
<i>Horreŕe</i> , 2, to shudder at, dread.	<i>Pulcher</i> , chra, chrum, fair.
<i>Imbecille</i> , adverb, weakly.	<i>Reformidare</i> , 1, to dread.
<i>Iratus</i> , a, um, angry.	

Salus, salûtis, f. 3, health, well-being.

Simul, adverb, at once, at the same time.

Sugĕre, 3, to suck.

Telum, i, n. 2, a dart, missile.

1. Pompeiani tela exceperunt, et impetum legionum tulerunt, et ordines conservarunt. 2. Eodem impetu cohortes sinistrum cornu circumierunt. 3. Lentulus comprehenditur a rege et in custodia necatur. 4. Eodem tempore pugnatum est ad portam. 5. Principio anni nihil prius quam de lege agebatur. 6. Primores civitatis eadem multis precibus orant. 7. Ab iisdem acies a sinistra parte erat circumita. 8. Id me gaudere dixi. 9. Equites Romani, honestissimi atque optimi viri, circumstant senatum. 10. Persuades hoc tibi vere. 11. Habetis universum populum Romanum unum atque idem sentientem. 12. Obviam mihi sic est proditum, ut nihil possit fieri ornatus. 13. Primo ita pugnatum est ut acrius non posset ex utraque parte pugnari. 14. Ab ineunte adolescentia tuis servivi servitutem imperiis. 15. Modice et modeste vitam viximus. 16. Hic solide mea gaudia gaudebit. 17. Sunt qui imbecillius horrent dolorem et reformidant. 18. Sedet, aeternumque sedebit infelix Theseus.

1. We have fought a great fight. 2. A timid sailor shudders at the angry sea. 3. You have sworn a very true and fair oath. 4. The fame and life of an innocent (man) is defended by his father's friends. 5. Fighting was going on in several streets at once. 6. Cloelia swam across the Tiber amid the darts of the enemy. 7. A rush was made (passive of *concurro*) quickly thither from the nearest forts. 8. I wander through (*pererro*) the circus and the forum in the evening. 9. Plans were formed (*inire*) against the well-being of the city and empire. 10. I live as a slave (serve a slavery) in this man's house. 11. Those who have gone a long journey, perhaps will never return. 12. Honey tastes of the flowers which the bees have sucked. 13. I wonder very little, if your son is desperately in love with this woman. 14. It seems to smell of wax more than of saffron. 15. He is a strong horse, who has often won in the Olympic games. 16. Those poets utter a (*quiddam*) coarse and foreign sound. 17. They have crossed the river Rhine by a bridge.

CVI.

Verbs with Double Object. Gram. § 143, (1) and (2).

VOCABULARY.

Adversus, preposition, towards, against.*Adversarius*, i, m. 2, an opponent.*Conventus*, us, m. 4, a meeting.*Eques, equitis*, m. 3, a knight.*Exanimus*, a, um, lifeless.*Fidicen, ctnis*, m. 3, a harpist.*Geometricus*, a, am, belonging to geometry.*Injuria*, ae, injustice, wrong.*Invitus*, a, um, unwilling.*Militia*, ae, f. 1, warfare, military service.*Obsecrāre*, 1, to beseech.*Paternus*, a, um, a father's, paternal.*Praesidium*, ii, n. 2, a garrison, protection.*Profecto*, adverb, certainly, of course.*Promulgāre*, 1, to put forward, publish.*Pusio, on-is*, m. 3, a little boy.*Rogatio, ōn-is*, f. 3, a bill, a proposal.*Senator, is*, m. 3, a senator.*Sermo, ōn-is*, 3, talk, speech.*Tribunatus*, us, m. 4, the tribuneship.*Victus*, a, um, conquered.

1. Hoc te vehementer rogo. 2. Tu frustra pius poscis Quintilium Deos. 3. Hos ego consul video et de republica sententiam rogo. 4. Fortuna belli artem victos quoque docet. 5. Antigonus iter quod habebat adversus Eumenem omnes celat. 6. Catilina juventutem multis modis facinora edocebat. 7. Latinae legiones longa societate Romanam militiam edoctae sunt. 8. Non est profecto de illa re celata mater. 9. Consul de itinere hostium senatum edocet. 10. Gens praesidium ab eo militum petierat. 11. Ejus rei quae causa esset, ex Sequanis quaesivit, 12. Duos servos paternos ab adversariis postulavit. 13. Aristoteles dicere coepit adolescentes docere. 14. Sententiam rogatus multa dixi de summa republica. 15. Te illud primum rogabo, ne quid invitus facias. 16. Socratem fidibus docuit nobilissimus fidicen. 17. Nihil aliud vos orat atque obsecrat. 18. Potentem amicum largiora non flagito. 19. Pusionem quendam Socrates apud Platonem quaedam geometrica flagitat. 20. Consul in senatu de Pompeio quaesivit, quid de promulgata rogatione sentiret.

1. Any knight or senator teaches his children these arts.
2. I have not concealed from you the talk of T. Ampius.

3. Thou better than any one else wilt teach us that art. 4. The unhappy man entreated the emperor (for) liberty. 5. These are the things, which Crassus demanded (of) me. 6. I will teach Rullus to be silent in these matters. 7. He informed the judges of his wrongs. 8. I ask of you a thing (that) which I myself was accustomed to do in the province. 9. I will conceal from you neither the will of the senate nor the talk of the people. 10. Who was unwilling to keep you in the dark about the arms, and about the ambuscade? 11. I demand of you no reward for (of) virtue. 12. I have asked a tribuneship of Caesar for M. Curtius. 13. He inquired of the physicians how he was (had himself, subj.). 14. He, who was first asked his opinion in the senate, was called "princeps senatus." 15. Neither thy nightly meetings nor thy plans have been concealed from us. 16. They inform him that none (*nihil*) of those things had been done by public design. 17. He is to-be-taught (gerund.) (the use of) arms and a horse (ablat.). 18. Answer me this which I ask you.

CVII.

Active of Copulative Verbs. Gram. § 143, (3), and note to 141.

VOCABULARY.

Accusator, *ōris*, m. 3, an accuser.
Commodus, *a*, *um*, convenient.
Competitor, *ōris*, m. 3, a competitor.
Conscriptus, *a*, *um*, enrolled, conscript.
Considerare, 3, to settle.
Consultus, *a*, *um*, learned.

Delectatio, *ōnis*, f. 3, delight.
Efficere, 3, to make, accomplish.
Fertilitas, *ātis*, f. 3, fertility.
Instruere, 3, to draw up, furnish.
Putare, 1, to reckon, think.
Ratio, *ōnis*, f. 3, method, account.
Vereri, 2, to fear, respect.

1. His temporibus Scipio sese imperatorem appellaverat. 2. L. Cassium populus Romanus verissimum et sapientissimum judicem putabat. 3. Haec res confirmationem ejus exercitum efficiebat. 4. Caesar hanc sibi commodissimam belli rationem judicavit. 5. Ad hunc modum Pompeii aciem instructam animadvertit. 6. Orationem Latinam legendo efficies plenior. 7. Laelium Catulo simillimum duco. 8. Intellexi te Caesari nostro valde jure consultum

videri. 9. Omnem spem delectationis nostrae in tua humanitate positam habemus. 10. Hannibal nonaginta millia peditum, duodecim millia equitum Iberum transduxit. 11. Ciceronem universus populus adversus Catilinam consulem declaravit. 12. Agesilaus Hellespontum copias trajecit. 13. Istum, puer, circumduce hasce aedes. 14. Cupiditas saepe homines caecos reddit. 15. Senatum firmiorem vestra auctoritate fecistis. 16. Caesar verebatur, ne major multitudo Germanorum Rhenum transduceretur. 17. Bene de me meritis gratum me praebeo.

1. (Those) chosen into the new senate they called conscripts. 2. Socrates regarded himself (as) an inhabitant and citizen of the whole world. 3. I have always judged this philosophy perfect. 4. He will find us more prepared than he thought. 5. I have always held the republic very dear. 6. Your wife does not wish you safe-and-sound; your son does not. 7. I show myself severe towards those who have wished to accomplish these (things). 8. Romulus called the new city, which he founded, Rome. 9. The nation of the Scythians has always been held very ancient. 10. Caesar transported his army across the Rhine. 11. By thy virtue thou hast made the Romans very friendly to us. 12. With these ships he carries his soldiers over the river. 13. He rendered those places safe from enemies. 14. I consider (*duco*) this a great (thing) that (*quod*) I have pleased thee. 15. The Belgae, having in ancient times crossed (been led across) the Rhine, settled there on account of the fertility of the place. 16. He reckoned Sulpicius his accuser, not his competitor.

CVIII.

Motion towards a Place or Person. Gram. § 144.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Advēhere</i> , 3, to carry to; passive, to sail to.	<i>Hellespontus</i> , i, m. 2, the Hellespont.
<i>Advenire</i> , 4, to come to, arrive.	<i>Maritimus</i> , a, um, on the sea-coast, maritime.
<i>Discedere</i> , 3, to depart.	
<i>Egredi</i> , 3, to go out,	<i>Persequi</i> , 3, to pursue.

Praetermittere, 3, to let pass, neglect.
Propinquus, *a*, *um*, near, a relative.

Silentium, *ii*, *n*. 2, silence.
Studium, *ii*, *n*. 2, study.

1. Legiones duodecim, equitatum omnem Brundisium venire jusserat. 2. Coelius profectus ad Caesarem pervenit Thurios. 3. Impedimenta omnia silentio prima nocte ex castris Apolloniam praemisit. 4. Multi ex Caesaris militibus domum redierunt. 5. Ex eo loco discessit, et Mitylenas paucis diebus venit. 6. Patras euntem neminem praetermittam. 7. Ab Epidauro Piraeum navi advectus sum. 8. Demaratus Corinthius se contulit Tarquinios, in urbem Etruriae florentissimam. 9. Antium, propinquam, opportunam et maritimam urbem, colonia deducta est. 10. Xenocrates legatos Alexandri abduxit ad cenam in Academiam. 11. Anni tempus est, quum homines rus eunt.

1. On the same day (abl.) he arrived at Larissa. 2. He came into Cilicia, and thence to Cyprus. 3. He arrived at Alexandria with eight hundred cavalry and ten ships of war (*longus*). 4. Fifty ships had returned home. 5. Having pursued the enemy to Velitrae, the conquerors with the conquered rushed in one body into the city. 6. Great forces of the Parthians came up to the town (of) Antioch. 7. The Roman youth were wont to go to Athens for the purpose (*causa*) of study (pl.). 8. Having once gone out, they never returned home. 9. They sent Pausanias with the fleet to Cyprus and the Hellespont. 10. She went to her son's house at Capua. 11. My father wrote this letter, (when) about to go into the country.

CIX.

Duration of Time and Extension of Space. Gram. § 145.

VOCABULARY.

Acies, *ei*, *f*. 5, an edge.
Assidère, 2, to sit by.
Circiter, adverb, about.
Commorârî, 1, to stay, lodge.

Decedere, 3, to depart (from life).
Differre, to put off.
Dominatus, *us*, *m*. 4, sovereignty.
Exagitare, 1, to harass, worry.

Ferme, adverb, about, almost.
Finitimus, *a*, *um*, bordering,
 neighbouring.
Hebescere, 3, to grow blunt or
 dull.
Impendēre, 2, to hang over (with
 dative).
Invisus, *a*, *um*, hated.
Invitāre, 1, to invite.
Lacrimāre, 1, to weep.

Obitus, *us*, *m*. 4, decease, death.
Oppugnāre, 1, to attack.
Posteritas, *ātis*, *f*. 3, posterity.
Progredi, 3, to go forward, ad-
 vance.
Quatriduum, *i*, *n*. 2, a space of
 four days.
Tanais, *is*, *m*., the Don.
Triduum, *i*, *n*. 2, a space of three
 days.

1. Sum totos dies cum Cratippo, noctisque saepenumero partem. 2. Hi post obitum Cimbrorum multos annos a finitimis exagitati sunt. 3. Per eorum fines triduum iter fecit. 4. A prima legione reliquae magnam spatium aberant. 5. Cassius quatridui iter Laodicea abfuit. 6. Decessit Alexander, mensem unum annos tres et triginta natus. 7. Apud Alyziam unum diem commorati sumus. 8. Is locus aberat a novis castris circiter passus quingentos. 9. Irritatus miles in posterum diem in castra reducitur. 10. Duodequadraginta annos tyrannus Syracusarum fuit Dionysius, quum quinque et viginti natus annos dominatum occupavisset. 11. Cum millia passuum viginti abfuisset, subito se in Thessaliam convertit. 12. Nos vicesimum jam diem patimur hebescere aciem horum auctoritatis. 13. Quindecim ferme millium spatio castra aberant. 14. Exercitus Romanus tridui itinere distabat ab amne Tanai. 15. Nec in praesens modo, sed in venientem etiam annum consulem invisum plebi patres dederunt. 16. Quatuordecim annis exsilium toleravit.

1. Having advanced six miles he drew up his (army in) line. 2. He rested no part of the night. 3. I was distant from Amanus one day's journey. 4. Certain little animals (*bestiola*) live only one day. 5. A city was once attacked for ten years by the whole of Greece, on account of one woman. 6. The mother sat by (him) in the prison for nights and days weeping. 7. He pitched his camp three miles from the city itself. 8. He traced (*perducere*) two ditches, fifteen feet broad. 9. That town is five miles (*abl.*) distant. 10. Cato departed this life (when) eighty-five years old. 11. He used that money for fourteen months. 12. We live (only) for the day; and so we alone are free. 13.

The number of enemies increases day by day. 14. A storm of unpopularity hangs over us, if not for the present time, yet for posterity. 15. Dionysius died more than (*major*) sixty years old. 16. He invited the man to dinner for the following day. 17. The matter was put off to a future (time). 18. He explained all to the Fathers (with) great joy of all for the present and hope for the future.

CX.

Accusative used Adverbially, and with Interjections.
Gram. §§ 146 and 148.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Abdicāre</i> , 1, to abdicate.	<i>Contentio</i> , <i>ōnis</i> , f. 3, dispute, effort.
<i>Audacia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, boldness, audacity.	<i>Gustare</i> , 1, to taste.
<i>Cāstigatio</i> , <i>ōnis</i> , f. 3, chastisement.	<i>Impudentia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, impudence.
<i>Clemens</i> , <i>tis</i> , merciful.	<i>Indignatus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , indignant.
<i>Conservus</i> , <i>i</i> , m. 2, a fellow-slave.	<i>Perdere</i> , 3, to lose.
<i>Consulātus</i> , <i>us</i> , m. 4, a consulship.	<i>Rixa</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, a brawl.
	<i>Subsidium</i> , <i>ii</i> , n. 2, reinforcement, help.

1. *Magnam partem clementi castigatione licet uti.* 2. *O gratam famam biduo ante victoriam de subsidio tuo!* 3. *An filiae vicem, credo, doles?* 4. *Oh singularem sapientiam, iudices! nonne videntur hunc hominem ex rerum natura sustulisse?* 5. *Tuam vicem saepe doleo, quod nullam partem per aetatem sanae et salvae republicae gustare potuisti.* 6. *Hei mihi! quantum praesidium perdis, Iule!* 7. *Ecce nova turba atque rixa!* 8. *Vae capiti atque aetati tuae!* 9. *Quae necessitas eum tantum premebat, ut id temporis Roma proficisceretur?*

1. Oh, wretched state! (*res*) we could not bear the master; we serve a fellow-slave. 2. Valerius, indignant on his own account, had abdicated the magistracy. 3. The steadfast and earnest (*gravis*) man, who boasts (subj.) that he was far away from glory! 4. They were to come to me at that time. 5. Oh! happy we! Oh! fortunate republic! Oh! the distinguished renown (*laus*) of my consulship! 6. We are now (at) that time of life. 7. Ah, me! how much

he was changed! 8. Behold the memory of (thy) dead companion. 9. Alas, for wretched mortals! 10. We give up this to thee, that thou mayest not be angry on our account. 11. Oh, frail fortune and our empty disputes! 12. (To think of) this impudence, judges! this audacity!

CXI.

THE DATIVE.

The Dative of the Remoter Object. Gram. § 149, (1).

VOCABULARY.

Apertus, a, um, open.

Arbitrari, i, to consider, judge, think.

Cedere, 3, to yield, give way to.

Contio, òn-is, f. 3, an assembly, harangue.

Convenire, 4, to come together, to suit.

Convicium, ii, n. 2, reproach, abuse.

Deditio, òn-is, f. 3, surrender.

Desperatus, a, um, despaired of.

Dimicare, i, to fight.

Eripere, 3, to snatch away.

Eruditus, a, um, erudite, learned.

Exoptare, i, to wish for.

Fugitivus, a, um, fleeing, a runaway.

Funus, funëris, n. 3, a funeral, a disaster.

Inanis, e, empty.

Lenitas, at-is, f. 3, lenity.

Mirificus, a, um, wonderful.

Negotium, ii, n. 2, business, trouble.

Opitulari, i, to help.

Recessus, us, m. 4, a retreat.

Reservare, i, to reserve.

Severitas, at-is, f. 3, severity.

1. His rebus et feriis Latinis undecim dies tribuit. 2. Certum ei rei tempus constituitur. 3. Remi proximi Galliae ex Belgis sunt. 4. Hoc turpissimum sibi et reipublicae esse arbitrabatur. 5. Scipioni alterum jubet praetorium tendi. 6. Quae majori parti pulcherrima videntur, ea maxime exoptant. 7. Tribuere multum senectuti debemus; cedere iis, qui magistratum habebunt. 8. Aufidius splendore equiti Romano nemini cedit. 9. Mihi unum illud solatium manebat, quod ereptum est. 10. Hospiti oppresso jam desperatoque ab omnibus opitulata est. 11. Brachium Aebutio trajectum est, Mamilio pectus percussum. 12. Quanta moves funera Dardanae genti! 13. Neque nos corpora sumus: neque ego, haec tibi dicens, corpori tuo dico. 14. Prima contio Pompeii non jucunda miseris fuit, inanis improbis, beatissimis non grata, bonis non gravis. 15. Hic tibi rostra Cato advolat, convicium Pisoni consuli mirificum facit.

16. His de rebus plura ad te in ea epistola scribam, quam ipsi Quinto dabo. 17. Filius tuus fratris loco mihi est. 18. Quid sibi miseri isti volunt? 19. Convenit dimicare pro legibus, pro patria, pro libertate.

1. For all our runaways there was a sure retreat at Alexandria (dat.). 2. That is most suitable both for thy age and my authority. 3. Luxury is both (*quum*) disgraceful to every age, and (*tum*) most diffiguring (*foedus*) to old age. 4. Next after (*secundum*) the gods, men can be chiefly useful to men. 5. Those (things) are nearer to you than to us. 6. You have left more trouble to me alone than to all beside me. 7. Pardon was given to a few, who had surrendered (come in to surrender) unarmed. 8. For a learned and erudite man to live is to think. 9. I drink (*propinare*) this to the fair Critias. 10. The judges have reserved you, not for the city, but for the prison. 11. I commend their homes and fortunes to your faith, justice, and prudence. 12. (In) this most wretched war his whole house was open to me. 13. You are present (*versari*) before my (dat.) eyes night (pl.) and day (pl.). 14. There is now no (*non*) room for lenity; the matter itself calls for (*flagitare*) severity. 15. The gods at these times have brought us help. 16. For your safety they have exposed (*offere*) themselves to unpopularity. 17. What does this speech mean? 18. I gave Cassius a letter for you.

CXII.

The Dative with *Esse*. Gram. § 149, (2).

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aliquanto</i> , adverb, somewhat, in some degree.	<i>Fidus</i> , a, um, faithful, trustworthy.
<i>Cognomen</i> , <i>in-is</i> , n. 3, a surname.	<i>Hospitium</i> , <i>ii</i> , rights of a guest or host, hospitality, friendship.
<i>Consistere</i> , 3, to take post, to stand.	<i>Paene</i> , adverb, almost.
<i>Demonstrāre</i> , 1, to point out, demonstrate.	<i>Solum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, the ground, soil.
<i>Domesticus</i> , a, um, of a house, domestic.	

1. Nobis pax esse nulla potest. 2. Nulli erat potestas in muro consistendi. 3. Nobis erat in animo Ciceronem ad

Caesarem mittere. 4. Cum Scipionibus Roscio erat non modo hospitium, sed etiam domesticus usus. 5. Tecum mihi res est. 6. Quae sunt tibi inimicitiae cum eo? 7. Fabio aliquanto plus negotii cum civibus, quam cum hostibus fuit. 8. In eum locum propter paludes exercitui aditus non erat. 9. Demonstrant, sibi praeter agri solum nihil esse reliqui. 10. Sunt tibi, M. Tulli, liberi propinquire merito tibi carissimi. 11. Duo sunt Roscii, quorum alteri Capitoni cognomen est, iste, qui adest, Magnus vocatur. 12. Erat ei consilium ad facinus aptum.

1. The Romans had a trustworthy peace with Porsena. 2. Not long (much) after T. Atinius, a man of (*de*) the people, had a dream. 3. Two states have been made out of one, each has its own part of the magistracy, its own laws. 4. They had Pythagoras almost in sight. 5. Poets at that time had less honour (*gen.*). 6. We had not the opportunity (*power*) of going out of Rome. 7. I have a very old (*pervetus*) friendship with him. 8. He asked of (*a*) the Gauls, what he had (*esse*, *subj.*) to do with them. 9. He had old enmities with two other men. 10. Attus Claudius, whose name afterwards was Appius Claudius, fled to Rome.

CXIII.

Verbs transitive in English which in Latin govern the Dative.
Gram. § 149, (3).

VOCABULARY.

<i>Brevitas</i> , <i>ât-is</i> , f. 3, brevity, shortness.	<i>Levitas</i> , <i>ât-is</i> , f. 3, lightness, fickleness.
<i>Celeritas</i> , <i>ât-is</i> , f. 3, swiftness, speed.	<i>Obtrectâre</i> , 1, to disparage.
<i>Cerâtîm</i> , adverb, in rivalry, vying with each other.	<i>Opprimere</i> , 3, to crush.
<i>Compendium</i> , <i>ii</i> , n. 2, saving, profit.	<i>Praefectus</i> , <i>m.</i> 4, a prefect, commander.
<i>Cupere</i> , <i>îvi</i> , <i>îtum</i> , 3, to desire.	<i>Solvere</i> , 3, to loose, set sail.
<i>Festinatio</i> , <i>ôn-is</i> , f. 3, haste, hurry.	<i>Suadere</i> , 2, to recommend.
<i>Illustris</i> , <i>e</i> , illustrious.	<i>Subirasci</i> , 3, to be somewhat angry.
	<i>Tempestat</i> , <i>ât-is</i> , f. 3, weather, storm.

1. Praefecti praeter imperatas pecunias suo privato compendio serviebant. 2. Uterque eorum celeritati studebat.

3. Provinciae toti quam maximum potest militum numerum imperat. 4. His copiis fidens, Alexandriam occupabat. 5. Corpus consilio rationique obedire debet. 6. Civili discordiae mederi cupio. 7. Festinationi meae brevitatque literarum ignoscas. 8. Tu meis praeceptis et consiliis obtemperans praestantissimum te civem praebes. 9. Dolabellae tuo gratulor et gratias ago. 10. Interdum, quod mihi vix fas est, tibi subirascor. 11. Cupio tibi aliqua ex parte parcere. 12. Non inviderunt laudes suas mulieribus viri Romani. 13. Uterque certatim consul plebi indulgebat. 14. Persuade tibi maximam reipublicae spem in te et tuis copiis esse. 15. Bellovacis persuaderi non potuit, ut diutius morarentur. 16. Juranti tibi, iudices non crediderunt. 17. Favebam et reipublicae, cui semper favi, et dignitati ac gloriae tuae. 18. Mihi est assensus senatus de provinciis obtinendis. 19. Siquid liberius dixero, ignosci meae adolescentiae poterit. 20. Alter motus alteri renititur. 21. Iis aemulamur, qui ea habent quae nos habere cupimus.

1. The Gauls (from) fickleness of mind aimed at new powers. 2. His enemies had spared him on account of his dignity. 3. I seem to distrust your good will towards me. 4. Some are slaves to glory, some to money. 5. I favour that (*iste*) opinion of yours. 6. Some envy the praise of those whom they see to be approved. 7. Did fortune grudge thee to me (my) boy? 8. Strength of body did not help (*auxilior*) the Numantines at all (*nihil*). 9. They were unable to resist a sudden conspiracy of the Gauls. 10. The senate has often given assent to you in the greatest matters. 11. They openly flatter our order. 12. You ought not to revile an excellent and most illustrious man. 13. Not even you were angry with that man. 14. The soldiers were disparaging the praises of the general. 15. The citizens (*civitas*) had been so persuaded, that all thought Antony already crushed. 16. Those, who are sailing (*invehi*) into port, are wont to teach (those who are) setting sail the nature (*ratio*) of the weather (pl.). 17. What I recommend to you, I would recommend to my father. 18. No (*nihil*) harm can any longer be done to me myself by those (*iste*) (men). 19. Resistance is made by our men (in) the same

manner as (which) the day before. 20. These grapes rival the Alban wine.

CXIV.

Verbs which have a different meaning with Dative and with Accusative, § 149 (4).

VOCABULARY.

Amārus, a, um, bitter.

Augur, is, 3, an augur.

Contendere, 3, to strive, march.

Diurnus, a, um, in the day, diurnal.

Impurus, a, um, impure.

Infestus, a, um, hostile, spiteful.

Juris consultus, i., m. 2, a lawyer.

Lentus, a, um, yielding, easy.

Maleficium, ii, n. 2, mischief.

Nocturnus, a, um, by night, nocturnal.

Specula, ae, f. 1, a look-out, a watch tower.

Subsistere, 3, to stop.

1. Athenis Marcellum collegam nostrum conveni. 2. Profecto fuit quaedam vis, quae generi consuleret humano. 3. Pompeius Dyrrhachio timens, nocturnis eo diurnisque itineribus contendit. 4. Scipio toti provinciae equites imperaverat. 5. Tum demum animis saluti vestrae providebitis, quum oculis maleficium ipsum videbitis. 6. Patres conscripti, consulite vobis, prospicite patriae. 7. Milites, moniti a Brundisinis, ut vallum caecum fossasque caveant, subsistunt. 8. Melius ei cavere volo, quam ipse aliis solet. 9. Avem primum visam consuluit augur. 10. De nullis quam de vobis infestius aut inimicius consuluerunt. 11. Animo et orationi moderari debes. 12. Eum sibi credis a mendacio temperaturum. 13. Multo ante, tanquam ex aliqua specula, prospexi tempestatem venturam. 14. Quis Myrmidonum talia fando temperet a lacrimis? 15. Laetus animus amara lento temperet risu. 16. Hoc providebam animo, non mihi esse somnum pertimescendum.

1. I consult thee, who art a hearer of (*audire*) a philosopher. 2. They were taking cruel measures (*impers.*) against humbler men. 3. My brother does not agree upon (*de*) these things with me. 4. I daily meet very many excellent men. 5. The ambassadors of the Volsci, fearing for their own cause (*res*, pl.) go to Rome. 6. O that (*utinam*) we may be able to consult our safety! Dignity we will at least

consult. 7. The slave was security to me for the money (acc.) 8. He was not on his guard against (*ab*) an impure and wicked man. 9. Beware of doctors, lawyers, and thieves! 10. He fears not so much for (*de*) his own life, as for me. 11. God rules and manages this body. 12. Lycurgus regulated the commonwealth of the Lacedaemonians. 13. If in any thing he has ever spared (*temperare*) any one, do you also spare him. 14. The Roman people refrained from (injuring) their allies. 15. He saw afar off (*prospicere*) the walls of the city from the Tarpeian rock. 16. Take measures for yourselves, provide for (your) country.

CXV.

Verbs compounded with Prepositions. Gram. § 150.

VOCABULARY.

Amentia, *ae*, f. 1, madness.
Annectere, 3, to connect.
Appropinquāre, 1, to approach.
Committere, 3, to entrust.
Componere, 3, to compare.
Cornu, n. 4, horn, wing (of an army).
Dictum, i, n. 2, a saying.
Duplex, *plūc-is*, twofold, double.
Equestris, *e*, of cavalry, equestrian.
Exstinguere, 3, to put out, cut off, (life.)
Improbis, *a*, *um*, unscrupulous, rascally.

Industria, *ae*, f. 1, industry, diligence, purpose.
Injicere, 3, to throw into or on.
Praecipere, 3, to teach, direct.
Praesens, *ent-is*, present.
Regia, *ae*, f. 1, a palace.
Stipendium, *ii*, n. 2, pay.
Studium, *ii*, n. 2, a pursuit.
Sudor, *ōr-is*, m. 3, sweat, toil.
Superesse, to survive.
Terrestris, *e*, of earth, terrestrial.
Theatrum, *i*, n. 2, a theatre.
Timor, *ōr-is*, m. 3, fear.

1. Hoc unum, inopia navium, Caesari ad celeritatem defuit. 2. Hinc officio praepositus est Fufius Calenus. 3. Alter oppidi muris, alter praesidiis terrestribus praeerat. 4. Adventus classis magnum nostris timorem injecit. 5. Cassio industria Domitii, Favonio Scipionis celeritas salutem attulit. 6. Cohortem duplici stipendio, frumento, veste, et aliis militaribus donis amplissime donavit. 7. Insula angusto itinere et ponte cum oppido conjungitur. 8. Regia theatrum domui conjunctum habebat. 9. Homo rebus praesentibus adjungit atque annectit futuras. 10. Sunt

multi qui eripiunt aliis, quod aliis largiantur. 11. Quidam ad eas laudes, quas a patribus acceperunt, addunt aliquam suam. 12. Subjiciunt se homines imperio alterius et potestati de causis pluribus. 13. Aliis consuevisti praecipere et dare consilium. 14. Solatia ceteris quorum mihi exempla propono simili in fortuna non defuerunt. 15. Neque solum ad tempus maximam utilitatem attulisti sed etiam ad exemplum. 16. Quam ob causam ab illo tantis praemiis donabatur? 17. Consul factus est Fabius qui unus extinctae ad Cremeram genti superfuerat. 18. Romani novam in femina virtutem novo genere honoris, statua equestri, donavere. 19. Propter injustam dominatus cupiditatem Dionysius in carcerem quodam modo ipse se incluserat. 20. Dionysius fossam latam lecto circumdedit. 21. Num stulte anteposuit exsilii libertatem domesticae servituti? 22. Mihi studio paene praecurritis.

1. The enemy were now approaching the nearest camp. 2. Every one imposed severer labours upon himself. 3. Over the right wing he had set Antonius, over the left, P. Sulla. 4. The fourth cohort he opposed to the cavalry. 5. Caesar got to know these sayings from those who took part (*interesse*) in the talk. 6. They brought upon (*afferre*) themselves greater loss than they had received from the enemy. 7. To more severe diseases physicians are compelled to apply dangerous treatments (*curatio*). 8. The duties of justice are preferred to the duties and pursuits of science. 9. I compare few with you (and) prefer none (to you). 10. You have chosen to consider (*obsequor*) your modesty rather than your ill health. 11. A wonderful madness had attacked (*invado*) not only the unscrupulous, but even those who are considered good. 12. What (n. pl.) thou art wont to teach (*praecipere*) to others, put those things before thyself. 13. Out of all virtues this one seems to be wanting to thee. 14. Why dost thou offer thyself to me, and stand in the way of (*obstare*) my advantage (pl.)? 15. Porsena presented Cloelia with a part of the maidens (who were) hostages. 16. He used to entrust the custody of his person (body) to certain wild barbarians. 17. Do we think that delight and pleasure of the mind was wanting to Homer or to any

learned man? 18. How much sweat is at hand (*adesse*) for horses, how much for men? 19. We followed Dolabella's fleet, of which Lucilius had the command. 20. I was the first to declare (first declared) war on all my (friends). 21. I surrounded the town with a ditch and rampart.

CXVI.

Double Dative with Verbs. Gram. § 151.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Adjumentum</i> , i, n. 2, aid, assistance.	<i>Despicatus</i> , us, m. 4, contempt.
<i>Argumentum</i> , i, n. 2, argument, proof.	<i>Domicilium</i> , ii, n. 2, a dwelling place, home.
<i>Commendatio</i> , ōn-is, 3, commendation,	<i>Dominus</i> , i, m. 2, a lord, owner.
<i>Commōdum</i> , i, n. 2, advantage, comfort.	<i>Fidelitas</i> , āt-is, f. 3, fidelity, faithfulness.
<i>Complēres</i> , um, many, several.	<i>Funditor</i> , ōr-is, m. 3, a slinger.
<i>Cor</i> , cord-is, n. 3, the heart.	<i>Recipere</i> , (se) 3, to retreat.
	<i>Remi</i> , ōr-um, a people of Gaul.

1. Cohortes octo praesidio impedimentis legionum reliquit. 2. Hostibus ad recipiendum fossae magno impedimento fuerunt. 3. Marcellinus cohortes subsidio nostris laborantibus submittit. 4. Virtuti patrum dedecori esse, impium est. 5. Tibi aequae magnae curae esse certe scio. 6. Remorum agri nobis magno usui erant ad bellum. 7. Summan laudem Roscio vitio et culpae dedisti. 8. Hoc mihi maximo argumento ad hujus innocentiam poterat esse. 9. Aduatuci omnibus copiis auxilio Nervii venerunt. 10. Fabio non laudi datum est, quod pingeret. 11. Ego complures delectos adolescentes praesidio cum gladiis miseram. 12. Dis mea musa cordi est. 13. Intelligat meam sibi commendationem magno adjumento fuisse. 14. Nec timuit, ne quis sibi hoc vitio verteret. 15. Tu me bene merentem tibi habes despiciatui. 16. Illi vitio verterunt, quod abesset a patria.

1. The slingers were a protection to our men (when) retreating. 2. A large house often becomes a disgrace to the owner. 3. The fidelity of Statius is a great pleasure to me. 4. Your affairs are not a less care to me than my own. 5. I shall more easily bear it, if I know (fut.) that it is (inf.) a gain to you. 6. By man those things are taken, which

can be of use to him. 7. To (my) comfort (my) talent is a hindrance, to (my) dignity my age, the times to (my) liberty. 8. They chose this spot as a dwelling-place for themselves. 9. T. Quinctius was sent with an army of allies as a reinforcement to the camp. 10. The fathers gave land across the Tiber as a present to C. Mucius, on account of his bravery. 11. This circumstance may (can) be an assistance to us. 12. Attalus, king of Asia, gave his kingdom as a gift to the Romans. 13. A thousand Plataeans came as a help to the Athenians against the Persians. 14. It was held as an honour to the son, that he had fought for his father.

CXVII.

The Dative with Passive and Impersonal Verbs.
Gram. §§ 152 and 153.

VOCABULARY.

Aequitas, *at-is*, f. 3, equity, fairness.

Amabilis, e, lovely, loveable.

Aspicere, 3, to look at.

Commūtāre, 1, to exchange.

Explorāre, 1, to ascertain.

Flebilis, e, to be lamented.

Frui, 3, to enjoy, gov. abl.

Invisus, a, um, hated.

Lyra, ae, f. 1, a lyre.

Ministrāre, 1, to serve up.

Minuere, 3, to lessen, diminish.

Mirabilis, e, wonderful.

Novissimus, a, um, newest, last.

Occidere, 3, to fall.

Occulere, 3, to hide; *occultus*, hidden.

Perditus, a, um, abandoned.

Praesentia, ae, 1, f. presence; in *praesentia*, for the present.

Suspectus, a, um, suspected, suspicious.

1. Senibus labores corporis sunt minuendi. 2. Invisum erat Fabium nomen plebi propter novissimum consulem. 3. Cui non sunt auditae Demosthenis vigiliae? 4. Tibi ipsi pro te causa dicenda erit. 5. Nobisne vivere expedit? 6. Nec honeste possim hominem defendere, nec mihi libeat. 7. Mihi, ut urbi satis esset praesidii, consultum ac provisum est. 8. Differendum est iter in praesentia nobis. 9. Sequanis omnes cruciatus erant perferendi. 10. Is erat annus, quo per leges ei consulem fieri liceret. 11. Catoni moriundum potius, quam tyranni vultus aspiciendus fuit. 12. Vereor ne quibusdam bonis viris philosophiae nomen sit invisum. 13. Illis sine dolore licitum est mortem cum vita commutare. 14. Haec tibi etsi audita esse arbitrabar volui tamen notiora esse. 15. Nunc illud tantum quaeram,

meritone tibi suspectum sit genus hoc scribendi. 16. Nihil video altius, quo quidem mihi libeat ascendere. 17. Nemini est exploratum, quum ad arma ventum est, quid futurum sit. 18. Multis ille bonis flebilis occidit; nulli flebilior, quam tibi, Virgili. 19. Hic tibi est potius quam tu mirabilis illi.

1. The lyre of Orpheus was listened to (heard) by trees. 2. It pleases me less to write much (pl.) about the equity of the step (*res*). 3. It is lawful for me to go if I please as far as Tarentum. 4. Dinner is served by three boys. 5. You have to judge (by you it is to be judged) to-day respecting your life and the fortunes of all. 6. Velia was more lovely in my eyes (to me). 7. It is allowed to the soul to be delighted in many, and various ways. 8. Whatever has been undertaken by me in this cause, I have undertaken for the sake of the state. 9. I am a barbarian here, because I am not understood by any one. 10. Those things will be explained by us at another time. 11. It is to the advantage of all good men that the commonwealth should be safe (acc. with inf.). 12. May it be allowed to you to enjoy the safety of the (safe) republic (abl.) with me. 13. I see that eternal war has been undertaken by me with abandoned citizens. 14. Honourable, not hidden, things are sought for by good men. 15. If it does not (*minus*) please thee, I will not urge thee. 16. This road must be taken (*inire*) by you. 17. Diligence especially is to be cultivated by us.

CXVIII.

Names of Towns and small Islands in answer to the questions Where? and Whence? Gram. §§ 154 and 181.

VOCABULARY.

Adversus, *a*, *um*, turned towards, unfavourable.

Atrox, *atrocis*, fierce, cruel.

Aulis, *tâis*, a town in Boeotia.

Constituere, 3, to resolve.

Decurio, *onis*, m. 3, a decurion.

Deprehendere, 3, to seize, arrest.

Exigere, 3, to drive out.

Fanum, *i*, n. 2, a temple.

Grex, *gregis*, m. 3, a herd.

Hiemare, 1, to winter.

Palma, *ae*, f. 1, a palm.

Plaustrum, *i*, n. 2, a waggon.

Segnis, *e*, slow, sluggish.

Tympānum, *i*, n. 2, a drum.

1. Pompeius hiemare Dyrrhachii, Apolloniae omnibusque oppidis maritimis constituerat. 2. Hoc idem Lentulo et

nonnullis aliis acciderat Rhodi. 3. Conatus est tollere pecunias Epheso ex fano Dianae. 4. Antiochiae magnus exercitus clamor auditus est ; hoc idem Ptolemaidi accidit. 5. Etesii Alexandria navigantibus sunt adversissimi venti. 6. Demaratus fugit Tarquinius Corintho. 7. Cogebantur Corcyra atque Acarnania pabulum supportare. 8. Est civis Romanus factus, decurioque Neapoli. 9. Ruri semper habitavit et in agro colendo vixit. 10. Haec post exactos reges domi militiaeque gesta sunt primo anno. 11. Eo anno non segnior discordia domi et bellum foris atrocius fuit. 12. Ibi Centrones itinere exercitum prohibere conantur. 13. Animus in corpore est quasi alienae domi. 14. P. Clodius cum veste muliebri deprehensus est domi C. Caesaris. 15. Ut Brundisio profectus es, nullae mihi abs te redditae sunt litterae. 16. Audivi ibi eum etiam nunc, ubi ego reliqui, Cibyrae commorari.

1. Lucretius was at Oricum with eighteen ships ; Bibulus at Corcyra with a hundred and ten. 2. He left four cohorts as a garrison at Apollonia, one at Lissus. 3. At Pergamus in hidden (parts) of the temple drums sounded. 4. At Tralles a palm rose up out of the pavement. 5. As soon as (*ut primum*) I began to sail from Velia, I set about (*instituere*) writing (to write) the *Topica*. This book I sent to thee from Rhegium. 6. At Lacedaemon we ourselves have seen herds of youths. 7. Timotheus was a famous man at Athens, and the chief of the state. 8. Diodotus the Stoic, a blind (man), lived for many years at our house. 9. Iphigenia at Aulis orders herself to be slain. 10. The virtue of L. Caesar had been known in peace (at home) and in war. 11. From a boy he was much at my house with Diodotus. 12. He has been dragged out (of) the country into the city. 13. We often see Roman citizens at Neapolis, a very celebrated town. 14. You see more (of) waggons in the city than in the country. 15. They met him returning from the country. 16. The consul set out from the town (of) Thermae.

CXIX.

THE GENITIVE.

The Attributive Genitive. Gram. § 155.

VOCABULARY.

Accessus, *us*, m. 2, an approach.
Aestimatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, estimation.
Ardor, *ōris*, m. 3, ardour.
Bonitas, *āt-is*, f. 3, goodness.
Deprecator, *ōris*, m. 3, a pleader,
 an intercessor.
Desiderium, *ii*, n. 2, desire, longing,
 regret.
Diuturnus, *a, um*, long-continued.
Equitatus, *ūs*, m. 4, cavalry.
Flētus, *ūs*, m. 4, weeping.
Impietas, *āt-is*, f. 3, impiety.
Incitāre, *i*, to incite, urge on.

Liberalis, *e*, liberal.
Litterŭla, *ae*, f. 1, a little letter.
Nimius, *a, um*, excessive.
Oblanguescere, *3*, to languish, grow
 weak.
Plorātus, *ūs*, m. 4, wailing.
Proprius, *a, um*, peculiar.
Repetere, *3*, to claim, exact.
Sacellum, *i*, n. 2, a chapel.
Situs, *ūs*, m. 4, a site, position.
Translatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, a trans-
 ference.

1. Magnarum initia rerum celerem et facilem exitum habuerunt. 2. Castrorum hic situs erat. 3. Equitatus Caesaris initium fugae faciebat. 4. Haud diuturna ira populi in Sp. Cassium fuit. 5. Hunc usum rei militaris habebant. 6. Difficilis est cura rerum alienarum. 7. Hoc cum magno periculo provinciae fiet. 8. Habenda ratio est non sui solum, sed etiam aliorum. 9. Deorum rex regnum in aves vagas aquilae commisit. 10. Literulae meae tui desiderio oblanguerunt. 11. Primo ad Spei pugnatum est aequo Marte, deinde ad portam Collinam. 12. Calvus ille adulator meus fuit. 13. Rex Latinus nostra reliquit hospitia. 14. Empedocles in Deorum opinione turpissime labitur. 15. Iter ex Italia in Macedoniam est per mare Adriaticum. 16. Misit filium non solum sui deprecatorem, sed etiam accusatorem mei. 17. Pro veteribus Helvetiorum injuriis populi Romani ab his poenas repetiverat. 18. Pecunia utinam ad Opis maneret. 19. Locus ab iudicibus Fausto Sullae non constitutus est.

1. All the multitude of archers poured (itself) forth. 2. They demanded for themselves the control (*imperium*) of the whole war. 3. Weeping arose from all the crowd of women, and a bewailing of themselves and (their) country.

4. Labienus was unwilling to be a partner in (of) his crime. 5. So great ardour has seized the minds of men (from) the desire (abl.) of liberty and the hatred of long continued slavery. 6. From the wrong (done to) the Sabine women a war arose. 7. There are two approaches from Syria into Cilicia. 8. The transference of money (pl.) by (of) L. Sulla and C. Caesar from its just owners to others ought not to appear liberal. 9. The centurions incited the soldiers to the surrender of themselves. 10. The king lived near (the temple) of Jupiter Stator. 11. Caecilia (the wife) of Metellus went out into a certain chapel. 12. The excessive estimation of oneself is a fault peculiar to none. 13. Lest there should be anywhere a longing for kings, they create a "rex sacrificulus." 14. Valerius wrote to me, how you had been led from (the temple) of Vesta. 15. I beseech thee by (*per*) my father's goodness towards thee. 16. To impiety towards (*in*) the gods, he joined injustice towards men.

CXX.

The Partitive Genitive. Gram. § 156.

VOCABULARY.

Affatim, advb., enough, in abundance.
Comparatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, a comparison.
Dirus, *a, um*, dire, dreadful.
Familiaris, *e*, familiar, intimate.
Furor, ōris, fury, madness.
Heres, herē-is, m. & f. 3, an heir.
Incidere, 3, to occur, happen.
Locus, *i*, m. 2, position.

Nix, nivis, f. 3, snow.
Orāre, 1, to beg, plead.
Osculum, *i*, n. 2, a little mouth, kiss.
Procedere, 3, to advance.
Spatium, *ii*, n. 2, a space.
Statim, advb., immediately.
Super, advb. & prep., over, above, about.
Tyrannicida, m. 1, a tyrannicide.

1. Tantum navium reperit, ut quingentos equites transportare possent. 2. Horum alter ipse una cum imperatore venerat, alter filium miserat. 3. Ad solis occasum non multum temporis supererat. 4. Multa pars mei vitabit mortem. 5. Quod fuit roboris, duobus proeliis interiiit. 6. In testamento Ptolemaei patris heredes erant scripti ex duobus filiis major, et ex duobus filiabus ea quae aetate antecede-
 debat. 7. Jam satis nivis atque dirae grandinis misit Pater

Deorum. 8. Comparatio incidere potest, *de duobus honestis utrum honestius?* 9. Rex fuit Divitiacus totius Galliae potentissimus. 10. Si quid acciderit novi facies ut sciam. 11. Patres credebant satis superque gratuiti furoris in multitudine esse. 12. Nostri tyrannicidae longe gentium ab sunt. 13. Imperium summum Romae habebit, qui vestrum primus osculum matri tulerit. 14. Populus Romanus legem dedit, ut consulum alter ex plebe crearetur. 15. Divitiarum affatim est. 16. Scire videmini, quo amentiae progressi sitis.

1. Between the two lines there was so much space. 2. In these legions (there) were three thousand two hundred men. 3. Actors seem to have more prudence than we. 4. In this there is much evil, even in (the way of) example. 5. (As) a youth I gave much time to this for the sake of learning. 6. If there is (fut.) anything certain, I will immediately inform (make more certain) you. 7. Fufius is one of (*ex*) my most intimate (friends). 8. In Britain I hear that (there) is no (*nihil*) gold nor silver. 9. Antonius was the most eloquent of all whom I have heard (subj.). 10. Good gods! What gain is it to die? 11. Certainly, there was some talk. 12. The matter is in the same (*eodem*) position (gen.) (in) which you left (it). 13. If he had had enough life (*aetas*) and strength, he would himself be pleading for Sextus Roscius. 14. Where among nations are we? 15. I see that some are absent of (*de*) those, who wish that they should be reckoned friends of the people. 16. There was too much gold and silver. 17. He advanced to such a point (*eo*) of insolence and fury. 18. No one of you is ignorant that these things were done. 19. These places have too much light.

CXXI.

The Genitive and Ablative of Quality. Gram. §§ 157 and 176.

VOCABULARY.

Cubare, 1, to be in bed.
Eminens, *tis*, eminent.
Emunctus, *a*, *um*, clean, refined.
Excellens, *tis*, excellent.
Eximius, *a*, *um*, distinguished.

Existimare, 1, to think, esteem.
Facetus, *a*, *um*, witty, facetious.
Facilitas, *ât-is*, f. 3. courtesy.
Festivus, *a*, *um*, cheerful, merry.

Formica, ae, f. 1. an ant.

Investigare, 1, to track, investigate.

Iracundia, ae, f. 1, wrathfulness, passion.

Jugurum, i, n. 2, an acre.

Multare, 1, to fine, to punish.

Naris, is, f. 3, a nostril.

Praeterea, adverb, besides.

Propter, adverb, close by.

Pusillus, a, um, puny.

Singularis, e, singular.

Unicus, a, um, single.

Unus, us, m. 4, practice, experience.

Veritas, at-is, f. 3, truth.

1. Ex Macedonia ducenti milites erant excellenti virtute. 2. Imperator nullius usus existimabatur. 3. Eodem die oppidum altissimis moenibus oppugnare aggressus est. 4. Pauci senatorii ordinis fuga salutem petierunt. 5. Achilles praefectus regius homo erat singulari audacia. 6. Socrates dulcis erat et facetus, festivique sermonis. 7. Quo studio et qua intelligentia censes illum esse in rebus rusticis? 8. Et modestum hominem cognosces, praeterea magni laboris summaeque industriae. 9. Nonvult haberi sordidus atque animi parvi. 10. Lucilius facetus fuit, emunctae naris. 11. Aristides exilio decem annorum multatus est. 12. Est autem ita temperatis moderatisque moribus ut summa severitas summa cum humanitate jungatur. 13. Id aetatis duo filii propter cubantes nihil senserant. 14. Ad mensam eximia forma pueros delectos jussit consistere. 15. Primum ingenio eximio sit necesse est, deinde ad investigandam veritatem studio incitato. 16. Uno die quinque millia omne genus ferarum dedit.

1. Bibulus was a man of the highest wrathfulness. 2. There was in Caesar's army one Crastinus, a man of singular bravery. 3. These were the friends, whom he held (to be) of the greatest authority. 4. All who are of sound mind, remove such things from their sight (eyes). 5. Cato lost a son of the highest talent, of the highest virtue. 6. No one of that age was more ready with his hand. 7. Pythagoras was a man of eminent wisdom and nobility (of character). 8. Almost all philosophers, of all schools (*disciplina*), could be of this same mind. 9. The ant (a creature) of great labour drags with her mouth whatever she can. 10. The gods have done well, in that (*quod*) they have made me of a poor and puny soul. 11. Titus was (a man) of so great courtesy, that he refused nothing to anybody (anything to

nobody). 12. The single hope of the Roman people, Titus Quintius, was cultivating a field of four acres across the Tiber. 13. At Rhodes there was a colossus of three hundred and twenty feet (in height). 14. He was writing orations, or something of that kind. 15. We now are (at) that time of life.

CXXII.

The Genitive with *Esse* ; with *Causa* and *Gratia*.
Gram. §§ 158 and 159.

VOCABULÁRY.

Abuti, 3, to abuse,
Amplitudo, *dñ-is*, f. 3, dignity,
consequence.
Constans, -tis, constant, consistent.
Dispar, -is, ill-matched, unequal.
Excusāre, 1, to excuse, make an
excuse of.
Frumentaria res, the supply of
corn.
Gubernatio, *ñ-is*, f. 3, steering,
management, guidance.
Honestas, *āt-is*, f. 3, honour.
Immoderate, immoderately.

Imprimis, among the first, espe-
cially.
Munimentum, *i*, n. 2, a fortifica-
tion, defence.
Mediocris, -e, middling, moderate.
Ostendere, 3, to show.
Ostentatio, *ñ-is*, f. 3, display,
ostentation.
Peregrinus, -i, m. 2, a foreigner.
Perturbāre, 1, to disturb, alarm.
Pristinus, -a, -um, former, early.
Sepes, -is, f. 3, a hedge.
Sevocāre, 1, to call away.

1. Id virtutis non est. 2. Nihil est tam angusti animi tamque parvi, quam amare divitias. 3. Fortis et constantis est non perturbari in rebus asperis. 4. Id maxime quemque decet, quod est cujusque maxime suum. 5. Non eadem officia disparibus aetatibus tribuuntur, aliaque sunt juvenum, alia senum. 6. Fraus quasi vulpeculae, vis leonis videtur. 7. Ostendit, quid esset suae voluntatis. 8. Equites eo praesidii causa missi erant. 9. Inopiam excusare, mediocris est animi, integras vero tenere possessiones, qui se debere fateantur, cujus animi aut cujus impudentiae est? 10. In Epirum rei frumentariae causa Q. Tullium misit. 11. Cohortes quaedam, quod instar legionis videbatur, post silvam erant. 12. Captivi omnes producti sunt ostentationis, ut videbatur, causa. 13. Ut adversas res, sic secundas immoderate ferre levitatis est. 14. Non tam mea quam tua causa doleo te non valere. 15. Has familias honestatis

amplitudinisque gratia nomino. 16. Acute disputantis est, quid cuique dicendum sit, videre. 17. Ita fit semper vita beata sapientis. 18. Vestrum est providere, mihi ne mea obsint. 19. Tuum est tueri simulacrum pristinae dignitatis.

1. It is the duty of a foreigner to do nothing except his own business. 2. He will not undertake these (things) for the sake of the republic. 3. This is (the way) of the people, especially our people, to abuse their liberty. 4. Domitius had departed from him, on account of the supply of corn. 5. It is the part of a most abandoned man to deceive a friend. 6. This magistracy belongs, not to the people, but to the commons. 7. It is the part of great men (*ingenium*) to call away the mind from the senses. 8. You have dragged not Hector, but the body which had been Hector's. 9. All the younger (men) of that province had come together for the purpose of swearing. 10. These hedges afforded a (line of) defence just like a wall. 11. There is now one ship for (gen.) all good men. 12. It belongs to your prudence, to follow his authority. 13. He had called all the senators out of the province on account of this matter. 14. These things move me more on your account than on mine. 15. Erana was not like a village, but a city. 16. This seems to some to be (a sign) of idleness and sloth. 17. The guidance of such (so) great events (*res*) scarcely seems to belong to human prudence. 18. It is my business to teach, yours to learn. 19. It is our business to show ourselves good citizens.

CXXIII.

The Genitive with Adjectives. Gram. § 160.

VOCABULARY.

Adipisci, 3, to obtain.

Aflatus, *us*, m. 4, breath.

Aliquantum, something considerable.

Casus, *us*, m. 4, accident, misfortune.

Consectari, 1, to follow up.

Modo, adverb, only.

Moles, *is*, f. 3, mass, bulk.

Rectus, *a*, *um*, right.

Sors, *sort-is*, f. 3, fate, lot.

1. Provincia erat plena lictorum et imperiorum. 2. Vis consilii expers mole ruit sua. 3. Scipionis milites praedae

ac praemiorum volunt esse participes. 4. Non modo Graecarum literarum rudes, sed etiam docti aliquantum adepti sunt ad judicandum. 5. Avidior sum quam satis est gloriae. 6. Consilium ceperunt plenum sceleris et audaciae. 7. Nemo ullius rei nisi fugae memor erat. 8. Formica haud ignara est ac non incauta futuri. 9. Ad Pompeium transierunt cum iis, quos sui consilii participes habebant. 10. Conscia mens recti famae mendacia ridet. 11. Pythagoras sapientiae studiosos appellavit philosophos. 12. Caesar Dumnorigem cupidum rerum novarum cognoverat. 13. Hos periti earum regionum consectabantur. 14. Homines barbari et nostrae consuetudinis imperiti bellum populo Romano fecerunt. 15. Natura illa rationis et consilii compos est. 16. Gens impotens rerum suarum erat. 17. Nulla in re tiro ac rudis esse debes. 18. Appetentes gloriae praeter ceteras gentes fuistis. 19. Epaminondas adeo fuit veritatis diligens ut ne joco quidem mentiretur. \

1. All (places) were full of confusion, fear, (and) flight. 2. Man has a share (is a sharer) of reason. 3. Many are eager for display and glory. 4. Thou art a man very fond of swimming. 5. The wretched man was ignorant of his misfortune. 6. This man is unskilled in the manners of a city. 7. They go into battle full of hope and anger. 8. Thinking (mindful) more of plunder than of battle, they waste (wear) the time. 9. Themistocles made the Athenians very skilled in naval war. 10. The mind of man is ignorant of fate and (his) future lot. 11. They were more eager for a dispute than for truth. 12. He was not conscious to himself of any injustice. 13. He was not unskilled in civil law. 14. It is then understood, how poor (*inops*) they have been (subj.) in friends. 15. They were masters (*potens*) of their own affairs and of the city. 16. A divine breath makes the mind able-to-foresee (*providus*) future things. 17. Piso, my son-in-law, was aware of (*consciens de*) these things. 18. That young man is able to bear the sun and cold. 19. The man is very attentive (*observans*) to me. 20. No one was so slow and averse (*fugiens*) to labour,

CXXIV.

Adjectives with Genitive or Dative. Gram. § 161.

VOCABULARY.

Admixtus, *a, um*, mingled.*Belua*, *ae*, *f. 1*, a brute, beast.*Bestia*, *ae*, *f. 1*, a beast.*Commemorāre*, *1*, to mention.*Ejicere*, *3*, to cast out (on shore).*Fluctuāre*, *1*, to float on or as a wave.*Immānis*, *e*, monstrous, brutal.*Judicium*, *ii*, *n. 2*, a court of justice, judgment.*Quaestio*, *ōn-is*, *f. 1*, a question, inquiry.*Rusticitas*, *āt-is*, *f. 3*, uncouthness, rusticity.*Simplex*, *īc-is*, simple.*Versāri*, to move about, be busy.*Vitiositas*, *āt-is*, *f. 3*, faultiness, viciousness.*Vivus*, *a, um*, alive.

1. Haec quidem quaestio communis est omnium philosophorum. 2. Imprimis hominis est propria veri investigatio. 3. Temere in acie versari immane quiddam et beluarum simile est. 4. Estne hoc illi dicto atque facto simillimum? 5. Quid tam commune est quam spiritus vivis, terra mortuis, mare fluctuantibus, litus ejectis? 6. Simia quam similis turpissima bestia est nobis! 7. Simplex animi natura est, neque habet in se admixtum quicquam dispar sui. 8. Par erat iis, quos antea commemoravi. 9. Aristides aequalis fere fuit Themistocli. 10. Hujus igitur virtutis contraria est vitiositas. 11. Terra, ut focus domiciliorum, sacra decorum omnium est. 12. Precati sunt, ut sui sibi liberi superstites essent.

1. All (things) are common to friends (gen.). 2. Those who rule over (*praeesse*) the commonwealth ought to be like the laws. 3. He has no one among the magistrates like himself except Fufius. 4. Nothing was ever so unequal (to) itself. 5. Many things are common to citizens among themselves, the forum, streets, courts of justice. 6. These (things) are peculiar (*proprius*) to justice. 7. This state has produced (borne) few equal to Metellus (gen.). 8. Dost thou know Archidemides, my father's equal in age? 9. Rusticity is opposed to urbanity. 10. There was an ancient oak, sacred to Mars. 11. The rest survived (*superstes esse*) their father. 12. If night does not take away the happy life, why should a day (which is) like night take it away (subj.).

CXXV.

Genitive with Verbs of Remembering, &c. Gram. § 162.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Admonitus</i> , <i>us</i> , m. 4, admonition.	<i>Miseria</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, misery.
<i>Constantia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, constancy, consistency.	<i>Modo—modo</i> , at one time— at another.
<i>Contumelia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, insult, affront.	<i>Navalis</i> , <i>e</i> , naval ;— <i>pugna</i> , sea-fight.
<i>Dissensio</i> , <i>ōn-is</i> , f. 3, dissension.	<i>Paullum</i> , adverb, a little.
<i>Eligere</i> , 3, to choose.	<i>Proverbium</i> , <i>ii</i> , n. 2, a proverb.
<i>Expugnatio</i> , <i>ōn-is</i> , f. 1, storming.	<i>Spirāre</i> , 1, to breathe.
<i>Mandatum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, commission, instruction.	<i>Supra</i> , adverb, above.

1. Reminiscere veteris incommodi populi Romani et pristinae virtutis Helvetiorum. 2. Obliti salutis meae, de vobis ac de liberis vestris cogitate. 3. Memini mandata, beneficia, dicta factaque tua. 4. Mearum me absens miseriarum commones. 5. Recordamini, Quirites, omnes civiles dissensiones, quas vosmet ipsi meministis atque vidistis. 6. Achillan, cujus supra meminimus, omnibus copiis praefecit. 7. Semper Rupilius, quem ego memini, Antiopae fabulam eligebat. 8. Dum tu ades, Balaie oblatae sunt tui. 9. Venit mihi in mentem oris tui. 10. Huic viro licebit oblivisci sui. 11. Ii, qui in aliquo majore studio versantur, multa meminerunt. 12. Spero te de aliis quibusdam praetoribus reminiscentem recordari. 13. Illud me praeclare admones. 14. De moribus civitatis tempus me admonuit.

1. He was willing to forget the old affront. 2. According to the admonition (abl.) of the old proverb I remember the living. 3. The place reminded us of that circumstance (acc.). 4. You remind me of (*de*) the temple of Tellus, and the portico of Catulus. 5. I shall seem to remember your constancy less. 6. He was not able to remember greater blessings. 7. Caesar, forgetting (perf. part.) his name and honours, seized the towns of Italy. 8. Believe me, forget slaughter and conflagrations. 9. The physician reminded him at one time of his mother and sisters, at another of so great a victory. 10. Thou, C. Caesar, art wont to forget nothing, but (unless) injuries. 11. I remem-

ber Cinna, I have seen Sulla, (and) lately Caesar. 12. When I remember (it comes to my mind) Dolabella, I breathe a little. 13. Hannibal exhorted his soldiers to (that they should) remember their former bravery. 14. All cannot be Scipios, so as to (that they should) remember (*recordari*) stormings of cities, land and sea fights, wars carried on by themselves, and triumphs.

CXXVI.

Genitive with Verbs expressing certain Feelings.
Gram. §§ 163 and 142 (5).

VOCABULARY.

Coma, *ae*, f. 1, hair, foliage.

Immolare, 1, to sacrifice.

Inops, *is*, poor.

Intercapedo, *in-is*, f. 1, an interval.

Lucus, *i*, m. 2, a grove.

Misericordia, *ae*, f. 1, compassion, pity.

Veientes, *um*, 3, Veientes, people of Veii.

1. Audite, quaeso, iudices et aliquando miseremini sociorum. 2. Neque me minus vestri quam mei miserebitur. 3. Mea mater, tui me miseret, mei piget. 4. Neglecta coma multas mulieres decet. 5. Nonne te hujus templi, non urbis, non vitae, non lucis pudet? 6. Veientes pacis impetratae poenituit. 7. Miserebat non poenae magis homines, quam sceleris, quo poenam meriti essent. 8. Me jam non poenitebat intercapedinem scribendi fecisse. 9. Plura me ad te de hac re scribere pudet. 10. Inopis nunc miserescat te mei. 11. Nunc decet in umbrosis lucis immolare Fauno. 12. Non te ministrum dedecet myrtus. 13. Me ibi mali convivii sermonisque taeduit. 14. Non te hacc pudet. 15. Pudet, quod prius non puditum unquam est. 16. Malo me fortunae poeniteat, quam victoriae pudeat. 17. Quae fecerit incertum habeo, pudeat magis an piget disserere.

1. No one repented of the crime. 2. Thou dost not pity me; rise and bury thy son. 3. I shall never repent of my deeds and counsels. 4. We pity (*misereor*) those who do not ask for our compassion, more than those who demand it urgently (*efflagitare*). 5. Let me not at all (*nil*) repent of

this father. 6. Do you, O gods above, pity (*miseresco*) the Arcadian king. 7. Some god or other (*nescio qui*) has taken pity (*misereor*) on us. 8. You pity (*miseret*) others, you neither pity nor are ashamed of yourself. 9. I am grieved for and ashamed of my brother. 10. I am ashamed, not of thee indeed, but of Chrysippus. 11. (The man) who repents of having sinned, is almost innocent. 12. I am grieved for and weary of the manners of the city. 13. There are men who are never ashamed (subj.) nor weary of their infamy. 14. Socrates died, as it was becoming to a wise man to die. 15. Every colour was becoming to Aristippus. 16. I am going indoors (*intro*): I am tired of your talk.

CXXVII.

Genitive with Verbs of Accusing, &c. Gram. § 164.

VOCABULARY.

Ambitus, *us*, m. 4, bribery.
Civis, *is*, m. 3, a citizen, a country-man.
Compertus, *a*, *um*, ascertained, proved.
Deferre, to indict.
Expugnare, 1, to storm.
Insimulare, 1, to accuse.
Insons, *tis*, innocent.
Interdicere, 3, to forbid.
Intermittere, to give up, leave off.
Maculare, 1, to stain, dishonour.

Majestas, *at-is*, f. 3, treason.
Manifestus, *a*, *um*, caught in the act, convicted.
Nequitia, *ae*, f. 1, wickedness.
Parricidium, *ii*, n. 2, parricide.
Praevaricatio, *on-is*, f. 3, prevarication, making a false defence.
Repetundae, *arum*, f. 1, extortion.
Sacrilegium, *ii*, n. 2, sacrilege.
Solvere, 3, to release.
Suspicio, *on-is*, f. 3, suspicion.
Unā, adverb, along (with).

1. Nonnulli ambitus Pompeia lege damnati sunt.
 2. Naevius Turpio injuriarum condemnatus erat. 3. Piso ab urbe discedit et sceleris condemnat generum suum.
 4. Viros mortuos summi sceleris arguitis. 5. Tu summae negligentiae tuo judicio convictus es. 6. Me commutati judicii coarguis. 7. Illum rei capitalis reum facere voluit.
 8. Gabinium de ambitu reum fecit P. Sulla. 9. Multi praeterea capitis damnati exsulesque convenerant. 10. Jam me ipse inertiae nequitiaeque condemno. 11. Drusus erat de praevagatione absolutus. 12. Gabinium Lentulus jam de vi postulavit. 13. Minucius sacrilegii compertus in vinculis Romam miserat. 14. Nomina filiorum de parricidio

delata sunt. 15. Manifestus erat rerum capitalium. 16. Argivi insontes publici consilii fuerunt. 17. Peccati se insimulant, quod dolere intermiserint. 18. Nunquam, si se ambitu maculasset, ambitus alterum accusaret. 19. Leges Caesaris jubent ei, qui de vi, itemque ei qui majestatis damnatus sit, aqua et igni interdicti.

1. Along (with him) came Nicomedes, who was condemned for theft. 2. You accuse (*arguo*) this man of extortion. 3. Vercingetorix was accused (*insimulare*) of treachery by his countrymen. 4. This man is accused (*reus*) of avarice. 5. The Athenians accused Socrates of impiety, and condemned a most innocent man to death. 6. Men condemned for crime and conspiracy were suddenly released. 7. He was unwilling to accuse his friend of a capital crime (of the head). 8. In that very (thing) I convict you not only of inhumanity but also of madness. 9. My colleague was guilty of conspiracy. 10. You accuse (*arguere*) me of (*de*) negligence in (of) writing letters. 11. They acquitted the consul of the suspicion of (aiming at) kingly power. 12. He had him up (*postulare*) before (*apud*) the praetor for extortion. 13. Miltiades was accused of treachery, because when he was able to take Paros by storm, he had given up (*discedere a*) the fight. 14. Sestius is accused (*reus*) of violence.

CXXVIII.

Genitive with Verbs of Buying and Selling. Gram. § 165.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Agitare</i> , 1, to discuss, set in motion.	<i>Modius</i> , ii, m. 2, a bushel.
<i>As, assis</i> , m. 3, a pound of brass, a coin varying in value from 8d. to ½d.	<i>Piscina</i> , ae, f. 1, a fish pond.
<i>Ceteri</i> , ae, a, the rest.	<i>Nauci</i> , at a trifle.
<i>Congressio</i> , ōn-is, f. 3, a meeting.	<i>Studiosē</i> , adverb, zealously, passionately.
<i>Denarius</i> , ii, m. 2, a coin worth about 9d.	<i>Tetradrachmum</i> , i, n. 2, a coin of four drachmas, value about half-a-crown.
	<i>Vēnīre</i> (<i>vēneo</i>), 4, to be sold.

1. Vendo meum non pluris quam ceteri, fortasse etiam minoris. 2. Vendidit hic auro patriam. 3. Quanti constitit illud funus? 4. Horti tanti licuerunt, quanti scribis. 5. Omnia vectigalia Aeduorum habebat parvo pretio redempta.

6. Tabulam quadringentis denariis putavit. 7. Non habeo nauci Marsum augurem. 8. Denario emet, quod est mille denariorum. 9. Agere considerate pluris sit, quam cogitare prudenter. 10. Eodem tempore introiit Terentia, quae te facit plurimi. 11. Qui non in illis rebus exercitatus animus debet omnia minoris aestimare? 12. Denis in diem assibus anima et corpus militum aestimantur. 13. Vide, quanti apud me sis. 14. Jam ternis tetradrachmis triticum apud Dolabellam est. 15. Ego a meis me amari et magni pendi postulo. 16. Quod non opus est, asse carum est. 17. Quaero, cur hujus hominis bona tantulo venierint. 18. Agitatum est in senatu quanti frumentum plebi daretur? 19. Polybius scribit centum talentis eam rem Achaeis stetisse.

1. Alexander had valued (*facere*) Hephæstion alone very highly. 2. Merchants do not sell at the same price (*tantidem*) as they have bought. 3. I do not buy hope at a price. 4. A rare bird is sold (*venire*) for gold. 5. They will be able to buy land as high as they like (*fut.*). 6. This (woman) always valued (*facere*) you very highly. 7. One meeting of ours (our) will be (worth) more than our brothers. 8. A bushel of wheat in Sicily was (worth) two (*binī*) sesterces. 9. It will cost nearly one-half (*abl.*) less where you are (*isto loco*). 10. You have sold yourself to King Cottus for three hundred talents. 11. We do nothing passionately, and therefore our authority is of more (weight). 12. I value Dionysius more highly every day, chiefly because he loves you. 13. He sold the fish ponds for a great sum (*aes*). 14. That victory cost (*stare*) the Carthaginians much blood and wounds. 15. He offered them for sale (*licere*) at a small price. 16. Thou art not ignorant how much I value (make) thee. 17. We do not reckon honours at a high price. 18. Lælius thought (*ducere*) (it) of little (consequence) to consider what was (*subj.*) sweetest.

CXXIX.

Genitive with the Verbs *Interest* and *Refert*. Gram. § 166.

VOCABULARY.

Comitia, ōrum, 2, the comitia.
Distinere, 2, to keep apart.

| *Familiaris, e*, belonging to a household;—*res*, private property.

Gaudere, 2, to rejoice.

Humi, old dat. of *humus*, on the ground.

Locare, 1, to place, let out.

Manus, *us*, f. 4, a hand, band.

Natus, *a*, *um*, born.

Nuntiare, 1, to announce, report.

Putescere, 3, to rot.

Qualis, *e*, of what kind.

Statuere, 3, to determine.

Sublimis, *e*, lofty; *adv.*, aloft.

Vectigal, *al-is*, 3, a tribute.

1. Quid illius interest, ubi sis? 2. Tua et mea maxime interest, te valere. 3. Quid, quaeso, ejus intererat nuntiare? 4. Magni refert quali in corpore animi locati sint. 5. Theodori nihil interest, humine an sublime putescat. 6. Multum mea interest te esse diligentem. 7. Divitiarum docet, quanto opere rei publicae communisque salutis intersit manus hostium distineri. 8. Non sentientis nihil est ullam in partem quod intersit. 9. Multo magis interest tua, te agere, quod agendum est hoc tempore, quam mea, te adesse comitiis. 10. Inventae sunt epistolae, ut certiores faceremus absentes, si quid esset, quod eos scire aut nostra aut ipsorum interesset.

1. This is exceedingly (*maximi*) important to the state. 2. It is of great consequence to your private property, that you should come. 3. That, which I had determined before, was greatly to the advantage of either province. 4. It is of great consequence to whom you are indebted (owe, subj.) 5. Now I see what difference it makes to me. 6. It (*illud*) is of little consequence, to recover the tributes. 7. Do not care for what is of no importance to you. 8. Caesar was accustomed to say, that it was not of so much consequence to himself, as to the state, that he should be safe. 9. Those, whose business is in hand (*agi*), thought that it was of great consequence to them. 10. What matters it whether I have wished (subj.) it to be done, or rejoice (that it is) done? 11. Milo was always thinking, how much it was to Clodius' interest that he should perish. 12. I think it is not only to my interest, but also to yours, that you should do this. 13. You say that it does not matter of what kind of parent each one is born.

CXXX.

THE ABLATIVE.

Ablative of Separation. Gram. § 169.

VOCABULARY.

Abdicare, 1, to resign.
Abstergere, 2, to frighten.
Acclivis, *e*, sloping.
Censor, *or-is*, *m.*, a censor.
Circumdare, 1, to surround.
Confidere, 3, to trust.
Depellere, 3, to drive away.
Dictatura, *ae*, *f.* 1, dictatorship.
Excedere, 3, to withdraw.
Expellere, 3, to expel.
Exspoliare, 1, to strip, spoil.
Exturbare, 1, to bundle out.
Fax, *facis*, *f.* 3, a torch.
Latus, *latēris*, *n.* 3, side, flank.
Leniter, *adv.*, gently.
Levare, 1, to lighten, relieve.
Locus, *i*, *m.* 2, place, ground,
 rank.

Multitudo, *in-is*, *f.* 3, a multitude.
Notare, 1, to mark (with disgrace).
Occidere, *tis*, *m.* 3, the setting sun, the west.
Opprobrium, *ii*, *n.* 2, reproach.
Patere, 2, to lie open.
Patrius, *a*, *um*, of a father, ancestral.
Penates, *ium*, *m.* 3, household gods.
Proficisci, 3, to set out, travel, go.
Sicuti, *adverb.*, as.
Signifer, *i*, *m.* 2, a standard bearer.
Supersedere, 2, to refrain from.
Vicinus, *a*, *um*, neighbouring.

1. Caesar dictatura se abdicat, et ab urbe proficiscitur.
 2. Bibulus, sicuti mari portibusque Caesarem prohibebat, ita ipse omni terra earum regionum prohibebatur. 3. Nonnullos signiferos notavit, et loco movit. 4. Dextrum Caesaris cornu ab latere aperto aggressi sunt. 5. Sua sponte naves conscenderunt, et a terra solverunt. 6. Sex legiones et magna auxilia a tergo habet. 7. Quum respublica occideret, vita excessit. 8. Caesar propter multitudinem hostium proelio supersedere statuit. 9. Isto bono jam exspoliari potes. 10. Loco ille motus est, quum est ex urbe depulsus. 11. Teneros animos aliena opprobria saepe absterrent vitiis. 12. Visae sunt nocturno tempore ab occidente faces. 13. Utraque ex parte sunt qui pugnare cupiant. 14. Ita sperant atque confidunt, ut antea rege, sic hoc tempore regno te rempublicam liberaturum. 15. Africanus censor centurionem tribu movebat.

1. They expelled the enemy from every camp. 2. Pompey began to hinder our men from working (work). 3.

Your letter greatly relieved me from trouble. 4. I am absent both from home and from the forum. 5. Thou hast freed both the city from danger and the state from fear. 6. The enemy were able to surround our men on the flanks. 7. He casts him out naked from home, and bundles him out headlong from his ancestral hearth (pl.) and his household gods. 8. On one side a gently sloping approach was left. 9. Freed from blame and acquitted of (loosed) a wicked charge, he wishes to depart from you. 10. Collatinus resigned the consulship, and withdrew from the city. 11. On this side also preparations are being made (impers. passive) most carefully. 12. Cappadocia lies open on the side of Syria, and has kings (for) neighbours. 13. The one wishes to remove him from the senate, the other to keep him (there).

CXXXI.

Ablative with Verbs of Depriving and Filling, &c. Gram. § 170.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Acervus</i> , i, m. 2, a heap.	<i>Ineptiae</i> , ārum, 1, fooleries, follies.
<i>Acumen</i> , in-is, n. 3, sharpness, acumen.	<i>Introitus</i> , us, m. 4, entrance.
<i>Assiduus</i> , a, um, assiduous.	<i>Lepor</i> , ōris, m. 3, wit, elegance.
<i>Benevolentia</i> , ae, f. 1, good feeling, benevolence.	<i>Longinquus</i> , a, um, distant.
<i>Carere</i> , 2, to want, do without.	<i>Nudare</i> , 1, to strip, to bare.
<i>Claudere</i> , 3, to shut.	<i>Orbare</i> , 1, to bereave.
<i>Commeatus</i> , us, m. 4, supplies.	<i>Quum—tum</i> , as well as.
<i>Consolari</i> , 1, to console.	<i>Suspicio</i> , ōn-is, f. 3, suspicion.
<i>Gestus</i> , us, m. 4, a gesture.	<i>Tractare</i> , 1, to handle, deal with.
<i>Indignus</i> , a, um, unworthy.	<i>Tribunicus</i> , a, um, tribunician, belonging to tribunes.
	<i>Victus</i> , us, m. 4, food.

1. Turrim ad ipsum introitum portus militibus complevit. 2. Caesaris exercitus omni generi commeatus abundabat. 3. Rempublicam neutro exercitu privare voluit. 4. Nulla vitae pars vacare officio potest. 5. Theseus filio orbatus est. 6. Honore et gloria et benevolentia civium non aequae omnes egent. 7. Utilitatibus tuis carere possum. 8. Videntur magis aliorum consolatione indigere quam aliis posse suum officium praestare. 9. Unusquisque Horatio aliquid, fraudans se ipse victu suo, contulit. 10. Haec tractans animo

insatiabili gaudio completur. 11. Omnis hic locus acervis corporum et civium sanguine redundavit. 12. Arcesilas philosophus quum acumine ingenii floruit, tum admirabili quodam lepore dicendi. 13. Miseriae nostrae ad consolandum majoris ingenii et ad ferendum singularis virtutis indigent.

1. They shut the gates and filled the walls with armed men. 2. A few gestures of actors are not free (*vacare*) from fooleries. 3. The war needs an assiduous garrison more than a large one. 4. The house of C. Drusus was wont to be filled with persons consulting him (*consultor*). 5. Books were read to him night and day, in which studies he did not need (his) eyes. 6. Old age is not wont to be bereft of counsel and authority. 7. Germany abounds in brooks and rivers. 8. This war needs swiftness (*gen.*). 9. The tribunician power was stripped of all things by Sulla. 10. He would have seen the forum spoiled and bereft of a trained voice. 11. If he were free from this unworthy suspicion, he says that he can do without all his comforts with an even mind. 12. The hatreds of neighbours compelled them to want aid (*pl.*) from a distance. 13. What reason is there that (*cur*) he needs (*subj.*) a greater commendation (*gen.*).

CXXXII.

Ablative with *Opus est*. Gram. § 171.

VOCABULARY.

Conjectūra, *ae*, f. 1, conjecture.

Cothurnus, *i*, m. 2, a buskin, high heeled shoe.

Cursor, *ōr-is*, m. 3, a runner, courier.

Divinatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, divination.

Exsilium, *ii*, n. 2, exile.

Instāre, 1, to stand over, be at hand.

Larva, *ae*, f. 1, a ghost, a mask.

Tragicus, *a*, *um*, tragic.

1. In hac causa nihil conjectura opus est. 2. Longiore luce ad id certamen, quod instat, nobis opus est. 3. Mediocri virtute opus est et mediocri fortuna. 4. Tantuli eget, quanto est opus. 5. Expectatis tribunos quibus ipsis vestro auxilio opus est. 6. Quid mihi, inquit Pompeius, aut vita aut civitate opus est? 7. Tantum animum habes, quanto opus est. 8. Ne dici quidem opus est. 9. Opus fuit Hirtio

convento. 10. Reduxit naves, quibus usus consuli non erat. 11. Is omnia pollicitus est, quae mihi essent opus. 12. Eo rem jam adducam, ut nihil divinatione opus sit. 13. Alium hinc, seu bello opus est, seu quiete, exsilio quaerant locum. 14. Nihil aliud opus est, quam indici ostendique bellum.

1. What need hast thou of our assistance? 2. We have need of your early return. 3. He had no need of a mask, or tragic buskins. 4. We have need of examples. 5. Themistocles found out quickly what (pl.) were needed. 6. They offer themselves if there is need (*usus*) of work. 7. We want a man and a steersman. 8. The owner will provide timber, and what (pl.) is necessary. 9. The Athenians sent the courier Philippides to Lacedaemon, to announce (*ut* with subj.) how much (*quam*) there was need of swift help. 10. It happened that there was no need of effort. 11. Before you begin (subj.) there is need of consultation (abl. partic.), and when you have begun, of speedy (*mature*) action (abl. partic.)

CXXXIII.

The Ablative of Origin. Gram. § 172.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Accipere</i> , 3, to receive, accept. hear.	<i>Proponere</i> , 3, to put forth, set before, propose.
<i>Adoptare</i> , 1, to adopt.	<i>Revehere</i> , 3, to convey back.
<i>Amicus</i> , a, um, friendly.	<i>Sanguis</i> , in-is, m. 3, blood, race.
<i>Astrum</i> , i, n. 2, a star.	<i>Satus</i> , ūs, m. 4, sowing, race.
<i>Contingere</i> , 3, to happen.	<i>Serva</i> , ae, f. 1, a female slave.
<i>Editus</i> , a, um, sprung, issued.	<i>Stirps</i> , is, f. 3, a stock, stem.
<i>Obscurus</i> , a, um, obscure.	<i>Superior</i> , ūs, higher, elder.
<i>Prognatus</i> , a, um, born, descended.	

1. E principio oriuntur omnia, ipsum autem nulla ex re nasci potest. 2. Eo ibant pueri magnis e centurionibus orti. 3. Accepimus Poenos Didone oriundos esse. 4. Superioris filius Africani filium Paullo natum adoptavit. 5. Movit Ajacem Telamone natum forma captivae Tecmessae. 6. Homines saepe magna sibi proponunt, qui sunt obscuris orti majoribus. 7. Hoc Herculi, Jovis satu edito, potuit fortasse contingere. 8. O Jupiter, orte Saturno, tibi cura

Caesaris data est. 9. Ipsi erant ex Cimbris Teutonisque prognati. 10. Dicaearchus Phthiotam a Deucalione ortum ait. 11. Si nos premet eadem fortuna, quid puero misero fiet? 12. Dixit mihi te in lecto esse quod ex pedibus laborares. 13. Sic itur ad astra, Dis genite, et geniture Deos. 14. O sate gente Deum, Trojanam ex hostibus urbem revehis.

1. He was born of good parents and of an honourable rank (*locus*). 2. Servius Tullius was born (*genitus*) of a female slave. 3. Maecenas was sprung (*editus*) from royal ancestors. 4. Many men sprung (*ortus*) from obscure (*nullus*) ancestors have lived virtuously (*probus*). 5. He was sprung (*satus*), not from human blood, but from a divine stock. 6. The brave are begotten (*creari*) of the brave and good. 7. By your virtue you have made the Romans from (being) friends (to be) very friendly to us. 8. The Gauls all declare themselves born of (*ab*) a father, Dis. 9. Tarquin besought Porsena to help him (*ut* with subj.) because he was (subj.) sprung (*oriundus*) from the Etruscans. 10. I am not ignorant how much you are troubled with (*ex*) longing (for me). 11. What will become of my little Tullia (*Tulliola*)? 12. He compels all mortals to ask, of what father he is born.

CXXXIV.

Ablative of Cause, Manner, and Instrument. Gram § 173.

VOCABULARY.

Angustiae, arum, f. 1, narrowness,
a narrow pass or passage.
Apricus, a, um, open, sunny.
Aspirare, 1, to aspire,
Aut—aut, either—or.
Auxilia, orum, auxiliaries.
Calc, calcis, f. 3, a heel.
Certare, 1, to strive, vie, contend.
Circuitus, us, m. 4, a way round,
a circuit.
Cohortari, 1, to exhort.
Consumere, 3, to wear out, con-
sume.
Dejicere, 3, to throw down.

Denique, in short, finally.
Diripere, 3, to plunder.
Dubitare, 1, to hesitate.
Edictum, i, n. 2, an edict, decree.
Expeditus, a, um, unencumbered,
lightly equipped.
Gravis, e, hurtful, sickly.
Incredibilis, e, incredible.
Inedia, ae, 1, fasting.
Interior, us, inner.
Itaque, and so, accordingly.
Jamdiu, now for a long time, long
ago.
Licentia, ae, f. 1, license.

Lugere, 2, to mourn.

Morsus, *us*, m. 4, a bite.

Occupatio, *on-is*, f. 3, occupation.

Praedo, *on-is*, m. 3, a robber, pirate.

Pugnus, *i*, m. 2, a fist.

Reprimere, 3, to check, keep down.

Ritu, abl., after the manner of.

Sensus, *us*, m. 4, feeling, sense.

1. Gravis auctumnus omnem exercitum valetudine tentaverat. 2. Bibulus eodem igne nautas dominosque navium interfecit. 3. Itaque omnibus copiis magno circuitu difficili angustoque itinere Dyrrhachium profectus est. 4. Caesar milites nonae legionis per Antonium cohortatus est. 5. Juvenis gaudet equis canibusque et aprici gramine campi. 6. Ibi casu erat rex Ptolemaeus puer aetate. 7. Naves more praedonum diripiebant. 8. Propter angustias non potest esse navibus introitus in portum. 9. Privatum oportet aequo et pari cum civibus jure vivere. 10. Jamdiu propter hiemis magnitudinem nihil novi ad nos afferebatur. 11. Ista omnia quae vos per Sullam gesta esse dicitis, more, lege, jure gentium facta sunt. 12. Prohibuit foeda tempestas cum grandine et tonitribus caelo dejecta. 13. Praemisso equitatu, Caesar omnibus copiis sequebatur. 14. Adolescentes incredibili contentione certabant pugnis, calcibus, unguibus, morsu denique. 15. Id jure accidere non potest. 16. Flaccus periculum fortunarum et capitis sui prae mea salute neglexit. 17. Merito genus hoc scribendi suspectum est. 18. Virtute, non casu gesta esse videntur. 19. Pecudum ritu ad voluptatem omnia referunt. 20. Omni modo egi cum rege et ago quotidie. 21. Consuetudine sua Caesar sex legiones expeditas ducebat.

1. The town is fortified both by the nature of the ground and by a hill. 2. The other side (*illi*) beat (*vincere*) our (men) in the works, because they both were superior in the number of men, and in the inner space had a smaller circuit. 3. By the kindness of the enemy he avoided the danger. 4. Our soldiers of their own accord checked their speed. 5. Caesar did not hesitate to advance with the light auxiliaries. 6. You have been worn out by fasting and by the violence of the disease itself. 7. A very distinguished man has been smitten (*afficere*) with a very cruel death by a very bad fellow. 8. I recalled the senate to its former virtue more by the force of feeling than of talent. 9. Either he did it with

his own hand, or by means of some freemen or slaves. 10. All these things were done by the will of the immortal gods; by the zeal of the Roman people; by the prudence, and power, and good fortune of L. Sulla. 11. You have been sent for by a man (*is*) to whom the rest cannot aspire, not on account of his pride, but on account of his occupation. 12. The accused are to be rescued either rightly or wrongly (by right or by injustice). 13. This much (so much) license was granted to the Etruscans not more from fear than from design. 14. The decree of the consul could not be heard for the noise and shouting. 15. We have spoiled the soul by shades, by delights, by ease, by sloth. 16. With good reason I can mourn (over) the life of man. 17. The praetors are justly and deservedly praised.

CXXXV.

Ablative of Time. Gram. § 174.

VOCABULARY.

Auster, tri, m. 2, the south wind.
Crastinus, a, um, to-morrow's.
Creber, bra, brum, frequent.
Dedicare, 1, to dedicate.
Desiderare, 1, to regret, miss.
Excurrere, 3, to run out.
Excursio, ōn-is, f. 3, a sally.
Idus, Iduum, f. 4, the Ides, 13th
 of the month, 15th of March,
 May, July, October.

Inde, adverb, thence.
Oriens, tis, 3, rising, the east.
Pervenire, 4, to arrive, reach.
Pervolare, 1, to fly through.
Quietus, a, um, quiet.
Serenus, a, um, serene, calm.
Vadum, i, n. 2, a ford.
Vovere, 2, to vow.

1. Naves eadem nocte Brundisium a Caesare remittuntur. 2. Tertio die prima luce exercitum vado traducit. 3. Noctu insidias equitum collocavit. 4. Superiore consulatu cum patre Ptolemaeo societas erat facta. 5. Inde austro lenissimo, caelo sereno, nocte illa et die postero in Italiam ad Hydruntum pervenimus. 6. Haec oppida quodam tempore florentissima fuerunt, nunc prostrata jacent. 7. Decem horis nocturnis sex et quinquaginta millia passuum pervolavit. 8. Quatriduo, quo haec gesta sunt, res ad Chrysogonum defertur. 9. Crastino die, oriente sole, redite in aciem. 10. Post pugnam ad Regillum lacum non alia illis annis pugna clarior fuit. 11. Memoria patrum nostrorum Tigrini

exierant domo. 12. Senatus decrevit, ut legati Jugurthae in diebus proximis decem Italia decederent. 13. Ternas in hora epistolas dedi.

1. At the same time the king's cavalry flew to Cassius' camp. 2. Lentulus had been consul the former (*superior*) year. 3. You were not able to be with me at that time, at which I chiefly missed your diligence and fidelity. 4. At dawn of day (at the first light) I set out thither. 5. Whence did Roscius know them, who (*sing.*) for many years did not come to Rome, nor was ever there more than three days? 6. At the first arrival of our army they made frequent sallies from the town. 7. A. Postumius was immediately sent, who had been dictator in the Latin war. 8. At the beginning of the fight the Romans had stood quiet. 9. The temple of Castor was dedicated in the same year on the Ides of Quintilis; it had been vowed in the Latin war. 10. Your suppers are pleasant, not only at the time, but also on the next day. 11. We will run out in the month (of) September to Piso, that we may return in January. 12. Scarcely three times in a year do I hear news (*nuntius*).

CXXXVI.

Ablative of Place where. Gram. § 175.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Biduum</i> , i, n. 2, a space of two days.	<i>Moderatio</i> , ōn-is, f. 3, moderation.
<i>Conquirere</i> , 3, to look for.	<i>Ponere</i> , 3, to lay.
<i>Delectus</i> , us, m. 4, a levy.	<i>Proprius</i> , a, um, appropriate, peculiar.
<i>Denotare</i> , 1, to mark out.	<i>Tiburs</i> , tis, adjective, belonging to Tibur.
<i>Deplorare</i> , 1, to bewail.	
<i>Gemitus</i> , us, m. 4, a groaning.	

1. Eodem tempore duobus praeterea locis pugnatum est. 2. Oppido ac portu recepti non sunt. 3. Se suis locis oppido tenobat. 4. Reliquis oppidi partibus aequo proelio est pugnatum. 5. Hoc loco de moderatione et temperantia et similibus earum virtutibus quaerimus. 6. Post me erat Aegina, ante Megara, dextra Piraeus, sinistra Corinthus. 7. Totis castris ad consules curritur. 8. Biduum castris

stativis moratus est ad flumen. 9. Est earum rerum omnium nostra urbe summa in publico copia. 10. Ad secundum lapidem Gabina via considerare jubet. 11. Conquiri hominem tota provincia jubet. 12. Tota Asia cives Romanos necandos denotavit. 13. Has sententias hoc libro exposui. 14. Hoc dixi in eo libro quem de rebus rusticis scripsi.

1. At Rome a levy is being held (*habere*) and in the whole of Italy. 2. Five boys follow thee on the road from Tibur. 3. Our affairs are in a better position (*locus*). 4. There is groaning in the whole city. 5. Throughout Sicily for three years no one in any state was made a senator for nothing (*gratis*). 6. What (pl.) was appropriate to prudence, was said in its own place. 7. Pythagoras was in Italy at the same time (pl.) as (in which) L. Brutus. 8. What place in the whole sea has had a strong protection (*praesidium*) during these years? 9. You have laid (aside) verses seasonably (*loco*). 10. Socrates counts pleasure in no rank (*locus*). 11. The soldier on the right and left was protected by the wall. 12. On the right and left two seas shut them (in). 13. In the first verses he bewails himself.

CXXXVII.

The Ablative with Comparatives when *quam* is omitted.

Gram. § 177.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Agricultura</i> , ae, f. 1, agriculture.	<i>Peragrarē</i> , 1, to traverse, go over.
<i>Barbarus</i> , a, um, barbarous, uncivilized.	<i>Sagax</i> , āc-is, sagacious, shrewd.
<i>Crudelitas</i> , āt-is, f. 3, cruelty.	<i>Secernere</i> , 3, to separate.
<i>Disseminare</i> , 1, to disseminate.	<i>Serus</i> , a, um, late.
<i>Externus</i> , a, um, outside, foreign.	<i>Vanitas</i> , āt-is, f. 3, vanity.
<i>Hereditas</i> , āt-is, f. 3, inheritance.	<i>Videri</i> , 2, to seem.

1. Gloria virtutis hereditas est omni patrimonio praestantior. 2. Nec est quidquam turpius vanitate. 3. Nihil a me abest longius crudelitate. 4. Quid est in homine sagaci ac bona mente melius? 5. Ptolemaeo peragranti Aegyptum nihil visum est pane jucundius. 6. Luce sunt clariora nobis tua consilia omnia. 7. Minus duo millia hominum ex tanto exercitu effugerunt. 8. Castra non longius a mari passibus

quadringentis erant. 9. Caesar celerius omni opinione venit. 10. Sabis flumen ab castris non amplius millia passuum decem aberat. 11. Nostri non amplius viginti omnibus sunt proeliis desiderati. 12. Ne afferamus nos periculis sine causa: quo nihil potest esse stultius. 13. Honestatem ab utilitate secernunt, qua nulla perniciēs major hominum vitæ potuit afferri. 14. Plus aequo lamentaris. 15. Cave ne vicinus tibi plus justo placeat.

1. Nothing is better than agriculture, nothing sweeter. 2. Nothing is more beautiful than virtue, nothing fairer, nothing more lovely. 3. They pitched their camp not less than two miles off. 4. What foreign country is vaster or more uncivilized than India? 5. He spoke longer than (was) right. 6. The consuls had drawn (*convertere*) upon themselves the attention (*animi*) of the state more than usual. 7. The war with the Tarquins was later than all hoped (the hope of all). 8. This evil is disseminated more widely than any one would think (*opinio*). 9. This man gave his sister in marriage to Attalus, than whom I have not had a more deadly (*gravis*) foe. 10. More than half (nom.) were slain out of fifty thousand men. 11. Than which the Roman people saw nothing more unworthy, except the death of the same man. 12. The troops of the Gauls were not farther than eight miles from his camp. 13. You take (*habere*) wrongs more to heart (*gravius*) than is right. 14. I trust that the wickedest of robbers will suffer (*dare*) punishment sooner than we expect (*opinio*).

CXXXVIII.

The Ablative with Comparatives, to express the amount of difference. Gram. § 178.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Adaugere</i> , 2, to increase.	<i>Hibernia</i> , æ, f. 1, Ireland.
<i>Antecedere</i> , 3, to get before, surpass.	<i>Hordeum</i> , i, n. 2, barley,
<i>Discrimen</i> , <i>mīnis</i> , n. 3, difference, danger.	<i>Insolenter</i> , adverb, haughtily, insolently.
<i>Gradus</i> , <i>us</i> , m. 4, a step, degree.	<i>Nauticus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , nautical.
	<i>Recuperare</i> , 1, to recover.
	<i>Splendere</i> , 2, to shine forth.

<i>Submisae</i> , adverb, humbly, dejectedly.	<i>Utro</i> , adverb, further, of one's own accord.
<i>Tenuitas</i> , <i>ât-is</i> , f. 3, slenderness, insignificance.	<i>Vallum</i> , i, n. 2, a rampart.

1. Quo quid difficilius est, hoc praeclarius. 2. Caesi aliquanto plures erant, quam capti. 3. Multitudine aliquantum Volsci superabant. 4. Pompeii exercitus paulo longius a vallo progressus est. 5. Quanto nos superiores sumus, tanto nos debemus gerere submissius. 6. Nihilo plus accipies quam qui nihil portaverit. 7. Novius collega gradu post me sedet uno. 8. Hostes hoc insolentius atque audacius nostros premere coeperunt. 9. Quo erat minor pabuli copia, hordeo adaugere cogeantur. 10. Haec gens paucis ante mensibus ultro ad Caesarem legatos miserat. 11. Virtute regi antecesseris. 12. Meo iudicio multo stare malo, quam omnium reliquorum. 13. Nihilo tu nunc in maiore discrimine es quam quivis illorum. 14. Pecunia recuperata est multis post annis. 15. Perpaucis ante diebus dederam Quinto Mucio literas ad te.

1. The more they were, the greater was the slaughter. 2. Ireland is one half less than Britain. 3. The more (neut. pl.) men have, the more they desire. 4. Scandinavia exceeds (*antestare*) other islands in size. 5. This route was much easier and more unencumbered. 6. He had expelled Cleopatra from the kingdom a few months before. 7. The insignificance of the man shines forth the more, the more it is hidden. 8. They excel the rest in the knowledge and practice of nautical matters. 9. He died (*decedere*) in a little less than the eightieth year of his age. 10. I have become not at all more kindly disposed (*benevolus*) to you than I was. 11. Our ancestors excelled (*praestare*) other nations in prudence. 12. I came back (*me recipere*) two years after almost changed. 13. He had vowed a temple eleven years before. 14. The camp of Cleopatra was at no long distance from his camp. 15. Diogenes was accustomed to discuss (*disputare*) how much he surpassed the king of the Persians in life and fortune.

CXXXIX.

Verbs governing the Ablative. Gram. § 179.

VOCABULARY.

Aliquando, adverb, at one time.*Amictus*, *us*, m. 4, wrapping, clothing.*Caseus*, *i*, m. 2, cheese.*Claudus*, *a*, *um*, lame.*Consularis*, *e*, consular, belonging to a consul.*Defungi*, 3, to get clear of, get through.*Jubere*, 2, to bid.*Malle*, to prefer.*Niti*, 3, to rely upon, lean upon, strive.*Pariter*, adverb, equally.*Parum*, adverb, little, too little.*Perfrui*, 3, to enjoy thoroughly.*Scythicus*, *a*, *um*, Scythian.*Sustinere*, 2, to keep up.*Tegimen*, *mn-is*, 3, a covering.

1. Incolae plerumque frumento utuntur importato. 2. Lætor quum præsentī, tum sperata tua dignitate. 3. Nominibus veterum glorianitur. 4. Adolescens consilio atque auctoritate senum nititur. 5. Filia tua omnibus bonis perfuncta est. 6. Ingenti præda præter suas recuperatas res potiti sunt. 7. Anacharsis ita scripsit: mihi amictui est Scythicum tegimen; lacte, caseo, carne vescor. 8. Milites vulnerati scutis innixi, proelium redintegrabant. 9. Nonne ludis melius tennes homines fruuntur, quam illi qui omnibus abundant? 10. Nemo parum diu vixit, qui virtutis perfecto functus est munere. 11. Alterum est genus eorum, qui rerum potiri volunt. 12. Ejus bono fruendum est, si beati esse volumus. 13. Hæc locutus sum ut mea vox officio functa consulari videretur. 14. Gratias egit ei, quod se honore cenæ dignatus esset.

1. Caesar's army enjoyed (*uti*) the best health and the greatest abundance of water. 2. Men perform these duties. 3. When Hannibal was able to use his victory, he preferred to enjoy it. 4. Having performed his duty, the lame man went home (on) his own feet. 5. The Numidians fed for the most part on milk, and the flesh of wild animals (*ferinus*). 6. All wise men thoroughly enjoy these advantages. 7. They got into their hands (*potior*) the empire of all Gaul. 8. The state of the Athenians at one time obtained the chief command. 9. We will keep ourselves up, and will rely upon hope as (on which) you bid. 10. We rely chiefly

upon advice, zeal, (and) toil. 11. They rejoice at good things, and grieve at the contrary. 12. The Helvetii boasted very insolently of their victory. 13. Let anyone enjoy equally with others the pleasures of drinking. 14. Those who before had feared, now thought they had got clear of dangers. 15. I do not think myself worthy of such an honour.

CXL.

Adjectives governing the Ablative. Gram. § 161, Note 2 ;
§ 170, Note 1 ; and § 179, Note 2.

VOCABULARY.

Alienus, a, um, strange, foreign.
Alumnus, i, m. 2, a foster child.
Angor, ōr-is, m. 3, anguish.
Caupo, ōn-is, m. 3, an innkeeper.
Civilis, e, civil.
Consequi, 3, to obtain.
Defensor, ōr-is, m. 3, a defender.
Discordia, ae, f. 1, discord.
Excelsus, a, um, lofty, exalted.
Expers, expertis, not having a
share in, free from.

Exsecrari, 1, to execrate.
Fretus, a, um, relying on.
Irrisio, ōn-is, f. 3, ridicule.
Laudabilis, e, praiseworthy.
Navigatio, ōn-is, f. 3, navigation.
Orbus, a, um, bereft, deprived.
Praeditus, a, um, endowed.
Principatus, us, m. 4, the chief
power.
Pulchritudo, dīn-is, f. 3, beauty.
Vacuus, a, um, void, devoid.

1. Xerxes omnibus praemiis donisque fortunæ refertus erat. 2. Fraus odio majore dignus est. 3. Civis dignus principatu bella civilia fugiet. 4. Fide sapientiaque tua fretus plus oneris sustuli. 5. Nihil magna laude dignum sine usu consequi possumus. 6. Non alienum est dignitate tua mihi alumnus esse. 7. Vir nec a me alienus est, et tibi amicissimus. 8. Perge hinc liber omni metu. 9. Socrates liber erat a tali irrisione. 10. Mamertini vacui, expertes, soluti ac liberi fuerunt ab omni sumtu, molestia, munere. 11. Pueri parentibus orbi dirum exsecrantur bellum. 12. Nihil igni vacuum videri potest. 13. Ea res me domo expertem facit. 14. A Chrysogono peto, ut pecunia fortunisque nostris contentus sit. 15. Qua pulchritudine urbem, quibus autem opibus praeditam servitute oppressam Dionysius tenuit civitatem !

1. Nothing is more praiseworthy, nothing more worthy of a great and illustrious man than clemency. 2. Appii Forum

was crammed full of sailors and innkeepers. 3. Men worthy of honour were not to be compared with (those) worthy of disgrace. 4. I was satisfied with your glory. 5. The Volsci, relying on the discord of the Romans, make an attempt upon (try) the camp. 6. I commend him to thee, as a man very worthy of thy intimacy (*necessitudo*). 7. The mind is endowed with everlasting motion. 8. How many are unworthy of the light, and yet the day breaks (rises). 9. An exalted soul is free from all care and anguish. 10. I am bereft of all those things to which (abl.) nature had accustomed me. 11. The soul by means of sleep is void of cares and perceptions (*sensus*). 12. He had heard that the town was devoid of (*ab*) defenders. 13. The suffering of navigation troubles (moves) me, strange not only to (*alienus a*) our age, but also to our dignity.

CXLI.

THE VOCATIVE.

Gram. § 183.

VOCABULARY.

Agedum ! interj., come now !
Almus, *a*, *um*, kindly, fostering.
Canere, 3, to sing.
Devovere, 2, to devote.
Diffundere, 3, to pour apart, scatter.
Facundus, *a*, *um*, eloquent.
Gratulari, 2, to congratulate.
Passus, *a*, *um*, part. of *pati*, having suffered.

Pellere, 3, to drive.
Pontifex, *fic-is*, 3, pontiff, chief priest.
Praeire, 4, to go before, dictate.
Propitius, *a*, *um*, favourable, propitious.
Quo, adverb, whither.
Testis, *is*, *m*. 3, a witness.
Tiberinus, *a*, *um*, belonging to the Tiber.

1. Quid mihi ad defendendum dedisti, bone accusator ?
 2. Tu, Rosci, ubi tunc eras ? Romae. 3. O fortes pejoraque passi mecum saepe viri, nunc vino pellite curas. 4. Hoc igitur, mi Cornifici, facies. 5. Grati tibi rumores sunt qui de me afferuntur, mi dulcissime Tiro. 6. Visne, Servi, te cohibere ? 7. O mi Cicero, inquit, gratulor tibi quum tantum vales apud Dolabellam. 8. Tiberine pater, te sancte precor, haec arma et hunc militem propitio flumine accipias. 9. Agedum, pontifex publicus, praei verba, quibus me pro legionibus devoveam.

1. In vain, O Virgil, thou demandest Quintilius from the gods. 2. I will sing (of) thee, O Mercury, Atlas' eloquent grandson. 3. Thou, Pompeius, art the first of my companions. 4. Whither, O Bacchus, dost thou hurry (*rapere*) me? 5. Silver (dat.) has no colour, O Crispus Sallustius, (when) hidden in the earth. 6. O kindly sun! thou bringest out (*promere*) and hidest the day with thy car. 7. Now thee, greatest citizen and dearest of all to me, thee we will have as a witness. 8. Son (nom.) of Maia! thou art called the avenger of Caesar. 9. Messapus (nom.), scatter the horsemen (over) the wide plains (abl.).

CXLII.

SYNTAX OF ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives used as Substantives. Gram. §§ 184, 185.

VOCABULARY.

Altus, a, um, deep.
Circumequitare, 1, to ride round.
Concursus, us, m. 4, running together, concourse.
Defessus, a, um, wearied.
Festinare, 1, to hasten.
Fugere, 3, to flee.
Icere, 3, to strike.
Iniquus, a, um, unfair, unjust.
Jubere, 2, to bid, order, command.
Narratio, ōn-is, f. 3, a narrative.
Nutus, us, m. 4, a beck, nod.
Oportet, 2, impers., it is proper.

Pervius, a, um, having a way through, passable.
Quidem, adverb, indeed.
Recens, tis, fresh.
Scribere, 3, to write.
Secernere, 3, to distinguish, separate.
Sic, adverb, so, thus.
Succedere, 3, to come up to, come next, succeed.
Turma, ae, f. 1, a troop (of horse).
Ut, adverb, as, how, that.

1. Recentes atque integri defessis succedebant. 2. Sua omnia in unum oppidum contulerunt. 3. Tarquinius ictus ab latere concursu suorum receptus in tutum est. 4. Democritus alba et atra discernere non poterat; at vero bona mala, aequa iniqua, honesta turpia, utilia inutilia, magna parva poterat. 5. Plura scripsissem, nisi tui festinarent. 6. Duas turmas circumequitare moenia atque explorare omnia jubet. 7. Urbem ex tuto rectis itineribus perviam conspiciebant. 8. Interesse oportet, ut inter rectum et

pravum, sic inter verum et falsum. 9. Periculosum esse dicebant, in tot humanis erroribus innocentia sola vivere.

1. Thou distinguishest the honourable from the base. 2. When they fled (fleeing) into the deep, they pursued them to the mouth of the river. 3. All things are done at (*ad*) his beck, as by (*ex*) previous (adv.) preparation (perf. part.). 4. Approaching (*appetere*) night made all (places) dangerous and suspicious even to the conquerors. 5. They fought with ease on (*ex*) equal (terms) against (*in*) an enemy (that was) no match (for them). 6. Usefulness is almost the mother of justice and fairness (neut. adj.). 7. We wish indeed to hear the truth. 8. They bid the narrative to be very like the truth. 9. You see the very shape, and, as it were (as if) the face of honour (the honourable).

CXLIII.

Adjectives denoting Time and Place. Gram. § 186.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Acquirere</i> , 3, to acquire, gain.	<i>Imus</i> , a, um, lowest.
<i>Aedes</i> , is, f. 3, sing., temple; pl., house.	<i>Infimus</i> , a, um, lowest.
<i>Apparatus</i> , us, m. 4, preparation, display.	<i>Jocari</i> , 1, to joke, sport.
<i>Aqua</i> , ae, f. 1, water.	<i>Jugum</i> , i, n. 2, a ridge, hill.
<i>Castra</i> , ōrum, n. 2, a camp.	<i>Medius</i> , a, um, middle.
<i>Comoedia</i> , ae, f. 1, a comedy.	<i>Postremus</i> , a, um, latest, last.
<i>Conclave</i> , is, n. 3, a room.	<i>Ramus</i> , i, m. 2, a branch, bough.
<i>Dicere</i> , 3, to speak, tell.	<i>Retro</i> , adverb, backwards, back.
<i>Emergere</i> , 3, to emerge, come forth.	<i>Sollicitus</i> , a, um, uneasy, anxious.
<i>Extremus</i> , a, um, uttermost, furthest.	<i>Stare</i> , 1, to stand.
<i>Fulgere</i> , 2, to shine.	<i>Status</i> , us, m. 4, a state, condition.
<i>Haerere</i> , 2, to stick, cling to.	<i>Suspirium</i> , ii, n. 2, a sigh.
<i>Immittere</i> , 3, to send on or into, let go.	<i>Tradere</i> , 3, to give up.
	<i>Trahere</i> , 3, to draw, drag.
	<i>Ulmus</i> , i, f. 2, an elm.
	<i>Ultimus</i> , a, um, last, furthest.

1. Piscium genus haesit in summa ulmo. 2. Postrema in comoedia admodum jocatus est. 3. Ad imam quercum jacebat vulpes, corvus in ramo stabat. 4. Collis infimus apertus, a superiore parte silvestris erat. 5. In prima

provincia voluisti esse, ut quam primum decederes. 6. Extremo anno pacis aliquid fuit, sed sollicitae certamine Patrum et plebis. 7. Gravis et fortis civis tradet se totum reipublicae. 8. Ei te totum trade. 9. In hoc medio apparatu fulgentem gladium e lacunari demitti jussit. 10. Est mihi ultimis conclave in aedibus quoddam retro. 11. Traxit ex intimo ventre suspirium. 12. Equitatu immisso mediam turbaverat hostium aciem. 13. Quum in agro Nolano immolaret ante praetorium, ab infima ara subito anguis emersit. 14. Omnem tibi reliquae vitae dignitatem ex optimo reipublicae statu acquires.

1. I made a camp in the furthest part of Cappadocia, not far from Taurus. 2. At the beginning of (first) night shut the house. 3. Appius threw (*projicere*) himself into the furthest part of the province, as far as (to) Tarsus. 4. As before in (*ex*) great part, so now we give ourselves up to thee thoroughly and entirely (*totus*). 5. Those who are approaching the top of the water are not able to breathe any more than those who are in deep water. 6. Having gone out of the camp in silence in the middle of the night, they approach the fortifications. 7. The camp occupied (*tenere*) the top of the ridge on all sides. 8. There was a hill gently sloping upwards from the bottom. 9. Antistius hid himself in the innermost part of Macedonia (*acc.*). 10. For (in) the rest of the time I have provided (*prospicere*) for the taxes. 11. I spoke before (*apud*) the praetor Cn. Domitius in the midst of the forum in a very large meeting.

CXLIV.

Substantives as Attributes, and Adjectives used as Adverbs.
Gram. §§ 187 and 188.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Admittere</i> , 3, to admit, allow, commit (a crime).	<i>Detinere</i> , 2, to detain, keep down.
<i>Arripere</i> , 3, to snatch at, seize.	<i>Hinc</i> , adverb, hence.
<i>Avidus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , eager, greedy.	<i>Imprudens, tis</i> , imprudent, un- awares.
<i>Canus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , hoary.	<i>Incautus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , incautious.
<i>Cyrenaeus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , of Cyrene.	<i>Invadere</i> , 3, to go into, invade.
<i>Deserere</i> , 3, to desert, forsake.	<i>Locare</i> , 1, to place, let out.

Nusquam, nowhere.
Oppetere, 3, to meet.
Percellere, 3, to strike.
Picus, i, m. 2, a woodpecker.
Pravus, a, um, crooked, wrong, depraved.
Quirinus, i, 2, the name of Romulus when deified.
Recusare, 1, to refuse.
Resonare, 1, to resound.

Rhetor, ōris, m. 3, a rhetorician.
Rogus, i, m. 2, a funeral pile.
Ruere, 3, to rush, fall.
Ruga, ae, f. 1, a wrinkle.
Socer, eri, m. 2, a father-in-law.
Subligare, 1, to tie under.
Tendere, 3, to stretch, direct (a course).
Trepidus, a, um, hasty, fearful.
Victrix, ic-is, f. 3, conquering.

1. Quae vos fortuna quietos sollicitat? 2. C. Junius aedem Salutis, quam consul voverat, censor locaverat, dictator dedicavit. 3. Inde nusquam stativa Romanis fuere. 4. Mortem sapientes nunquam inviti, fortes etiam saepe libenter oppetiverunt. 5. Militem avidum invadendi detinet, ne quam occultam in fraudem incautus rueret. 6. Tendimus hinc recta Beneventum. 7. Hoc studio pravus facis. 8. Quae uxor est victrix, ea laeta una cum viro in rogam imponitur; illa victa moesta discedit. 9. Si imprudentes mali quidquam fecerint, poenam nullam recusent. 10. Tres legiones ex hibernis circum Aquileiam eduxit. 11. Dulce ridentem Lalagen amabo, dulce loquentem. 12. Si quid tale acciderit, laeti et agentes gratias pareamus. 13. Clipeum sinistrae subligat. 14. Serus in coelum redeas, diuque laetus intersis populo Quirini. 15. Tulliola, deliciolae nostrae, tuum munusculum flagitat. 16. Reges superbi timore perculti sunt ob admissum foede dictumve superbe.

1. Q. Mucius the augur was wont to relate many (stories) about C. Laelius, his father-in-law. 2. Do we not admire Theodorus of Cyrene? 3. The Athenians put to death (killed) Socrates, a very wise man. 4. Gorgias of Leontini, nearly the most ancient rhetorician, thought that an orator could (acc. with inf.) speak very well about all things. 5. He had already set out with the cavalry for (into) winter quarters. 6. The place resounds sweetly. 7. Shall I hereafter do anything (*numquid*) like that unawares? 8. Sadly we accompany the lifeless youth with empty (*vanus*) honour. 9. (Our) common country suppliantly stretches (its) hands to you. 10. We will gratefully bear back these (sayings) to (our) native city. 11. The standing (camp) had been hastily deserted. 12. There is great dignity in the republic, which

will always silently defend me. 13. There are many witty (adverb) speeches of many men. 14. They say that this (acc. with inf.) is an absurd (adverb) speech. 15. The woodpecker is on (*ab*) the left, the raven on the right. 16. Not hoary (hairs), not wrinkles, can suddenly snatch at authority.

CXLV.

Use of Comparatives and Superlatives. Gram. §§ 189, 190, and 191.

VOCABULARY.

Absolutio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, acquittal.
Agrestis, *e*, in the country.
Accusatorie, adverb, like an accuser.
Benignitas, *āt-is*, f. 3, kindness.
Brevis, *e*, brief.
Durus, *a, um*, harsh.
Epulae, *ārum*, f. 1, a banquet.
Felix, *icis*, fortunate, successful.
Indiligenter, carelessly.
Indoctus, *a, um*, unlearned.
Ingredi, 3, to walk.
Inhumatus, *a, um*, unburied.
Judicium, *ii*, n. 2, a trial.

Mina, *ae*, f. 1, a mina, a coin worth about £4.
Monumentum, *i*, n. 2, a monument.
Nobilis, *e*, noble.
Occurrere, 3, to run in the way, to meet.
Petitio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, canvassing.
Populatio, *ōn-is*, a ravaging, plundering excursion.
Poscere, 3, to demand, claim.
Provehi, 3, to sail forward, advance.
Pulvis, *ēr-is*, m. 3, dust,
Torquere, 2, to twist, torture.

1. *Serius a terra provectae sunt naves.* 2. *Breviore itinere hostibus occurrit.* 3. *Pompeius quam plurimos colles occupavit, et quam latissimas regiones praesidiis tenebat.* 4. *Reliquas cohortes quam potuit occultissime diverso itinere eduxit.* 5. *Ariovistus obsides nobilissimi cujusque liberos poposcit.* 6. *Themistocles, quum in epulis recusaret lyram, habitus est indoctior.* 7. *Romanos praesidia indiligentius servaturos esse crediderant.* 8. *Deiotarus uni tibi est maxime necessarius.* 9. *Visa legato major acies, quam quae ab suo praesidio sustineri posset.* 10. *Dolores vehementius torquent corpus, quam ut diutius ferantur.* 11. *Ut quisque erit conjunctissimus, ita in eum benignitatis plurimum conferetur.* 12. *Nobilissima Graeciae civitas sui civis unius acutissimi monumentum ignorabat.* 13. *Quum Xenocrates Alexandri legatos tristiores vidisset, triginta minas accepit.* 14. *Milites incitati sunt spe majoris quam ex agrestibus*

populationibus praedae. 15. Extrahebatur in quam maxime serum diei certamen. 16. Calidior quam cautior pericula adiit. 17. Acrius quam constantius proelium inierunt. 18. Non vereor, ne quis hoc me magis accusatorie quam libere dixisse arbitretur.

1. Those who have always been in chains walk somewhat slowly. 2. Adorn that place with as many other objects (*res*) as possible. 3. Heliodorus was by far the most learned of the Greeks. 4. Diogenes rather harshly ordered himself to be thrown out unburied. 5. Pompey was making an effort (*niti*) to occupy (*ut* with subj.) as many hills as possible with as large a circuit as possible. 6. All the best men show this in action (*res*) itself. 7. Diogenes answered rather freely to Alexander when he asked (asking) if he wanted anything. 8. You have, as briefly as I have been able (to describe it), the nature of the trial and the cause of the acquittal. 9. It is proper (that) my speech should be very agreeable to every noble man. 10. I shall not be vexed, that I am somewhat slow. 11. If you wish to be rather hard upon (to) me, you will think that canvassing stood in my way (*obstare*). 12. The slaughter was less than (might have been expected) from so great a victory. 13. Therefore he kept the soldier's (dat.) strength as fresh as possible for (*in*) that time, at which the enemy was wont to be conquered. 14. The cohorts raised a greater dust, than (was to be expected) from (*pro*) their number. 15. The harangue of Paulus Aemilius was more true than agreeable to the people. 16. He addressed himself (came) to speaking more boldly than with preparation (*parate*). 17. They carried on wars more bravely than successfully.

CXLVI.

SYNTAX OF PRONOUNS.

Use of the Personal, Reflective, and Possessive Pronouns.

Gram. §§ 193, 194, 195.

VOCABULARY.

Admodum, adverb, to the full, | *Agrarius*, *a*, *um*, belonging to
exceedingly. | land, agrarian.

<i>Conciliare</i> , 1, to gain over, reconcile.	<i>Memor</i> , <i>ōris</i> , mindful.
<i>Convertere</i> , 3, to turn together.	<i>Memoria</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, memory, recollection.
<i>Delubrum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, a shrine.	<i>Mutuus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , mutual.
<i>Dimittere</i> , 3, to send away, dismiss.	<i>Numen</i> , <i>in-is</i> , n. 3, the will, deity.
<i>Dulcedo</i> , <i>in-is</i> , f. 3, sweetness, delight.	<i>Oblitus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , forgetful.
<i>Fatum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, fate.	<i>Opera</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, work, attention.
<i>Fiducia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, confidence.	<i>Parere</i> , 3, to bring forth, procure, gain.
<i>Fines</i> , <i>ium</i> , m. 3, boundaries, territory.	<i>Patere</i> , 2, to stand open, lie open.
<i>Foris</i> , adverb, out of doors.	<i>Persuadere</i> , 2, to persuade.
<i>Gratia</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, popularity.	<i>Possidere</i> , 2, to occupy, have possession of.
<i>Gubernaculum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, the helm, rudder.	<i>Praedium</i> , <i>ii</i> , n. 2, a farm, an estate.
<i>Introducere</i> , 3, to introduce, bring in.	<i>Pridie</i> , adverb, the day before.
<i>Jactura</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, throwing away, loss.	<i>Recedere</i> , 3, to go back, retire.
<i>Mandare</i> , 1, to commission, give instructions.	<i>Remittere</i> , 3, to send back, let down.
	<i>Togatus</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , wearing the toga, in the city.

1. Imperatori operam date; hoc proelio ille suam dignitatem et nos nostram libertatem recuperabimus. 2. Video in me omnium vestrum ora atque oculos esse conversos. 3. Habetis ducem memorem vestri, oblitum sui. 4. Fabius dixit se sui rationem comitiis non habiturum esse. 5. Memor nostri, Galatea, vivas. 6. Sex libros de republica tunc scripsimus, quum gubernacula reipublicae tenebamus. 7. Tertia acies ad id tempus se loco tenuerat. 8. Partem legionum in sua castra remisit. 9. Unam legionem se ex Thessalia sequi jusserat. 10. Magnis jacturis sibi quisque militum animos conciliabat. 11. Sua quemque fraus et suus terror maxime vexat: suum quemque scelus agitat: suae malae cogitationes terrent. 12. Virtus tua in maximis rebus cognita est, domi togati, armati foris. 13. Dulcedo agrariae legis ipsa per se subibat animos. 14. Dii suo numine prope fata ipsa flexerunt. 15. Caesar scripsit, se non jam velle se absente rationem haberi sui. 16. Nihil malo quam et me mei similem esse et illos sui. 17. Proculus dixisse fertur (is said) a se visum esse Romulum, eum sibi mandasse, ut populum rogaret, ut sibi eo in colle delubrum fieret; se deum esse, et Quirinum vocari.

1. I am thou ; thou art me (nom.) ; we are one soul (pl.).
 2. I have cast out kings ; you are introducing tyrants ; I have obtained liberty, which you do not wish to preserve.
 3. Thou hast possession of my farms ; I live by others' pity ; my house is open to thee ; it is shut to me. 4. They have retired from the territory, and have decreed exile against themselves. 5. He fought with a greater loss (of) his own than of the enemy. 6. Their violence was increasing (from) confidence in themselves (gen.). 7. When our Atticus was (subj.) with me, it was announced to us that Varro had come (acc. with inf.) to Rome the day before. 8. Valerius alone carried the laws, that the popularity might be his alone (*unus*, gen.). 9. He is the son of one (*is*) who preserved all these things with danger to (of) himself (*suus*) alone. 10. Several nobles were led captive, illustrious by their own and their fathers' deeds. 11. Nicias is greatly delighted by your recollection of him. 12. Not even he himself would have persuaded me with his great (*tantus*) eloquence to (that I should) dismiss him. 13. Thy recollection of us is exceedingly pleasant to me. 14. Thou hinderest us, and sayest "Take (have) account of me." Take thou account of us. 15. The general answered that he could not flee without his own disgrace. 16. The consuls joined their camps with mutual congratulation between (of) the legions and themselves (*suus*).

CXLVII.

The three Demonstrative Pronouns, *Hic, Iste, Ille*. Gram. § 196.

VOCABULARY.

Aldere, 3, to add.
Alexandrini, ōrum, m. 2, the Alexandrians.
Communicare, 1, to share with.
Contentio, ōn-is, 3, eagerness.
Delirare, 1, to be mad.
Extorris, e, banished.
Honorificus, a, um, honourable.
Insusurrare, 1, to whisper to.

Integritas, āt-is, f. 3, uprightness, integrity.
Laudator, ōr-is, m. 3, one who praises.
Mansuetudo, in-is, f. 3, tameness, mildness.
Mercatura, ae, f. 1, trading.
Meritum, i, n. 2, merit, desert.

<i>Muliercula</i> , ae, f. 1, a little woman.	<i>Resistere</i> , 3, to resist.
<i>Munificentia</i> , ae, f. 1, munificence, bounty.	<i>Subsellium</i> , ii, n. 2, a bench.
	<i>Surdus</i> , a, um, deaf.

1. Hic est vir qui nos extorres expulit patria. 2. Muliercula, aquam ferens, insusurrabat alteri, "Hic est ille Demosthenes." 3. Nostri Graece fere nesciunt, nec Graeci Latine. Ergo hi in illorum, et illi in horum sermone surdi sunt. 4. Nosti Calvum, ex Nanneianis illum, illum laudatorem meum, de cujus oratione erga me honorifica ad te scripseram. 5. Quae ista tanta crudelitas est? 6. Ego istos, Cn. Manli, posse vincere scio; velle ne scirem, ipsi fecerunt. 7. Marius gloriam cum collega Catulo communicavit, paene altero Laelio (nam hunc illi duco simillimum). 8. Adeone me delirare censes, ut ista esse credam? 9. Majore sunt isti odio supplicioque digni. 10. Meritis majorum Cicero atque Asinius certatim sunt usi, pro Scauro patre hic (Cicero), ille pro filio.

1. These (people) will take me away home to them. 2. This same (thing) is done in the remaining states. 3. They are far from the recollection of the present generation (*aetas*). 4. That (great man) who founded this city, Romulus, was also touched. 5. *He*, that (great) Jupiter resisted. *He* wished the Capitol, *he* these temples, *he* this city, *he* wished all (of) you to be safe. 6. Caesar was considered (*habere*) great for his munificence (abl.); Cato for the integrity of his life. The former became renowned for mildness; to the latter severity had added dignity. 7. The Alexandrians fought with the Romans with great eagerness, since the former saw (that) on (in) that action (*res*) a swift victory depended (*consistere*) (acc. with inf.), the latter their safety. 8. This (friendship) of yours will not be friendship but trading. 9. At your arrival the benches near you became empty.

CXLVIII.

The Determinative Pronouns *Is*, *Idem*, and *Ipsē*. Gram. § 197.

VOCABULARY.

Acer, cris, cre, energetic.
Concedere, 3, to yield, give way.
Consensus, us, m. 4, consent.
Defendere, 3, to ward off, defend.
Inscribere, 3, to write on, inscribe.
Levamen, in-is, n. 3, lightening, relief.
Miscere, 2, to mix, mingle.

Nonnunquam, sometimes, occasionally.
Praeter, prep., along, past, beside.
Quando, when? since.
Rumor, ōris, m. 3, a rumour, report.
Sapienter, adverb, wisely.

1. Mali medici ipsi se curare non possunt. 2. Unus vir fuit Horatius Cocles, id munimentum illo die fortuna urbis Romanae habuit. 3. Duces suismet ipsis corporibus pugnantes, miscuere certamina. 4. Epicurus sibi ipse nomen philosophi inscripsit. 5. Rumores afferuntur, satis illi quidem constantes, sed adhuc sine auctore. 6. Nihil liberale est, quod non idem justum. 7. Eadem natura vi rationis hominem conciliat homini. 8. Exspectabam jam tuas literas idque cum multis. 9. Id unum consilium est, ut se ipsa plebs, quando aliud nihil auxilii habeat, defendat. 10. Proximo bello in ipsa acie, in ipso certamine consensu exercitus tradita est ultro victoria victis Aequis. 11. Syracusanis dixi, me ipsum illud arbitrari esse, quod quaererem. 12. Et tamen miseri sunt ob id ipsum quidem, quia nulli sunt. 13. Mentis acies se ipsa intuens, nonnunquam hebescit. 14. Judicavisse deum dicunt, et eum quidem deum, cui reliqui dii concessissent. 15. Huic vix tantulae epistolae tempus habui, atque id ereptum e summis occupationibus.

1. Conflagrations are being prepared, and those by abandoned citizens. 2. There was one road, and even (*ipse*) that past the enemy. 3. Philosophers inscribe their names on those very books, which they write about despising (gerundive) glory. 4. Jupiter brings back storms; he also removes them. 5. Appius conquered: and it almost happened (*esse*) that he also was created (subj.) dictator. 6. He obtained not even those very (objects) which he had eagerly desired. 7. He had learned to speak among others, not much to him-

self (himself to himself). 8. To-morrow let us treat of (*agere*) these things, and those especially which bring (have) a relief from (of) troubles. 9. The soldiers themselves warded off the violence of their (fellows) with danger to themselves (*suus*). 10. In adversity (*res angustae*) show thyself (*apparere*) brave; wisely also thou wilt draw in (*contrahere*) thy sails in too favourable a wind. 11. We have heard (received) that he was an energetic man, and yet also naturally (by nature) unjust. 12. And this the very method of nature much more accomplishes. 13. Nor would Q. Maximus have extinguished that war (when once) roused.

CXLIX.

THE VERB, ITS MOODS AND TENSES.

The Indicative with Indefinite Relatives, and in Hypothetical Sentences. Gram. §§ 200 and 201.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Affinis</i> , e, related to, connected with (takes gen. or dat.)	<i>Dissipare</i> , 1, to scatter, dissipate.
<i>Aliquo</i> , adverb, to some place.	<i>Doctor, ōris</i> , 3, a teacher.
<i>Augere</i> , 2, to increase.	<i>Effundere</i> , 3, to pour out, shed.
<i>Cerebrum</i> , i, n. 2, a brain.	<i>Terror, ōris</i> , m. 3, terror, fright.
<i>Defatigatus</i> , a, um, wearied out.	<i>Vendere</i> , 3, to sell.
<i>Despondere</i> , 2, to pledge, to espouse, to promise.	<i>Ventus</i> , i, m. 2, wind.
	<i>Vigor, ōris</i> , m. 3, vigour, strength.

1. Ista veritas, etiamsi non jucunda est, mihi tamen grata est. 2. Quidquid ad rempublicam attulimus, a doctoribus atque doctrina instructi ad eam accessimus. 3. Quodcumque addebatur subsidio, id fugientium terrorem et periculum augebat. 4. Quantumcumque itineris equitatu efficere poterat, quotidie progrediebatur. 5. Quaecumque spes est, despondetur anno consulatus tui. 6. P. Luceium quibuscumque rebus potero, diligenter tuebor. 7. Rempublicam, si licebit, more nostro tuebimur, quamquam admodum sumus jam defatigati. 8. Ferocior Decius et aetate et vigore animi, quantumcumque virium habuit, primo certamine effudit. 9. Mors aut plane neglegenda est, si omnino exstinguit ani-

mun, aut etiam optanda, si aliquo eum deducit, ubi sit futurus aeternus.

1. The consul Fabius sold whatever was captured from the enemy. 2. (Our) country is, wherever it is well. 3. If the heart, or the blood, or the brain is the soul, certainly, since it is body, it will perish with the rest of the body; if it is breath, perhaps it will be dissipated; if fire, it will be extinguished. 4. We shall think that we have a republic, if we have you. 5. You have the form of a republic, if there can be a republic in a camp. 6. Whatever winds there are, at least our skill will not be wanting (*abesse*). 7. The ant adds to the heap, whatever it can. 8. If you think that few are connected with this (man) you greatly err. 9. They had brought together from all the nations of the Samnites, whatever strength (gen.) there had been. 10. He bursts through the ranks, wherever he has made (*dare*) an attack.

CL.

The Past Tenses of Impersonal Verbs. Gram. § 202.

The Present Indicative. Gram. § 203.

The Imperfect Indicative. Gram. § 204.

VOCABULARY.

Abducere, 3, to lead away.
Appellare, 1, to call, appeal.
Arca, ae, f. 1, a chest.
Concurrere, 3, to run together, engage.
Decet, imp., it becomes.
Deesse, to be wanting.
Degere, 3, to pass, spend.
Deliberare, 1, to deliberate.
Deportare, 1, to carry away.
Immaturus, a, um, untimely.
Incursare, 1, to rush on.
Insula, ae, f. 1, an island.
Leucas, *adis*, f. 1, the island Leucadia.

Mori, 3, to die.
Opponere, 3, to oppose.
Perturbatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, disturbance.
Plaudere, 3, to clap, applaud.
Quum, when.
Requirere, 3, to seek for, require.
Rursus, adverb, again.
Signum, i, n. 2, a bust.
Tumulus, i, m. 2, a mound, tomb.
Vigere, 2, to be strong, be in force.
Vulnerare, 1, to wound.

1. Quos ferro trucidari oportebat, eos nondum voce vulnero.
 2. Aequius huic Turnum fuerat se opponere morti. 3. Per-

turbationes animorum poteram ego morbos appellare, sed non conveniret ad omnia. 4. Mihi plaudo, simul ac nummos contemplor in arca. 5. Si pellere Teucros apparat, his mecum decuit concurrere telis. 6. Pompeius erat apud me, quum haec scribebam. 7. Mihi placebat, si firmior esses, ut te Leucadem deportaret. 8. Oratiunculam pro Deiotaro, quam requirebas habebam mecum. 9. Veientes legionibus Romanis cedebant in urbem; ubi abductas senserant legiones, rursus incursabant. 10. Res, quum haec scribebam, erat in extremum adducta discrimen. 11. Dum ea conquiruntur et conferuntur, circiter hominum millia sex ad Rhenum contenderunt. 12. Hancine contumeliam in me accipiam? Mori satius est. 13. Anseres Romae publice alebantur in Capitolio. 14. Quae si dubia essent, tamen aequum erat me dimitti.

1. This nation was brave, while the laws of Lycurgus were in force. 2. I am writing this (pl.) to you sitting there. 3. This ought to have been done long ago. 4. It would have been far better to seize the pass (*angustiae*). 5. Cn. Aufidius, a blind man, both used to state (say) his opinion in the senate, nor was wanting to his friends (when) deliberating, and wrote a Greek history, and saw in letters. 6. The busts are in (my) Formian villa (*Formianum*), whither I now think of going (infin.) 7. While this (pl.) is being done, the horsemen approached the mound. 8. He finished by an untimely death the life which he might have spent (had been able to spend) most gloriously. 9. Either the war ought not to have been (perf. of *oportet*) undertaken (inf.), or to have been carried on in accordance with (*pro*) the dignity of the Roman people. 10. Now if (*quodsi*) Cn. Pompey had been (subj.) a private (individual), he ought to have been (was to be) sent. 11. It would be better (*satius*) for that island to be sunk in the sea, than to be given up to an enemy. 12. Hortensius used to speak better than he wrote (perf.)

CLL

The Future. Gram. § 205.

VOCABULARY.

Adjungere, 3, to join on, attach.
Audere, 2, to dare.
Intemperantia, ae, f. 1, intemperance.
Molliter, adverb, effeminately.
Mutatio, ōn-is, f. 3, change.
Natura, ae, f. 1, nature.
Observare, 1, to respect, attend to.
Philosophus, i, m. 2, a philosopher.

Poenitet, imp., it repents.
Quisquam, any (with a negative).
Quisquis, whoever, whatever.
Quoad, as long as.
Relaxare, 1, to relax.
Tamdiu, so long.
Victor, ōris, m. 3, a conqueror.
Violare, 1, to violate.

1. A philosopho disces, quamdiu voles: tamdiu velle debebis, quoad te non poenitebit. 2. Qui vitium effugere volet, adhibebit ad rem et tempus et diligentiam. 3. Hoc facies, ceterisque rebus omnibus ejus dignitati reique consulens. 4. Dum civitas erit, judicia fient. 5. Tu, sicut mihi pollicitus es, adjunges me quam primum ad tuos sermones. 6. Magna est vis conscientiae, quam qui negligent, quum me violare volent, se ipsi indicabunt. 7. Quamdiu quisquam erit, qui te defendere audeat, vives. 8. Eam mutationem, si tempora nos adjuvabunt, facilius commodiusque faciemus.

1. I will neither say all and will lightly touch each single (point) (*unusquisque*). 2. Will you neither respect her (*hic*) authority, nor follow (her) judgment, nor fear (her) violence? 3. As an ox (follows) the herds, so I will follow good men, or whoever are called good, even though they fall (*ruere*). 4. Here you will find arms and men: nor will you enter the camp except (as) a conqueror. 5. If we follow nature (as) a guide, we shall never err. 6. He who goes about (*ad*) punishing in anger (angry) will never observe (hold) moderation. 7. If we choose to consider, we shall understand, how base it is (subj.) to live effeminately. 8. When young men wish (fut.) to relax their minds, let them beware of intemperance.

CLII.

The Perfect Indicative. Gram. § 206.

VOCABULARY.

Animadvertere, 3, to notice.
Confugere, 3, to flee.
Desistere, 3, to leave off.
Elabi, 3, to slip out.
Erigere, 3, to set up, erect.
Excidere, 3, to fall out.
Illucescit, imp., (the day) dawns.
Nudus, a, um, naked, bare.

Officina, ae, f. 1, a workshop.
Pertinere, 2, to belong, pertain.
Postquam, after that, since.
Prorumpere, 3, to burst forth.
Quam, how.
Renuntiare, 1, to send word.
Sica, ae, f. 1, a dagger.

1. Tertiam ad te epistolam scripsi eodem die. 2. Ut veni in urbem, non destitisti omnia et facere et dicere quae ad concordiam pertinerent. 3. Antequam me plane salutavit, mihi de Dolabella gratulatus est. 4. Quod is simul atque sensit, de amicorum sententia Romam confugit. 5. Quoties jam tibi extorta est sica ista de manibus? quoties vero excidit et casu aliquo elapsa est? 6. Quum id datum est, illud una datum est. 7. Ut primum mihi potestas data est, nihil praetermisi in te ornando. 8. Posteaquam mihi renuntiatum est de obitu filiae tuae, communem eam calamitatem existimavi. 9. Usque eo animadverti, iudices, eum joculari atque alias res agere antequam Chrysogonum nominavi; quem simul atque attigi, statim homo se erexit. 10. Ut silentium vastum in urbe, nec arma nec viros in turribus ac muris vidit, avidum invadendi deserta moenia militem detinet. 11. Ubi primum illuxit, abire sine certamine cupiunt. 12. Postquam tantam multitudinem coegerat emblematum, instituit officinam Syracusis.

1. In how short a time how many and how great poets have arisen (*existere*)! 2. When day broke, they were found dead. 3. As soon as an opportunity was given, after my former (*pristinus*) manner (abl.) I defended the commonwealth. 4. As soon as I came on board the ship, I wrote this (pl.). 5. Since Catiline a few days ago (before) burst forth from the city, I have always been watching. 6. Who does not exclaim "O great Jupiter!" as soon as he has heard this? 7. When these (things) were announced at Patavium (acc.) they divide the youth into two parts. 8. As

soon as the consul arrived, the army came up to the walls drawn up (in line). 9. When I came thither, I learnt (*cognoscere*) that Bibulus (acc. with inf.) was at Antioch. 10. As soon as you took your seat (*considerere*) the men of consular rank left that part of the benches bare and empty. 11. The ambassadors return not so long (much) after they had set out (plup.) 12. Hannibal, in the third year after he had fled (plup.) from home, approached Africa with five ships.

CLIII.

The Pluperfect and Future Perfect. Gram. §§ 207 and 208.

VOCABULARY.

Accire, 4, to summon.
Alias, at another time or place.
Cortex, *icis*, m. 3, cork.
Exsurgere, 3, to rise.
Indurare, 1, to harden.
Otium, *i*, n. 2, ease.
Pergratus, *a*, *um*, very agreeable.

Pervadere, 3, to go through, spread over.
Populari, 1, to ravage, lay waste.
Relinquere, 3, to leave.
Secus, otherwise, wrongly.
Traducere, 3, to lead across.

1. Qui Antonium oppresserit, is bellum confecerit. 2. Tolle hanc opinionem, dolorem sustuleris. 3. Pergratum mihi feceris, si huic rei dederis operam. 4. Helvetii per fines Sequanorum suas copias traduxerant, et in Aeduorum fines pervenerant, eorumque agros populabantur. 5. Laudabunt omnes, si recte et ordine judicaris. 6. Si victis hostibus nostris veneritis, auctoritate vestra respublica exsurget. 7. Si hoc imperium mihi molestum erit, utar ea porta, quam primam videro. 8. Veteres legiones, quas M. Atilius reliquerat, Sp. Carvilio decretæ erant. 9. Recte secusne, alias viderimus.

1. I will write more if I have more leisure. 2. The report of so great an evil had spread over a great part of Asia. 3. When I understand (*perspicere*) the wishes of the nobles, I will write to you. 4. Say that I shall not (*negare*) be angry with him if he does not come to the comitia. 5. As soon as age has hardened (your) limbs, you will swim without a cork. 6. If Cicero has set out, I will inform (make more certain) you. 7. Do thou invite the ladies; I will summon

(fut. perf.) the boys. 8. You will do (fut. perf.) (a thing) very agreeable to me, if I understand, that this letter has had weight (*valere*) with you (*apud te*).

CLIV.

The Indicative in Direct Questions. Gram. § 203.

VOCABULARY.

Effrenatus, *a, um*, unbridled.

Eludere, 3, to mock, elude.

Ignarus, *a, um*, ignorant.

Insania, *ae*, f. 1, madness.

Nobilitare, 1, to ennoble.

Propositum, *i*, n. 2, a proposal,
a question.

Pudet, imp., it shames.

Quamdiu? how long?

Quousque? to what point? how far?

Tandem, (in questions) pray.

Vallatus, *a, um*, palisaded.

Vagari, 1, to wander.

Virtus, *tis*, f. 3, valour.

1. Quid ad hunc dolorem adjungi potuit? 2. Quid ab his tot maleficiis sceleris abesse videtur? 3. Nonne vobis haec, quae audistis, cernere oculis videmini, iudices? 4. Non illum miserum, ignarum casus sui, redeuntem a cena videtis? 5. Nihilne tibi videntur, an aliquid dicere? 6. Utrum inter has sententias judicare malumus, an ad propositum redire? 7. Num jus civile vestrum ex libris cognosci potest? 8. Ergo histrio hoc videbit in scena, non videbit sapiens vir in vita? 9. Num putamus haec fieri sine summo cupiditatis ardore potuisse? 10. An est quidquam similis insaniae, quam ira? 11. Quousque tandem abutere, Catilina, patientia nostra? Quamdiu etiam furor iste tuus nos eludet? Quem ad finem sese effrenata jactabit audacia? 12. Quid tandem te impedit? An leges? An invidiam posteritatis times? 13. "Ain tandem," inquit, "num castra vallata non habetis?" 14. Ecquid sentitis jam vos, Quirites, legem, quam cupitis habere non posse? 15. Numquid tu dubitas, quia ego perierim? 16. Utrum cetera nomina habes, annon?

1. Who are these men? Why are they not named? Where did he meet them? With whom did he speak? How did he persuade them? 2. Where therefore are those, whom you call (say) wretched? or what place do they inhabit? 3. Is this to be borne because it is done by Chrysogonus? 4. How long, says he, shall we bear this

king? 5. You do not dare to deny it, do you? Why are you silent? 6. Why do we wander through the fields, bearing war around? Why do we not (*quin*) attack the cities and fortifications? 7. Are you going-to-be contented with this victory alone, or with this booty? Do you wish to perform exploits in proportion to your valour? 8. Do not poets wish to be ennobled after death? 9. Which of the two would you prefer, that this (strength) of body or Pythagoras' strength of mind should be given (acc. with inf.) to you? 10. Does (*ecquid*) the house please you? Go out, Pamphilus, are (*ecquid*) you ashamed? 11. Have you perhaps (*numquid*) two native countries, or is that one country common (to you)? 12. Are you doing this, or not? Yes, I (*ego vero*) (am doing) that (*istuc*).

CLV.

The Subjunctive in Hypothetical Sentences. A. When the case supposed is only possible. Gram. § 214.

VOCABULARY.

Deficere, 3, to fail.

Fallere, 3, to cheat, escape, fail.

Furor, *ōris*, m. 3, rage.

Gravitas, *ātis*, f. 3, gravity, dignity.

Invocare, 1, to invoke.

Proficere, 3, to advance, to profit.

Reverti, 3, to return.

1. Isti homines nihil proficiant, nisi admodum mentiantur.
2. Hic homo, nisi interdum bonitate naturae vincatur, non amicitiam colere possit. 3. Si lis in iudicio sit, propinquum potius et amicum, quam vicinum defenderis. 4. Rectum est, etiam si indigna nobis audiamus, gravitatem retinere.
5. Nonne sapiens, si fame ipse conficiatur, abstulerit cibum alteri? Minime vero. 6. Haec si tecum patria loquatur, nonne impetrare debeat? 7. Victor, inquit centurio, M. Fabi, revertar ex acie. Si fallat, Jovem patrem aliosque iratos invocat Deos.

1. Time (the day) would fail (me), if I wished to defend the cause of poverty. 2. What should I do, if he were to commit (perf.) a theft? 3. You would not be able to keep, the even tenor (*aequabilitas*) of your life, if, imitating others' virtue, you were to give up (*omittere*) your own. 4. If we were to count them one by one, how great would the number

of excellent men be found (to be). 5. Memory is weakened (lessened) if you were not to exercise it, or if you were naturally (by nature) somewhat slow (comp.). 6. We seem to do our duty to the republic, if we were to avoid that fellow's (*iste*) rage and missiles.

CLVI.

The Subjunctive in Hypothetical Sentences. B. When the case supposed is not, or was not true. Gram. § 215.

VOCABULARY.

Conscribere, 3, to enrol.
Cooriri, to arise together.
Copiose, abundantly, fluently.
Coram, in presence, before one's face.
Declarare, 1, to declare.
Deponere, 3, to lay aside.
Digitus, i, m. 2, a finger.
Felicitas, *ātis*, f. 3, prosperity, good luck.
Forensis, *e*, belonging to the forum, forensic.

Mehercule, adverb, by Hercules, in faith.
Nequaquam, adverb, by no means.
Odise, 3, to hate.
Percipere, 3, to derive, enjoy.
Placare, 1, to appease.
Sin, conj., but if.
Sublicius, *a*, *um*, built on piles.
Veteranus, *a*, *um*, veteran.
Violare, 1, to violate.

1. Si *istic* adfuissem, neque tibi defuissem, coramque meum dolorem tibi declarassem. 2. Has inimicitias, si tam cavere potuisset, quam metuere solebat, viveret. 3. Si de tua in me voluntate dubitarem, multis a te verbis peterem, ut dignitatem meam tuerere. 4. Has naves si occupavissent, commeatu auxiliisque Caesarem prohibuissent, portum in sua potestate haberent. 5. Si acrius insequi voluisset, bellum eo die potuisset finiri. 6. Si Plato forense genus dicendi tractare voluisset, copiosissime et gravissime dicere potuisset. 7. Haec non haberemus, nisi manus et ars accessisset. 8. Nisi multorum impunitates scelerum tulissemus, nunquam ad unum tanta pervenisset licentia. 9. Violatus esset tribunus, ni contio omnis atrox coorta pro tribuno in consulem esset. 10. Praeclare viceramus, nisi spoliatum, inermem, fugientem Lepidus recepisset Antonium. 11. Existimavi honestissime molestias vitae posse deponi, si me ad philosophiam retulissem. 12. Hoc vero certum habeto, nisi ille veteranos celeriter conscripsisset, nihil Antonium crudelitatis praeteri-

turum fuisse. 13. Pons sublicius iter paene hostibus dedit, ni unus vir fuisset Horatius Cocles.

1. What advantage could be derived from the beasts, if man did not help? 2. If you had set out for (into) Britain also, certainly no one in that great (*tantus*) island would have been more skilful than you. 3. If this had fallen to your lot by some (stroke of) fortune, I should congratulate your good luck. 4. By Hercules, you would not have uttered (made) a word, if you had thought that any one would answer you. 5. If Laelius had touched any one with his finger, he would have suffered (given) punishment. 6. Hercules departed to the gods: he never would have gone away (thither) if he had not prepared (*munire*) a road for himself by virtue. 7. Our slaves would have been our freedmen, if they had been able to obtain (it): but if they belonged to us, they would serve us. 8. If all were Catos in our state, what chariot, or what laurel-wreath (*laurea*) should I compare with praise from you (*tuis*)? 9. If your parents feared and hated you, and you were not able to appease them by any means, you would withdraw to some place or other from their eyes. 10. Even (*ipse*) those who had remained behind (*remanere*), would have abandoned (were about to leave) the lands, if he had not sent the letter. 11. If Catiline had remained in the city to this day, we should have had to fight with him (it was to be fought).

CLVII.

The Subjunctive as a Potential Mood. Gram. § 216.

VOCABULARY.

Confirmare, 1, to maintain, assert.
Disciplina, ae, f. 1, discipline, teaching.

Nasci, 3, to be born.

Odorari, 1, to scent, sniff.

Pervestigare, 1, to track, scrutinize.

Plato, ōnis, m. 3, Plato.

Sallustius, ii, m. 2, Sallust.

Scite, skilfully.

Signum, i, n. 2, a signal.

Strenue, vigorously.

Thucydides, is, m. 3, Thucydides.

Vas, vāsīs, n. 3, a vessel; plural, baggage.

Venaticus, belonging to hunting; —*canis*, a hound.

1. Nunc vix serio ita minetur quisquam. 2. De Pythagoræ disciplina aliud fortasse fuerit tempus dicendi. 3.

Harum sententiarum quae vera sit, deus aliqui viderit. 4. Ut non omnem frugem neque arborem in agro reperire possis, sic non omne facinus in omni vita nascitur. 5. Quo postquam venerunt mirum in modum (canes venaticos dices) omnia odorabantur et pervestigabant. 6. Videbis, si erit, quod nolim, arcessendus. 7. Quantum ceteris profuturi simus, non facile dixerimus. 8. Quam mallet, tu a me strenue facere, quam ego abs te scite loqui didicissem.

1. No one would grant you that (*istud*). 2. This I would maintain, that eloquence is the one thing of all most difficult (to attain). 3. But (in) history I would not yield (perf.) to the Greeks, nor would I fear (pres.) to set Sallust against (*opponere*) Thucydides. 4. But you would neither ever praise (perf.) Plato too much or too often. 5. Scarcely was this command given (passive of *imperare*), when you might have seen him stripped by the lictors. 6. The soldiers run hither and thither; you might have believed the signal given, that they should get together (*colligere*) their baggage.

CLVIII.

The Subjunctive as an Optative Mood. Gram. § 218.

VOCABULARY.

Adscribere, 3, to enrol.

Cupidus, *a*, *um*, desirous.

Disperire, 4, to perish utterly.

Epulae, *arum*, f. 1, to feast.

Inconsiderate, inconsiderately.

Sane, adverb, truly, indeed.

Submovere, 2, to clear away, get rid of.

Visere, 3, to visit.

1. Utinam respublica stetisset, quo coeperat statu! 2. Quam vellem ad illas pulcherrimas epulas me invitasses! 3. Utinam ego tertius vobis amicus adscriberer! 4. Quam utinam potuissem obire! 5. Saepe, ita me Dii juvent! te auctorem consiliorum meorum desideravi. 6. Moriar si aliquem habeo reliquum praeter te. 7. Dispeream, ni submovisses omnes.

1. Would that Brutus were already here! 2. Would that this matter may be a pleasure to him! 3. O sun! mayest thou be able to visit nothing greater than the city (of) Rome! 4. May the gods approve what you are doing, Quirites! 5. Would that we had been less desirous of

life! 6. I would rather you feared Cerberus than (that) you said what-you-say (*iste*) so inconsiderately. 7. May I not live, if I grant you that!

CLIX.

The Subjunctive as a Concessive Mood. Gram. § 219.

VOCABULARY.

Area, *ac*, *f.* 1, a threshing floor.

Egregius, *a*, *um*, distinguished.

Eximius, *a*, *um*, excellent.

Pertinax, *acis*, obstinate.

Præcipuus, *a*, *um*, special.

1. Sit Scipio clarus; ornetur alter eximia laude Africanus; habeatur vir egregius L. Paullus; sit in aeterna gloria Marius; anteponatur omnibus Pompeius; erit profecto inter horum laudes aliquid loci nostrae gloriae. 2. Id quoque possum ferre, modo si reddat (pay). 3. Ut enim cetera paria Tiberoni cum Vario fuissent, hoc certe præcipuum Tiberonis. 4. Millia frumenti tua triverit area centum, non tuus hoc capiet venter plus ac meus.

1. He may indeed be a good man. 2. Cn. Carbo was a bad citizen. He may have been to others. When did he begin to be (so) to you? 3. Let him indeed enjoy this consolation. 4. He may have been eager, he may have been angry, he may have been obstinate, but (when) dead let it be allowed him to be clear (*carere*) of a charge of wickedness. 5. Talents remain to old men; let the will only remain.

CLX.

The Subjunctive in Direct Doubtful Questions. Gram. § 220.

VOCABULARY.

Corrigere, 3, to correct.

Curare, 1, to care for.

Desiderare, 1, to long for.

Detrahere, 3, to take away, withdraw.

Hortari, 1, to exhort.

Implorare, 1, to implore.

Indignitas, *âtis*, *f.* 3, indignity.

Ordiri, 4, to begin.

Potissimum, adverb, in preference to all others, especially.

Prex, *cis*, *f.* 3, a prayer, entreaty.

1. Jocerne tecum per litteras? An gravius aliquid scribam?
2. Quid ego te hortor ut omnem diligentiam adhibeas? 3.

Quid primum querar? aut unde potissimum, iudices, ordiar? aut quod aut a quibus auxilium petam? Deorumne immortalium? populine Romani? vestramne, qui summam potestatem habetis, hoc tempore fidem implorem? 4. Egone has indignitates diutius patiar, quam necesse est? 5. Ea qui adeptus sit, cur eum beatum modo, et non beatissimum etiam dixerim? 6. Tu agris, tu aedificiis, tu rebus omnibus ornatus sis, et dubites de possessione detrahare? 7. Quibus caelo te, Aenea, laudibus aequem?

1. Why should I mention here the Roman knights? 2. Should I battle (*pugnare*) with a storm, rather than obey it? 3. Valerius used to sing every day (daily): what else (other) should he do? 4. Why should I not have defended (imperf.) C. Cornelius? 5. How (*ut*) should you ever correct yourself? 6. Am I, who have not borne (with) Tarquinius (as) king, to bear (with) Sicinius? 7. Why should I invite thee, by whom I know that armed (men) have been sent before? 8. With what prayer are the holy maidens to weary Vesta? 9. Since he is far away from all these things, why should he greatly long for money, or rather why should he care for it at all?

CLXI.

The Subjunctive in Indirect Questions. Gram. § 221.

VOCABULARY.

Assentiri, 4, to assent.
Assensus, *us*, m. 4, assent.
Definire, 4, to define.
Delinquere, 3, to commit a fault.
Exquirere, 3, to seek out.
Expectare, 1, to expect, wait for.
Expectatio, *ōn-is*, f. 1, expectation.

Incolumis, *e*, safe, unhurt.
Plane, adverb, entirely, utterly.
Recordari, 1, to remember.
Transportare, 1, to carry across, transport.
Velle (*dicere* understood), to mean.

1. Caesar ad Cn. Domitium scripsit, et quid fieri vellet, ostendit. 2. Cogitabant, non quibus rationibus superare possent, sed quemadmodum uti victoria deberent. 3. Nos quantum in utroque dicendi genere profecerimus, aliorum sit iudicium. 4. Stoici studiose exquirunt, unde verba sint ducta. 5. Sic cum Cimbris bellum gerebatur, uter esset, non

uter imperaret. 6. Quid a quoque fieri velit praecipit. 7. Captivos interrogavit, solerentne veterani milites fugere. 8. Recordari debuissent, qua felicitate inter medias hostium classes, omnes incolumes transportati essent. 9. Semper in fide cogitandum est, quid senseris, non quid dixeris. 10. Haud scio an haec quoque possint esse. 11. Nescio quomodo magis in aliis cernimus, quam in nobismet ipsis, si quid delinquitur. 12. Nondum constitui, utrum Caesari obviam procedam, an hic eum exspectem. 13. Ex eo non paullum nescio quid in rem suam convertit. 14. Neque quomodo dicam, neque quomodo taceam reperire possum. 15. Id mirum quantum profuit ad concordiam civitatis. 16. Nescio an nimis undique libertatem muniendo modum excesserint. 17. In hoc genere nescio quo pacto magis quam in aliis suum cuique pulchrum est. 18. Quantum dolorem acceperim et quanto [fructu] sin privatus et forensi et domestico Lucii fratris morte, in primis tu existimare potes. 19. Huic terrae filio nescio cui committere epistolam tantis de rebus non audeo. 20. Considerate, quid faciatis, Romaene sitis, an mecum in aliquo tuto loco.

1. First we will define, what duty is. 2. We ought to settle, what and what kind of men and in what kind of life we wish to be. 3. I do not see of what use (*prodesse*) you can be, if you come (shall have come). 4. We are accustomed to deliberate, whether (a thing) is honourable or base. 5. You will be able to learn from Sicca, what we wish and what we think to be necessary. 6. See, how much sweetness there is in thee. 7. Thou thyself knowest how carefully I have written to Caesar about thee. 8. I was questioning (asking) with myself what you meant about my popularity and help. 9. Thus I was preserved I know not by what fate, because I was soon recognized by our men. 10. Thou seest, how great a multitude of men has come together to this trial; thou understandest what is the expectation of all mortals, what (their) eagerness. 11. He has (*debere*) to choose, whether he will prefer to offer (give) his neck (pl.) to Roscius, or lose his life with (*per*) the greatest disgrace. 12. It is not well ascertained (*satis constat*) who was first created dictator. 13. Somehow or other, while I

read, I assent: when I have laid down the book, all that assent slips away. 14. In some wonderful manner (wonderful how) not only the use of that place, but the thought delights (me). 15. I do not know whether you keep anything, or as (which) I fear, have been entirely stripped. 16. I asked Catiline, whether he had been at a night meeting at M. Laeca's house, or not? 17. I do not know whether more trouble is (not) brought upon (*contrahere*) me.

CLXII.

The Subjunctive, expressing an Intention or Result. *Ut*.
Gram. § 222.

VOCABULARY.

Ardere, 2, to burn, be eager.

Avaritia, *ae*, f. 1, avarice.

Crates, *is*, f. 3, a hurdle; plural, fascines.

Despicere, 3, to despise.

Essedum, *i*, n. 2, a two-wheeled chariot.

Incommodum, *i*, n. 2, an inconvenience.

Objicere, 3, to throw in the way.

Obsidio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, a blockade.

Oportet, *impers.*, it behoves.

Podagra, *ae*, f. 1, the gout.

Proinde, just so, accordingly.

Propellere, 3, to push or drive forward.

Suscipere, 3, to undertake.

1. *Tantum navium reperit, ut anguste quindecim millia legionariorum militum transportare possent.* 2. *Hoc adeo celeriter fecit, ut simul adesse et venire nuntiaretur.* 3. *Crates pro munitione objectas propulerunt, ut fossas transcenderent.* 4. *Causa obsidionis haec fere esse consuevit, ut frumento hostes prohibeantur.* 5. *His rebus accidit, ut plures nulla ratione iter conficere possent.* 6. *Regis milites hortati sunt, ut Pompeio suum officium praestarent neve fortunam ejus despicerent.* 7. *His tuis factis sic incensus sum, ut nihil umquam in amore fuerit ardentius.* 8. *Valetudinem tuam velim cures diligentissime.* 9. *Si quid constitutum cum podagra habes, fac ut in alium diem differas.* 10. *Ejus negotium sic velim suscipias ut si esset res mea.* 11. *Proinde fac animum tantum habeas quanto opus est.* 12. *Id si ita est, essedum aliquod capias suadeo, et ad nos quam primum recurras.* 13. *Rideamus licet, sum enim a te invitatus.* 14. *Haec nova sit ratio vincendi, ut misericordia et liberalitate nos muniamus.* 15. *Hoc idem, si tibi videtur,*

fac ante oculos tibi proponas. 16. Neminem habeo clariorem quam te ipsum. Te imitere oportet; tecum ipse certes. 17. Hominis singularis audacia ostendatur necesse est.

1. Cato warns his son, that he should beware of (*ne*) going into battle. 2. To this legion he joined the eighth in such a way (*sic*) that he almost made one out of two. 3. So much space was left, that there was enough for the charge of both armies. 4. By these arrangements (*res*) it was brought to pass (*perficere*), that they met with (received) no inconvenience from the deepest rivers. 5. I earnestly (*vehementer*) exhort you to read not only my orations, but also these books about philosophy. 6. I should like you to take care (that) the letter from Pomponius (is) brought (gerundive) to me as soon as possible. 7. It remains that I should ask and beg of you, that you do not sail rashly. 8. I could have wished (that) you had been here in my very heavy misfortune. 9. It behoves (that) I should do away with (*dirimere*) the accusation. 10. From luxury it is necessary (that) avarice should arise (*existere*), that audacity should burst forth from avarice. 11. I could have wished you had invited me to supper on the Ides (of) March. 12. We wish (*optare*) that we may see you in Italy as soon as possible. 13. It remains, judges, for us to (that we) doubt about this, which of the two has killed the man. 14. The senate was decreeing, that nothing (*nequid*) should be done before the bill was carried.

CLXIII.

The Subjunctive, expressing a Negative Intention or Result. *Ne* and *Quin*. Gram. § 222.

VOCABULARY.

Allicubi, somewhere or other.
Decertare, 1, to contend.
Deprehendere, 3, to seize, arrest.
Flare, 1, to blow.
Hiberna, *orum*, n. 2, winter quarters.

Imperatōrius, *a*, *um*, belonging to a general.
Injussu, without command.
Intercipere, 3, to intercept.
Nummus, *i*, m. 2, a coin, plural, cash.
Patrōnus, *i*, m. 2, patron, advocate.

Rejicere, 3, to throw back, reject.

Sumere, 3, to take up.

Tabellarius, ii, m. 2, a letter-carrier.

Verecundia, ae, f. 1, modesty, bashfulness.

1. Sulla milites revocavit, ne longius prosequerentur. 2. Proelio decertare noluit, ne imperatorias sibi partes sumpsisse videretur. 3. In castello nemo fuit omnino militum, quin vulneraretur. 4. Toti exercitui imperavit, ne injussu suo concurreret. 5. Metuo ne id consilii ceperimus, quod non facile explicare possimus. 6. Cavendum est etiam, ne major poena quam culpa sit. 7. Domitius non dubitavit quin proelio decertaret. 8. Nullus flare ventus poterat, quin aliqua ex parte secundum cursum haberent. 9. Unum timendum est, ne ipse tibi defuisse videare. 10. Praeterire non potui, quin et scriberem ad te et illum mitterem gratiasque agerem. 11. Huic causae patronus exstiti, non uti satis firmo praesidio defensus Sex. Roscius, verum uti ne omnino desertus esset. 12. Verebar ut litterae meae redderentur. 13. Non dubitabo dare operam, ut te videam. 14. Nihil abest quin pro salute sua dimicare Romanos cogant.

1. I greatly fear that you will be (pres.) cold in winter quarters. 2. He feared lest the soldiers should seem not (to be) led back, but thrown back. 3. It was not doubtful that one of the consuls should carry on war with the Æqui. 4. Let the consuls see (subj.) that the state meets with (takes) no loss. 5. The remainder objected to one man's taking precedence of all (refused lest one should go before all). 6. I do not doubt that it is troublesome to you also. 7. Did you fear lest your cash should be snatched away from you? 8. I did not doubt that he was likely to see you either at Dyrrhachium, or somewhere in those places. 9. I do not doubt that Dolabella has seized my letter-carriers and intercepted the letter. 10. I never had (any one) to whom I could give a letter for you, without giving it (but that I gave it). 11. I am hindered by modesty from asking you at greater length (in more words). 12. I did not doubt that you would (were about to) willingly read my letter. 13. I fear that you will (not) bear up against (*sustinere*) all the toil (plur.). 14. Do you hesitate to avoid the look and

presence of those whose minds and feelings you wound? 15. They seem to fear that I shall (not) have a sufficient guard (enough of guard). 16. The consul will not hesitate to obey your decrees.

CLXIV.

The Subjunctive expressing an Intention or Result. *Quo* and *Quominus*. Gram. § 222.

VOCABULARY.

Aquari, 1, to get water.

Dedere, 3, to give up, surrender.

Expeditus, a, um, unembarrassed.

Formido, in-is, f. 3, dread.

Furere, 3, to be mad.

Imperitus, a, um, unskilled.

Opsonare, 1, to provide food, or an appetite.

Pabulatio, on-is, f. 3, getting fodder.

Perducere, 3, to continue.

Succurrere, 3, to run to one's help, to help.

1. Caesar milites expeditos navem conscendere jussit, quo major numerus hominum posset imponi. 2. Quo facilius equitatum pabulatione prohiberet, aditus duos magnis operibus praemunivit. 3. His tantis malis haec subsidia succurrebant, quominus omnis deleteretur exercitus. 4. Pauca apud eos de lenitate sua locutus, quo minore essent timore, omnes conservavit. 5. Quae tanta formido tot ac tales viros impedit, quominus pro fortunis alterius causam velint dicere? 6. Pompeius non recusavit ne nullius usus imperator existimaretur. 7. Non recusamus quin illorum libidini Sex. Roscii vita dedatur. 8. Socrates, quo melius caenaret, opsonabat ambulando famem. 9. Cimon nunquam in hortis custodem imposuit, ne quis impediretur, quominus ejus rebus, quibus quisque vellet, frueretur.

1. The army was eager for battle, that the disgrace might be done away earlier. 2. They trained many, that they might be better citizens and more useful to the state. 3. Solon pretended to be mad, that his life might be safer. 4. He had continued the fortification to the river, that the soldiers might get water more freely and without danger. 5. Hirtius had sent us two cohorts, that we might come more safely into the camp. 6. The consuls led the legions into Samnium, that the supplies might be more unembarrassed,

and the enemy more uncertain, (in) what (part) the war was likely-to-come. 7. It is proper that a law should be short (acc. with inf.), that it may be retained (held) more easily by unskilled (persons). 8. Something was done by me, that he (*iste*) might not be condemned. 9. Parmenio wished to frighten him from (*quominus*) drinking the draught (*medicamentum*).

CLXV.

The Subjunctive with *Quod*, *Quia*, *Quoniam*, *Quando*. Gram. § 223.

VOCABULARY.

Abnuere, 3, to refuse.

Consuetudo, in-is, f. 3, custom.

Errare, 1, to be mistaken.

Evadere, 3, to come out, to issue.

Forsitan, perhaps.

Interpretari, 1, to interpret.

Nancisci, 3, to obtain, get.

Perspicere, 3, to see through.

Susplicari, 1, to suspect.

Tabernaculum, i, n. 2, a tent.

Vituperare, 1, to abuse, revile.

1. Libo Bibulum excusat, quod inimicitias cum Caesare privatas habebat. 2. Concursum ad se fieri videt, quod fascēs anteferrentur. 3. Nonnulli etiam queruntur, quod Antonium non persecuti sitis. 4. Eo anno plerisque dies dicta ab aedilibus, quia plus agri, quam quod lege finitum erat, possiderent. 5. Reliquos aiebant profugisse metu perterritos, quod dominus eorum ante tabernaculum interfectus esset. 6. Credo, de me ne suspicatum quidem esse, quod antea causam publicam nullam dixerim. 7. Quando illi non valde inimici sumus, ei ignoscendum est. 8. Samnites, quando in apertum semel discrimen evasura esset res, et ipsi acie justa (regular) concurrere maluerunt. 9. Epistolam scripsi, magis quia nactus eram cui darem, quam quod haberem quid scriberem. 10. Decrevi brevi ad te scribere; non quo ea te fugere existimem, sed quod forsitan dolore impeditus minus ea perspicias.

1. Caesar despaired of supplies, because all the shores were held by Pompey's men. 2. Themistocles used to walk by night in public, because (as he said) he could not take sleep. 3. Dolabella is much abused, because he succeeded you so soon. 4. A lictor was sent to Publius Volero by the consuls, because he said that he ought not to become a soldier,

since he had led the ranks. 5. Dionysius ordered both youths (each youth) to be slain; the one, because he had pointed out the way of killing him (*se*); the other, because he had approved the speech with laughter. 6. This was believed the more easily, because it seemed probable (like the true). 7. Since I have been mistaken in interpreting my colleague's wish, I will not run the risk (*committere*) that what you wish should be obscure. 8. I ask you to (*ut*) preserve it, not because I have a doubt of your constancy, but because the custom of asking is so. 9. Some refused him a triumph, because he had gone out of the city too slowly; others, because he had crossed into Etruria without the command of the senate.

CLXVI.

The Indicative or Subjunctive, with *Quum* or *Cum*. Gram. § 224.

VOCABULARY.

Addiscere, 3, to learn in addition.

Adventare, 1, to arrive

Advesperascit, 3, evening comes on.

Aliquot, several.

A tergo, in the rear.

Clam, secretly.

Concipere, 3, to receive, conceive.

Denuntiare, 1, to announce.

Exarare, 1, to jot down.

Fluere, 3, to flow.

Instituere, 3, to set about, begin.

Irrumpere, 3, to burst in.

Laetitia, ae, f. 1, joy, rejoicing.

Oppidanus, i, m. 2, a townsman.

Paulisper, adverb, a little.

Permanare, 1, to flow through.

Perpetuo, adverb, perpetually.

Probabilis, e, probable.

Quintilis, e, the month of July.

Sustinere, 2, to hold out.

Testimonium, ii, n. 2, testimony, witness.

1. Cum oppidanos denuntiatione periculi permovere non posset, oppidum oppugnare instituit. 2. Hic paulisper est pugnatum, cum irrumpere nostri conarentur, illi castra defenderent. 3. Haec cum facta sunt in consilio, magna spe et laetitia omnium discessum est. 4. Quum constituero, faciam te certiore. 5. Quum ad L. Caesarem venissem, oppressus erat totius corporis doloribus. 6. Quum jam te adventare arbitraremur, repente abs te in mensem Quintilem rejecti sumus. 7. Aliquot sunt anni quum vos duo delegi quos praecipue colerem. 8. Pythagorae doctrina, quum longe lateque flueret, permanavisse mihi videtur in hanc civitatem, idque quum conjectura probabile est, tum quibusdam etiam

vestigii indicatur. 9. Lusit vir egregius extremo spiritu, quum jam praecordiis conceptam mortem contineret. 10. Haec mihi res multo honorificentior visa est, quam illa, quum jurare tui cives Xenocratem testimonium dicentem prohibuerunt. 11. Quantum copiarum haberes, quum ipse conjectura consequi poteram, tum ex tuis litteris cognovi.

1. As soon as (there) began to be plenty of fodder, he came to the army himself. 2. This is not difficult, since we are so strong (*tantum*) in cavalry. 3. When fresh (men) had taken the place of wearied men, and others were attacking (them) in the rear, Pompey's men could not hold out. 4. When we are clear (*vacuus*) from necessary business and cares, then we desire to learn something in addition. 5. This I jotted down, when I was in the senate. 6. When I was writing this (pl.) all (pl.) was in expectation. 7. When evening was coming on, they came secretly to the Mulvian bridge. 8. Phocion was perpetually poor, although he might have been (was able to be) very rich. 9. Men, although in many respects (*res*) they are weaker, in this respect especially excel the beasts, that (*quod*) they can talk. 10. In military affairs (sing.) our (countrymen) have had great power (*multum valere*) both by valour and much more by discipline. 11. I am very friendly to him, both on account of all his good qualities (*virtus*), and on account of (our) common pursuits.

CLXVII.

The Indicative or Subjunctive, with *Dum*, *Donec*, *Quoad*.
Gram. § 225.

VOCABULARY.

Boeoti, and *ii, orum*, m. 2, the Boeotians.
Decretum, i, n. 2, a decree.

1. Haec dum apud hostes geruntur, procurator regni a Caesare interficitur. 2. Rusticus exspectat, dum defluat amnis. 3. Sp. Lartium, cum expedita juventute ad portam Collinam stare jubet, donec hostis praetereat. 4. Consul, quoad viret, decreta vestra defendet. 5. Eum ego uti ea pecunia volui, quoad liceret. 6. Proconsul populari non destituit agros, donec Samnitium exercitum expulit finibus.

7. Ceteri, quoad te opportunum fortuna dederit, suo quisque tempore aderunt. 8. Caesar non expectandum sibi statuit, dum in Santones Helvetii pervenirent. 9. Nisi milites legatus ad me misisset, clausam Apameam tenuisset, quoad vi esset expugnata.

1. That which I have undertaken I will carry through (*perficere*) as long as I am able. 2. I do not think that you are waiting for me to write (till I write) about Aufidius. 3. While those friends of yours (*iste*) are coming, Cassius will crush Dolabella. 4. As long as (*quoad*) I am able, I will defend your fame and dignity. 5. Epaminondas kept the steel (iron) in his body, until the news was brought, (*renuntiare*, *impers.*) that the Boeotians had conquered. 6. We must keep out of the way of (gerundive of *subtrahere*) angry men those upon whom they attempt to make an attack, until they recover (*colligere*) themselves. 7. They exhibited (*edere*) some (degree) of agitation (*trepidatio*), until fear itself had produced (made) rest. 8. Consolation was rightly applied, until you became more settled.

CLXVIII.

The Indicative or Subjunctive, with *Antequam*, *Priusquam*, *Postquam*.
Gram. § 226.

VOCABULARY.

Adimere, 3, to take away. | *Prodicere*, 3, to tell beforehand.
Cominus, adverb, hand to hand. | *Relinquere*, 3, to abandon, forsake.

1. Horum unumquidque priusquam datum est, ademptum est. 2. Ap. Claudius, antequam predicta dies veniret, morbo moritur. 3. Antequam ad sententiam redeo, de me pauca dicam. 4. Ad castra pervenit prius, quam Pompeius sentire posset. 5. Postquam omnes Belgarum copias ad se venire vidit, exercitum flumen Axonam transduxit. 6. Milites cohortatus est, ut oppidum expugnarent, priusquam auxilia concurrerent. 7. Exercitus non ante restitit, quam signa inferentem Volscum munimentis vidit. 8. Cleonymus prius, quam configendum esset cum Romanis, Italia excessit. 9. Postquam Fabius in senatu plus poterat, revocata res ad populum est.

1. After these (things) were heard at Rome, the Fathers resolved upon (*censere*) war with the Samnites. 2. Before trying (they should try) their last (resource), they resolved (it pleased) to consult the senate again. 3. Volumnius engaged before Appius could reach (arrive at) the enemy. 4. Before the Samnites saw (subj.) armed men on the walls, they had bravery enough; but now that (*postquam*) the fighting (*res*) was carried on hand to hand, they abandoned the towers. 5. After Pansa saw that the legion was going against his will (himself being unwilling) he ordered two legions of recruits to follow him. 6. Before the consuls could arrive in Etruria, the Galli Senones came to Clusium in a great multitude.

CLXIX.

The Subjunctive with *Quamvis*, *Quasi*, &c. Gram. §§ 227, 228.

VOCABULARY.

Adhuc, thus far, as yet, up to this time.

Agere, 3, to act.

Appetitus, *us*, m. 4, appetite.

Alacritas, *at-is*, f. 3, alacrity, cheerfulness.

Allicere, 3, to allure, entice.

Dissimulare, 1, to dissemble.

Excludere, 3, to shut out.

Otium, *ii*, n. 2, leisure, ease.

Sacerdotium, *ii*, n. 2, priesthood.

Transfundere, 3, to pour over, to transfer.

Vertere, 3, to turn.

Vestigium, *ii*, n. 2, a trace, a track.

1. *Quamvis* vir voluptate capiatur, dissimulat appetitum voluptatis propter verecundiam. 2. Non, *tanquam* in possessionem suam venerit, excludat alios. 3. *Quamquam* omnis virtus nos ad se allicit, tamen justitia et liberalitas id maxime efficit. 4. *Quamvis* sint demersae leges alicujus opibus, emergunt tamen judiciis tacitis. 5. *Tanquam* clausa sit Asia, nihil ad nos perfertur praeter rumores. 6. Proinde ac si virtute vicissent, per orbem terrarum victoriam ejus dei concelebrabant. 7. Absentis Ariovisti crudelitatem, velut si coram adesset, horrebant. 8. *Quamquam* haec jocatus sum, libenter omnes meas laudes ad te transfuderim. 9. Volsci haud secus quam si in insidias incidissent, turbati vertunt terga. 10. Nostras disputationes exponam, quasi agatur res, non quasi narretur. 11. Non enim tu possis, quantumvis licet excellas, omnes tuos ad honores amplissimos perducere.

1. However much you may be occupied, yet you have more leisure. 2. I have hitherto acted, as if the cause of the patricians was uninjured, and we were not already in possession (*possidere*) of the priesthood. 3. Although many traces of Pythagoras can be collected, yet we will use only a few. 4. They rushed (about) in the darkness, just as if eternal night had been poured upon (*effundere*) the commonwealth. 5. Although (*quamquam*) no rest was given, yet the soldier was led with the greatest alacrity. 6. I beg of you that (*ut*) you will defend the cause (*res*) of Egnatius, just (*aeque*) as if they were my concerns (*negotium*). 7. However much you give her, she never appears. 8. So great fear seized (took) the fathers, as (*velut*) if the enemy were already at the gates. 9. She received us just as (*haud secus*) if we had been born of (*ex*) her. 10. Although he is far away from guilt, he is not free from suspicion. 11. I must walk (*gerundive*) with a stick, as if I were lame.

CLXX.

The Indicative or Subjunctive in Relative Clauses. Gram. § 229.

VOCABULARY.

Acer, cris, cre, severe, keen.
Avertere, 3, to turn away, em-
 bezzle.
Crudeliter, adverb, cruelly.
Exponere, 3, to land.
Familia, ae, f. 1, a family, a
 household.
Frangere, 3, to break.

Gener, eri, m. 2, a son-in-law.
Mercari, 1, to buy, to trade.
Navicularius, ii, m. 2, a ship-
 owner.
Peregre, adverb, abroad.
Præbere, 2, to present.
Sapientia, ae, f. 1, wisdom.
Tuto, adverb, safely.

1. Hinc officio praepositus est legatus, qui celeritatem adhiberet. 2. Mittit P. Vatinius legatum ad ripam ipsam fluminis, qui ea quae maxime ad pacem pertinere viderentur, ageret. 3. Falsus ab iis equitum numerus delatus est, quorum stipendium averterent. 4. Negat Cato jus esse, qui miles non sit, cum hoste pugnare. 5. Sordidi sunt, qui a mercatoribus mercantur, quod statim vendant. 6. O miserum, qui fideliores barbarum putaret, quam conjugem! 7. Civem non puto esse, qui temporibus his ridere possit. 8. Cum honesto aliquo homine naviga, cujus auctoritate navi-

cularius moveatur. 9. Convivia cum patre non inibat, quippe qui ne in oppidum quidem perraro veniret. 10. Xerxes ei praeium proposuit, qui invenisset novam voluptatem. 11. Mos est Athenis laudari in contione eos, qui sint in proeliis interfecti. 12. Lucius quidem frater, utpote qui peregre depugnarit, familiam ducit. 13. Famae ac fidei damna majora sunt, quam quae aestimari possint.

1. He left in the work two cohorts, to present the appearance of a fortification. 2. Nothing is more foolish than we two, I, who do not draw thee to Rome, thou who dost not fly hither. 3. You wrote those (things) which could relieve my grief. 4. It is not consistent that he who is not broken (down) by fear should be broken (down) by desire. 5. Send me a letter, as often as you have (fut.) (any one) to give it to. 6. You could choose a son-in-law, to whose protection (faith) you thought that you could safely entrust your children. 7. What sufficiently severe punishment shall be found for (*in*) him, who has brought death upon (*offerre*) his parent. 8. They believed that Numa, since he (who) excelled in wisdom, had been a hearer of Pythagoras. 9. He thought no one a friend to him, who either was worthy of freedom or at all wished to be free. 10. A few were landed to reconnoitre the ground. 11. Plato was cruelly injured (*violare*) by the tyrant Dionysius, for (*quippe*) he had ordered him to be sold. 12. I am bad enough, considering that (*utpote qui*) I have only begun to-day. 13. I am too great for (greater than whom) fortune to be able to hurt me.

CLXXI.

The Subjunctive in Relative Clauses, after *Dignus, Is, Talis, &c.*
Gram. §§ 230, 231.

VOCABULARY.

Dissensio, òn-is, f. 3, dissension.
Elaborare, 1, to work out, perfect.
Hujusmodi, of this kind.
Incurrere, 3, to run upon, or against.

Insolentia, ae, f. 1, insolence, haughtiness.
Mollire, 4, to soften.
Oriri, 4, to arise.
Sedare, 1, to settle, quiet.

1. Haec digna statuerant, in quibus elaborarent. 2. Iine qui postulabant indigni erant, qui postularept? 3. Lucilius

non magis dignos habuit, in quos tanta libertate verborum incurreret. 4. Caesar Rufum idoneum iudicavit, quem cum mandatis ad Cn. Pompeium mitteret. 5. Habetis eum consulem, qui ea quae statueritis, defendere possit. 6. Itaque is terror in castris ortus, qui si pugnantes cepisset, insignis accepta clades foret. 7. Talem te esse oportet, qui primum te ab impiorum civium societate sejungas. 8. Caesar erat adhuc impudens, qui exercitum et provinciam invito senatu teneret. 9. Illae dissensiones erant hujusmodi, quae non ad delendam, sed ad commutandam rempublicam pertinerent.

1. He who properly (*modeste*) obeys seems to be worthy to (*qui*) command some time or other. 2. Nor art thou a man (*is*) not to know what thou art. 3. You do not judge them unworthy to be protected (whom you should protect) (when) received to (*in*) your faith. 4. I wrote to you more rarely, because I had no fit (person) to give (a letter) to. 5. He seemed to me even more worthy for me to (whom I should) receive into my friendship. 6. I hope that we are such (*is*) that we shall give back more honour than we have received. 7. I have a hand fit to soften wool. 8. There is no sea or flame so great, that is not easier to quiet it than a multitude unbridled in insolence.

CLXXII.

The Subjunctive with the Relative after Indefinite Expressions, and to express Repeated Actions. Gram. §§ 232, 233.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Bellicus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , belonging to war.	<i>Patientia</i> , <i>ae, f. 1</i> , patience, endurance.
<i>Commovere</i> , 2, to trouble, disturb.	<i>Prehendere</i> , 3, to seize.
<i>Conquiescere</i> , 3, to rest.	<i>Succensere</i> , 2, to be angry.
<i>Graviter</i> , adv., seriously, heavily.	<i>Urbanus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , belonging to a city, polite.
<i>Intestinus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , intestine, internal.	<i>Vacare</i> , 1, to be without.

1. Nullum est tempus, quod justitia vacare debeat. 2. Sunt qui urbanis rebus bellicas anteponant. 3. Sunt qui, quod sentiunt, invidiae metu non audent dicere. 4. Quid est igitur, quod me impediat, ea quae mihi probabilia vide-

antur sequi? 5. Quis est qui se philosophum perfectum audeat dicere? 6. Neque ex reliquis fuit quisquam, qui jurare dubitaret. 7. In viam quod te des hoc tempore nihil est. 8. Multi erunt quibus recte litteras dare possis, qui ad me libenter perferant. 9. Fugitivorum si quis a domino prehenderetur, concursu militum eripiebatur. 10. Vix invenitur, qui non quasi mercedem rerum gestarum desideret gloriam. 11. Quid est quod tanto opere te commoveat tuus dolor intestinus? 12. Sunt quos castra juvant, et tubae sonitus. 13. Habebam quo confugerem, ubi conquiescerem, cujus in sermone et suavitate omnes curas doloresque deponerem. 14. Nec vero iis, a quibus condemnatus sum, habeo quod succenseam, nisi quod mihi nocere se crediderunt. 15. Socrates quam se cunque in partem dedisset, omnium facile fuit princeps. 16. Ut quisque maxime laboraret locus, aut ipse occurrebat, aut aliquos mittebat.

1. No one loves us, who does not love thee. 2. What is there that can be seriously written, except about the commonwealth? 3. What was there that could invite her to live (gerund) at this time? 4. There is no grief, which length of time does not lessen. 5. Many were found, who were ready to shed their blood (life) for their country. 6. There is no reason why (nothing that) I should write more to you about her. 7. There is nothing, which I do not think that I have obtained. 8. What is there that can be done against violence without violence? 9. No one can be in so great prosperity, who has in his great household neither a slave nor a freedman (who is) a rascal. 10. There is no one of us, who does not know that you have no enmity with this man. 11. There are some who report that (his) father was the author of this punishment. 12. Before the time of Laelius, I do not find (any) whom I can call by name. 13. You have, where to display your wonderful endurance of hunger. 14. Whomsoever the lictor had seized by order of the consul, the tribune ordered to be sent. 15. They were first (*prior*) in applying counsel, where the subject (*res*) demanded.

CLXXIII.

The Subjunctive in the *Oratio Obliqua*. Gram. § 234.

VOCABULARY.

Cessare, 1, to loiter, be idle.
Colloqui, 3, to talk together, confer.
Extemplo, adverb, immediately.
Pertinacia, ae, f. 1, obstinacy.
Pronuntiare, 1, to proclaim, make proclamation.

Prosperus, a, um, prosperous.
Respondere, 2, to reply.
Stipendium, ii, n. 2, tribute.
Summa, ae, f. 1, the sum.
Utrunque, adverb, on both sides.

1. Pastor exclamavit, Quid cessarent, quum per media castra Romana tuto agere possent? 2. Volumnius in Samnio res prosperas esse ait, litteris ejus accitum venisse. Quae si falsae fuerint, nec usus sui sit in Etruria, extemplo conversis signis abiturum. 3. Ille appellatus respondit: Si velit secum colloqui, licere; sperare a multitudine impetrari posse, quod ad militum salutem pertineat. 4. Haec erat summa Caesaris mandatorum: Debere utrumque pertinaciae suae finem facere, et ab armis discedere; satis esse magna utrumque incommoda accepta, quae pro disciplina et praeceptis habere possent.

1. Their leaders ordered proclamation to be made, that no one (*ne quis*) should depart from his place; that the booty was theirs, and whatever the Romans left (plup.) was reserved for them. 2. Ariovistus told Caesar that he took by right of war the tribute, which conquerors have been accustomed to impose on the conquered. 3. The Gauls said that whatever they had received, they had received that they might not lay waste the Etruscan land. Nevertheless they would serve in war, if the Etruscans wished. 4. To these (words) Ariovistus replied: (That) it was the right of war, that (*ut*) those who had conquered should give orders to those whom they had conquered as they wished.

CLXXIV.

The Subjunctive in the *Oratio Obliqua*, continued. Gram. § 234 a.

VOCABULARY.

Adjutor, *or-is*, m. 3, a helper.
Adniti, 3, strive, make an effort.
Clamare, 1, to call out, shout.

Contionari, 1, to harangue.
Conclamare, 1, to shout together.
Eventus, us, m. 4, an event.

Experiri, 4, to try.

Graviter or *Molestè* } *ferre*, to be vexed at.

Impedimentum, i, a hindrance; pl. baggage.

Improvise, adverb, unexpectedly.

Obtestari, 1, to beseech.

Perseverare, 1, to persevere, persist.

Prodere, 3, to betray, give up.

Quoniam, conjunction, since.

Sinere, 3, to allow, let alone.

Tribuere, 3, to attribute.

1. Tarquinius Veientes oravit, ne se ortum ejusdem sanguinis ante oculos suos perire sinerent. Ferrent opem, adjuvarent. 2. Ariovistus dixit neminem secum sine sua pernicie contendisse. Cum vellet, congredieretur. 3. Conclamaverunt omnes: Imperaret quod vellet, quodque imperavisset, se aequo animo esse facturos. 4. Legati tribunique militum Volumnio obtestabantur, ne pravo cum collega certamine rempublicam prodat. Dimitti ab Appio eum, sed a republica et ab exercitu retineri; experiretur modo voluntatem militum. 5. Caesar apud milites contionatus est: Quoniam prope ad finem laborum ac periculorum esset perventum, aequo animo impedimenta in Italia relinquerent; ipsi expediti naves conscenderent, quo major numerus militum posset imponi. 6. Consul clamavit inter prima signa, "Captum Cominium, victorem collegam adesse; adniterentur vincere prius, quam gloria alterius exercitus fieret."

1. A letter is handed to Scipio from Pompey (saying that) Caesar had crossed the sea with his legions; let him hasten to come to him with his army, and neglect (*posthabere*) all things. 2. Caesar exhorted his soldiers thus: Let them not be vexed at what had happened, nor be frightened at these events. 3. But if he persisted in pursuing (*inf.*) (them) with war, let him remember the former valour of the Helvetii. 4. That (*quod*) he had unexpectedly attacked one division (*pagus*) when those who had crossed the river were unable to bring help to their (comrades), let him not on account of this deed (*res*) either attribute much to his valour or despise them (*ipse*). 5. Let him not run the risk (*committere*) that this place should take a name from the disaster of the Roman people. 6. He said that the provinces were Etruria and Samnium; let him choose which he preferred. 7. If his colleague wished for anything else, let them give him L. Volumnius as a helper.

CLXXV.

The Subjunctive in the *Oratio Obliqua*, continued. Gram. § 234,
b and c.

VOCABULARY.

Devius, a, um, out of the way.
Diligentia, ae, f. 1, carefulness.
Impertire, 4, to impart, give a share.
Impellere, 3, to drive, urge on.
Pati, 3, to suffer.
Praescribere, 3, to prescribe, direct.

Quodsi, conj., now if.
Saltus, us, m. 4, a glade, woodland.
Sollicitare, 1, to trouble, to make anxious, to instigate.

1. Vatinius magna voce pronuntiavit: Liceretne civibus ad cives de pace legatos mittere, quod etiam fugitivis praedonibusque licuisset? 2. An jam memoria exisse, quatuor et quadraginta annis neminem ex plebe tribunum militum creatum esse? Qui crederent duobus nunc in locis impertituras plebi honorem. 3. Hocine patiendum fuisse, si ad nutum dictatoris non responderit vir consularis? 4. Scipio interrogat milites, Satin' aequo animo paterentur ab altero cornu castra capta esse, se victores pelli ab portis urbis? 5. Si ipse populo Romano non praescriberet, quemadmodum suo jure uteretur, non oportere sese a populo Romano in suo jure impediri. 6. Quodsi furore atque amentia impulsus bellum intulisset, quid tandem vererentur?

1. He said: If the Roman people made peace with the Helvetii, the Helvetii would go in that direction (into that part), and would be there, where Caesar had appointed and wished them to be. 2. Fabius said that he had opened the wood, and had made a way for Roman war through out-of-the-way woodlands. Why had they troubled him at that age, if they were going to carry on war (with) another general? 3. If they gave him a helper in (of) the war, and a partner in the command, in what way could he forget P. Decius the consul (who had been) tried through so many joint (part. of *conjungere*) commands? 4. Decius cried out, Whither were they fleeing? or what hope had they in flight? 5. Caesar said: Why did any one judge that this man would so rashly depart from his duty? or, why did they despair of their own valour or his (*ipse*) carefulness?

CLXXVI.

VOCABULARY.

Sequence of Tenses in the *Oratio Obliqua*. Gram. § 235.

<i>Ardeates, ium</i> , m. 3, the people of Ardea.	<i>Postmodo</i> , adverb, afterwards.
<i>Arbitrium</i> , ii, n. 2, a decision.	<i>Referre</i> , to report.
<i>Convenire</i> , 4, to be agreed.	<i>Respicere</i> , 3, to look back, regard.

1. Lentulus consul simul atque expedisset, quae essent necessaria, de re publica dixit se relaturum. 2. Dixi initio nolle me plura de istorum scelere dicere, quam causa postulare ac necessitas ipsa cogeret. 3. Furius et Manlius ita monent. Si consul se commoverit, si respexerit patres, si aliud quam plebem esse in republica crediderit, exsilium C. Marcii sibi proponat ante oculos. 4. Ab senatu responsum est; Si Ardeates sua tempora expectare velint, arbitriumque senatui permittant, fore, ut postmodo gaudeant. 5. Responsum est: antea se id Veientibus negasse, quia, unde consilium non petissent super tanta re, auxilium petere non deberent.

1. An oracle was delivered (given) that the Athenians would be victorious, if the king had been slain. 2. They said that slaughters and conflagrations and civil war were approaching, unless the immortal Gods did not almost by their own will bend (plup.) the very fates. 3. Ariovistus said that he would make (*inferre*) war neither upon the Aedui nor their allies, if they abided by (remained in) what had been agreed. 4. He asked why they loitered. The enemy would come into the camp, if they did not go out (plup.) of the camp, and they would fight in front of their tents, if they were unwilling to fight in front of the rampart.

CLXXVII.

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Gram. § 236.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Adesse</i> , to be present, stand by.	<i>Cenare</i> , 1, to sup.
<i>Afatim</i> , adverb, plenty.	<i>Conferre</i> , to compare, heap upon.
<i>Avocare</i> , 1, to call away.	<i>Confiteri</i> , 2, to confess.

Consequi, 3, to attain.
Convellere, 3, to pull up.
Depingere, 3, to depict.
Exonerare, 1, to unburden.
Latrare, 1, to bark.
Latrocinium, ii, n. 2, robbery.

Legatio, *on-is*, f. 3, a deputation.
Purgare, 1, to cleanse, clear.
Reminisci, 3, to remember.
Vale, farewell.
Verisimilis, e, probable.

1. Quantum potes adjuva. 2. Si nos omnes amas, confirma ta. 3. Quantum me diligis, tantum adhibe in te diligentiae. 4. Hunc hominem affinem culpae judicatote. 5. Da operam ut convalescas. 6. Quum valetudinis rationem habueris, habeto etiam navigationis. 7. Me scito, dum tu absis, licentiam quandam nactam esse. 8. Deinde, quum verisimile erit aliquem scelus commisisse, latratote. 9. De rebus ipsis utere tuo judicio. 10. Rationem consilii mei accipite, quo firmiore animo in proelium prodeatis. 11. Ab hisce rebus animum ac cogitationem tuam avoca, atque ea potius reminiscere quae digna tua persona sunt. 12. Confitere huc ea spe venisse, quod putares hic latrocinium, non iudicium futurum. 13. Simul tibi in mentem veniat facito, quemadmodum vitam hujusce depinxeris. 14. Age, confer Democritum, Pythagoram, Anaxagoram, quae regna, quas opes studiis eorum antepones? 15. Quae cum ita sint, Catilina, perge quo coepisti: egredere aliquando ex urbe: patent portae: proficiscere: educ tecum etiam omnes tuos: si minus, quam plurimos, purga urbem.

1. Farewell, and love us, and show your care for (of) the allies and the republic. 2. Learn, judges, the whole life of the man from the deputation itself. 3. Bear away hence the name of king (adjective). Go away (as) a friend, unburden the state of perhaps a vain fear. 4. (As to) what remains, go on, my Brutus, and now vie not with others, but with thyself. 5. Know (that) all hope is in thee and in thy colleague. 6. (Ye) Gods, avengers of kings, stand by (me). 7. Go on, Lacedaemonians, with brave soul; to-day perhaps we shall sup with (*apud*) the gods below. 8. If thou hast been able to catch (*assequi*) me, Crito, thou shalt bury me as seems (good) to thee. 9. That we may attain this, pay attention to (*servire*) your health. 10. Go out of the city, Catiline: free the republic from fear: set out into exile, if you are waiting for this word (*vox*). 11. Celebrate those

days with your wives and children. 12. Worship (pl.) that (great) Jupiter, the guardian of this city and of you. 13. You have plenty of wood : go away, and pull up the rampart. 14. There shall be two (with) royal power, and they shall be called consuls, shall have the highest authority (*jus*) in (of) warfare, they shall obey nobody.

CLXXVIII.

The Subjunctive used for the Imperative. Gram. § 237.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Congregare</i> , 1, to assemble, congregate.	<i>Laurea</i> , <i>ae</i> , f. 1, a laurel wreath.
<i>Depugnare</i> , 1, to fight it out.	<i>Nequire</i> , 4, to be unable.
<i>Dummodo</i> , provided that.	<i>Noscere</i> , 3, to get to know, acquaint oneself with.
<i>Equidem</i> , indeed.	<i>Proposcere</i> , 3, to demand.
<i>Incommodum</i> , i, n. 2, a disadvantage.	

1. *Audeamus imitari Stoicos.* 2. *Adolescentes caveant intemperantiam, meminerint verecundiae.* 3. *Ad me de omnibus rebus quam saepissime litteras mittas.* 4. *Tentemus hoc modo, omnium voluntates recuperare.* 5. *Desinant aliquando dicere male aliquem locutum esse.* 6. *Suum quisque noscat ingenium, acremque se et bonorum et vitiorum suorum judicem praebeat.* 7. *Cedant arma togae, concedat laurea laudi.* 8. *Orationes meas ne proposcisses, ego enim me tibi non offerebam.* 9. *Depugna, inquis, potius quam servias.* 10. *Equidem (pace Deūm dixerim) nos sacerdotii digni erimus.* 11. *Sic injurias fortunae, quas ferre nequeas, defugiendo relinquo.* 12. *Pater ejus fortasse aliquanto iniquior erat : pateretur.*

1. Let reckless men withdraw, let them separate themselves from the good, let them congregate in one place (acc.). 2. Go thou away, said he, nor does any one delay thee. 3. Let us be prepared in mind for fighting. 4. Brutus' judgment, therefore (let me say (perf.) it with your good will) (*pax*) I far prefer to yours. 5. Yes (*sane*), let him be said to have been cast out by me, provided he goes into exile. 6. Buy (subj. sing.) not what you want, but what is necessary. 7. Let us remember that justice is to be observed even

towards the lowest. 8. Let war be so undertaken, that nothing else but (*nisi*) peace may seem (to be) sought. 9. Do (perf.) nothing to the disadvantage of your health. 10. Perhaps some one may say (perf.), you should have resisted, you should have met death in fight (fighting).

CLXXIX.

The Imperative and Subjunctive in Negative Commands.
Gram. § 238.

VOCABULARY.

Animus, i, m. 2, courage.

Denique, in short.

Erubescere, 3, to blush.

Fastidire, 4, to disdain.

Finis, is, m. 2, an end.

Gena, ae, f. 1, a cheek.

Impellere, 3, drive on, urge.

Impius, a, um, impious.

Omittere, 3, to leave out, give up.

Radere, 3, to shave, scrape.

1. Ne vero, ne me ad tales impellite pugnas. 2. Ne fastidieris nos in sacerdotum numerum accipere. 3. Nolite id velle, quod fieri non potest, et cavete ne spe praesentis pacis perpetuam pacem omittatis. 4. Nihil ignoveris, nihil omnino gratiae concesseris, misericordia commotus ne sis. 5. Mulieres genas ne radunto. 6. Si certum est facere, facias; verum ne post conferas culpam in me. 7. Nolite arbitrari, carissimi filii, me nullum fore. 8. Fac ne cupidus mei videndi sis. 9. Noli oblivisci te Ciceronem esse, neque imitare malos medicos. 10. Tu ne quaesieris quem tibi finem Di dederint.

1. Let not impious (men) dare to appease the gods with gifts. 2. Do not thou abandon that art, which thou hast always adorned. 3. Do not (*noli*) blush, Appius, to have a plebeian colleague in the priesthood. 4. In short, use that advantage, while it is present; when it is absent, do not look for it. 5. Be sure (*fac*) you have great courage and a good hope. 6. Do not do (perf.) what you are in doubt about. 7. Keep (have) this to (with) yourself; do not even tell (perf.) it to Apelles, your freedman. 8. Do not (*noli*) doubt, that I am going-to-relieve you. 9. Take care (not to) say (perf.) (so): I will neither do it, nor do I think that I can. 10. Take care (not to) pardon, take care (not to) pity brothers.

CLXXX.

THE INFINITIVE MOOD.

Gram. § 239.

VOCABULARY.

Currere, 3, to run.*Dignus*, a, um, worthy.*Intra*, preposition, within.*Tametsi*, conjunction, although.

1. Excellere pulchrum est; labi autem, errare, nescire, decipi, et malum et turpe est. 2. Decipere hoc est, non judicare. 3. Liberos amittere malum est. 4. Tametsi vicisse debeo, tamen de meo jure decedam. 5. Neque omitti tota res, neque perfici poterat. 6. Et facere et pati fortia Romanum est. 7. An censemus non multos etiam apud nos futuros Polycletos atque Parrhasios fuisse? 8. Caesar omnem sibi locum tutum fore existimabat. 9. In consilio dixerat, priusquam concurrerent acies, fore ut exercitus Caesaris pelleretur. 10. Existimabant plerique futurum fuisse, ut oppidum amitteretur. 11. Credebant fore ut hic nullo negotio tolleretur, quum ab nullo defensus esset.

1. I am ashamed not to have put forth (my) diligence for (my) wife. 2. I hope that Piso will always be ours. 3. Your enemies thought that so many (much of) citizens would survive. 4. He thinks that the other (*ille*) will either neglect the consulship this year, and will rather keep the army. 5. I suspect that Piso's judgment about his son-in-law will seem severe. 6. He hoped that Caesar's soldiers would be (*fore ut*) out of breath (*exanimari*) with running. 7. That which you thought would happen, that I should see Pompey, has happened so. 8. They assert that they will receive an armed garrison within the walls.

CLXXXI.

The Subjective and Objective Infinitive. Gram. § 240.

VOCABULARY.

Affabilis, e, affable.*Bona*, ōrum, n. 2, goods.*Concurrere*, 3, to concur.*Degere*, 3, to pass, spend.*Desinere*, 3, to cease.*Eleganter*, elegantly.*Immanitas*, āi-is, f. 3, uncouthness, barbarity.*Incipere*, 3, to begin.*Interficere*, 3, to slay, put to death.

Locuples, *et-is*, wealthy.

Mederi, 2, to cure, heal.

Perstringere, 3, to graze, touch lightly.

Praestat, *impers.*, it is better.

Propugnare, 1, to fight in front.

Retinere, 2, to keep back, retain.

Satius, *adv.*, better.

Tantummodo, *adv.*, only.

1. Ipse iter in Macedoniam parare incipit. 2. Non facile erat nostris uno tempore propugnare et munire. 3. Nostri satis habebant sine detrimento discedere. 4. Causas commemorare non necesse est. 5. In castris Pompeii videre licuit magnum pondus argenti. 6. Hostes magna multitudine naves longas occupare conabantur. 7. Regulus ad supplicium redire maluit, quam fidem hosti datam fallere. 8. Praestat unum locum, quam omnia litora ac portus tueri. 9. Praetorem decet non solum manus, sed etiam oculos abstinentes habere. 10. Soli ne in occulto quidem queri neque auxilium implorare audebant. 11. Cupio te ad me venire. 12. Est non minus gratum extrema delere quam prima depellere. 13. Illa officia licet mihi jucundiora fuerint, nunquam tamen gratiora. 14. Ne licet quidem tibi non tui similem esse. 15. Certum est deliberatumque omnia audacter libereque dicere. 16. In animo est leviter transire, ac tantummodo perstringere unamquamque rem. 17. Inter feras satius est aetatem degere, quam in hac tanta immanitate versari. 18. Ex quibus rebus respublica maxime laborat, iis maxime mederi convenit.

1. From these places he begins to make a march towards Ambracia. 2. They resolved to depart from us, and to try a new (road to) fortune. 3. Commanders ought not to check, but increase the alacrity of their soldiers. 4. It is not lawful (for any one) except priests to go thither. 5. These had been accustomed to plunder the goods of the wealthy, to besiege the king's house, to expel some from the kingdom, to send for others. 6. Ulysses wished to be affable to all. 7. I do not cease to call Brutus to the common war. 8. I desire to know what you are doing. 9. It was honourable to Agamemnon to have some Nestor in his councils. 10. We began to follow the cohorts, since we had not been able to keep them back. 11. It is not lawful for Roscius to do, what in such a charge is wont to be safety to an innocent man. 12. It is not necessary to mention all,

whom age called away from battles. 13. It is well known, that he was slain not only against all old laws, but also (against) new. 14. We intend (it is to us in mind) to carry on this war at our private expense. 15. It seemed honourable (*pulcher*) that their (kinsmen) should reign at Rome. 16. It was then becoming for the leaders themselves to undertake the fight. 17. It will be lawful for Epicurus to say these (things). 18. It was allowed to Epicurus to be idle; it was allowed to me. 19. Although all philosophers should concur, they will never explain anything so elegantly.

CLXXXII.

The Infinitive with its Subject in the Accusative. Gram. § 241.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Abjicere</i> , 3, to cast away, dispirit.	<i>Carnifex</i> , <i>te-is</i> , m. 3, executioner.
<i>Acta</i> , <i>drum</i> , n. 2, reports of daily events, news letters.	<i>Contemnere</i> , 3, to despise.
<i>Adsignare</i> , 1, to assign.	<i>Impar</i> , <i>is</i> , unequal, odd.
<i>Adversarius</i> , <i>ii</i> , m. 2, an adversary.	<i>Magistratus</i> , <i>us</i> , m. 4, magistracy.
<i>Aevum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, life, age.	<i>Moles</i> , <i>is</i> , f. 3, mass, bulk.
	<i>Proflteri</i> , 2, to profess.
	<i>Studiosus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , studious, zealous.

1. Nostras res in actis perferri certo scio. 2. Socium te meorum commodorum semper esse volui. 3. Consules facile experti sunt, parum tutam majestatem sine viribus esse. 4. Contendit, Ap. Claudium non consulem, sed carnificem a patribus creatum esse. 5. Necesse est semper beatum esse sapientem. 6. Ex quo debet intelligi nunquam defutura esse civilia bella. 7. Voces militum audiebantur, prius se cortice ex arboribus victuros, quam Pompeium e manibus dimissuros. 8. Clamabant multas passim manus, quam magnam molem unius exercitus, rectius bella gerere. 9. Se perculsum atque abjectum esse sentit. 10. Deos didici securum agere aevum. 11. Ego acta ad te omnia arbitror perscribi ab aliis. 12. Inimicorum multitudinem judico esse turpem et infirmam, contemptam et abjectam. 13. Virginius dixit, passurum se adsignari agros, dum ne cui nisi civi Romano adsignentur.

1. You are not ignorant that there are many kinds of

letters. 2. The physician asserts that you will soon be well. 3. It is well understood that Sp. Cassius was condemned and put to death (slain) as soon as he gave up (went away from) the magistracy. 4. It has been reported that Laelius was learned, Cato studious. 5. Report announced that you were in Syria. 6. The country (people) called out that the legions of the enemy were at hand, and were rushing to the city. 7. He will perceive that (there) are in this city watchful consuls, that (there) are distinguished magistrates, that (there) is a strong senate, that (there) are arms, that (there) is a prison. 8. It is settled (*constat*) among the augurs, that the number ought to be odd. 9. Thou professest openly, that thou art an adversary. 10. The freedmen judge this to be really (truly) their native country. 11. I reckon this very wishing (to wish) to be more wretched than to be lifted up on a cross.

CLXXXIII.

The Infinitive with Verbs of Saying, Thinking, Believing.
Gram. §§ 242, 243.

VOCABULARY.

Casus, us, m. 4, a downfall.
Consciocere, 3, to resolve on.
Defectio, ōn-is, f. 3, revolt.
Emittere, 3, to send out.

Iniquus, a, um, unfair, unfavourable.
Populator, is, m. 3, a ravager.
Rebellare, 1, to renew the war.

1. Subito exercitus regius venire Alexandriam nuntiatur. 2. Caesar ipse opinione celerius venturus esse dicitur. 3. Fugisse ex proelio Mutinensi dicuntur notissimi latronum duces. 4. Ad flumen Axonam contenderunt, quod esse post nostra castra demonstratum est. 5. Mihi et scriptum et nuntiatum est, te in febrim subito incidisse. 6. Multi idem facturi esse dicuntur. 7. Mihi non videbatur quisquam esse beatus posse, quum in malis esset. 8. Multi jam esse Latini libri dicuntur, scripti inconsiderate. 9. Nuntiatum est adesce Scipionem cum legionibus. 10. Animadversum est paulo longius a vallo esse aciem Pompeii progressam, ut non iniquo loco dimicari posse videretur. 11. Ex Etruria adlatum erat et Umbros ad defectionem vocari, et Gallos pretio ingenti sollicitari.

1. The state of the Athenians is said to have been very prudent. 2. It was announced, that several had been struck by lightning. 3. Those (men) are said to have been accustomed to hand down their precepts in verse. 4. Illustrious deaths encountered (met) for (one's) country are wont to appear to rhetoricians not only glorious, but even happy. 5. He seems to have been not sent out of the city, but let into (*immittere*) the city by you. 6. It was answered, that slaughters, conflagrations, and the downfall of the republic were being prepared. 7. By the letter of Volumnius it was known that the ravagers of Campania were routed. 8. It was known from captives, that several cities around had resolved upon flight. 9. By chance, about (*per*) the same time news was brought (*afferre*, *pass. impers.*) that the Etruscans had renewed the war.

CLXXXIV.

The Accusative with the Infinitive as Subject or Object.
Gram. §§ 244, 245.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Addubitare</i> , 1, to have more doubt.	<i>Jumentum</i> , <i>i</i> , n. 2, a beast of burden.
<i>Deformis</i> , <i>e</i> , shapeless, disgusting.	<i>Maturitas</i> , <i>ât-is</i> , f. 3, ripeness.
<i>Insidiari</i> , 1, to lie in wait, make ambuscades.	<i>Nozius</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>um</i> , guilty.
	<i>Obtemperare</i> , 1, to comply, obey.
	<i>Transfuga</i> , <i>ae</i> , m. 1, a deserter.

1. Demonstravimus Rufum bis in potestatem pervenisse Caesaris, et ab eo esse dimissum. 2. Hunc virum apud Cn. Pompeium auctoritatem habere intelligebat. 3. His rebus et hostes terreri et suos incitari existimaverunt. 4. Caesar longius bellum ductum iri existimavit. 5. Quintum Maximum accepimus facile celare, dissimulare, insidiari, præcipere hostium consilia. 6. Deforme est de se ipsum prædicare falsa. 7. Horum trium præstantissimum est, appetitum obtemperare rationi. 8. Arbitratur se dinumerare stellas, aut metiri mundi magnitudinem posse. 9. Aut te ipsum aut tuas litteras putabam me accepturum esse. 10. Hoc te expectare tempus tibi turpe est ac non ei rei sapientia tua te occurrere. 11. Incredibile est mortem oblatam esse patri a filio sine maximis causis. 12. Ulixem et Nestorem

accepimus et fuisse et habitos esse sapientes. 13. Appium addubitasse ferunt (they say) cernentem fore collegae victoriam.

1. It was certain that the foot had been preserved by his help. 2. In this, all the multitude declared that the royal majesty was lessened. 3. They saw that greater hope was being set before them by the ripeness of the corn. 4. He ordered the signal to be given with the trumpet, and a charge to be made upon the enemy. 5. When Caesar saw that his men were being wounded from all sides, he ordered (them) to retreat and retire from the ground. 6. They learnt from deserters that their horses were supported (*tolerare*) with difficulty (*aegre*), but that the rest of the beasts of burden had perished. 7. I know that I shall not bring you a very pleasant message. 8. You remember that you were born a man. 9. He did not wish (it) to be known that he had legions. 10. It is more useful that an innocent (man) should be acquitted, than that a guilty (man) should not plead (say) his cause. 11. It was more agreeable to our children that we should live. 12. I see that all good men are absent from Rome, and that they have their ladies with them.

CLXXXV.

The Objective Accusative with Infinitive after *Jubeo*, *Malo*, &c.
Gram. §§ 246, 247.

VOCABULARY.

Exoriri, 4, to arise out of.
Humilitas, āt-is, f. 3, humility.
Ignobilitas, āt-is, f. 3, obscurity.
Nebulo, ōn-is, m. 3, a spendthrift.
Pictor, is, m. 3, a painter.

Promovere, 2, to move forward.
Recitare, 1, to read aloud.
Reptinus, a, um, sudden.
Talis, e, such.
Vetare, 1, to forbid.

1. Reliquos hostes atque ipsum imperatorem in naves confugere coegerunt. 2. Maluit se victoriae Pompeii comitem esse, quam socium Caesaris in rebus adversis. 3. Caesar scalas ad repentinae oppugnationem fieri jussit. 4. Pictores et vero etiam poetae suum quisque opus a vulgo considerari vult. 5. Omnia solent tibi curae esse, quae me velle scis. 6. De reliquo malo te ipsum tecum loqui quam nostra dicta

cognoscere. 7. Ipse sese in cruciatum dari cupiebat, dum de patris morte quaereretur. 8. Patres victi ira bona regia vetuere reddi. 9. Consul Romanus nec promovit aciem, nec clamorem reddi passus est. 10. Paupertas homines beatos esse non sinit. 11. Num igitur ignobilitas aut humilitas sapientem beatum esse prohibebit? 12. Alius exoritur e terra, qui matrem dormire non sinat. 13. Pisonem consulem nulla in re consistere passus sum. 14. Scripsi ad senatum litteras, quas reddi vetui prius, quam tibi recitatae essent. 15. Nec senatus decrevit, nec populus jussit, me imperium in Sicilia habere.

1. By the want of water they were forced to dig wells. 2. He ordered a part of the legions to remain in the camp. 3. The wise man would rather (prefers) that he should be chief, than that he should seem (to be). 4. She certainly does not wish that you should do this. 5. Even the laws hindered an old man from fighting. 6. They order one of those who was in sight to be called by name. 7. They wish themselves to be reckoned (*habeo*) in the number of judges. 8. Winter had hitherto hindered operations (*res*) from being carried on. 9. I would rather be indebted (*owe*) to no one than to you. 10. I desire that in such great dangers of the republic, I should not seem remiss (*dissolutus*). 11. That you dwell (*versari*) any longer with us, I will not bear (it), will not suffer (it), will not permit (it). 12. They wish me to be thought a very cruel tyrant. 13. When I forbid you to be a miser, I do not bid you be a spendthrift. 14. Infantile (*infans*) modesty hindered me from saying more. 15. They made less effort (*tendere*), being now accustomed to be conquered in such a kind of contests.

CLXXXVI.

The Objective Accusative with Infinitive, and *Quod* with Indicative, or Subjunctive after *Gaudeo*, &c. Gram. § 248.

VOCABULARY.

Dignari, 1, to deign.

Dubitatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, doubt.

Evomere, 3, to vomit out.

Excusatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, an excuse.

Foras, out of doors.

Haruspex, *ic-is*, m. 3, a sooth-sayer.

Lactari, 1, to rejoice.

Pestis, *is*, f. 3, a plague.

Soboles, *is*, f. 3, offspring.

Triumphare, 1, to triumph.

Tum, then.

1. Nos in Italiam salvos venisse gaudes. 2. Me tum tibi defuisse aequae ac tu doleo. 3. Quod viris fortibus honos habitus est, laudo. 4. Triumphabat Hortensius, se vidisse tantum. 5. Minime miror coelum et terras vim suam, si tibi conveniat, dimittere. 6. Vehementer laetor tibi probari sententiam et orationem meam. 7. Populi Romani exercitum in Gallia hiemare moleste ferebant. 8. Urbs laetari mihi videtur, quod tantam pestem evomuerit forasque projecerit. 9. Quod maximus consularis maximum consulem te ipse vicisti, et laetamur et mirari satis non possumus. 10. Tibi libenter quoque gratulor, quod eum talem habemus. 11. Romae soboles dignatur inter amabiles vatum ponere me choros.

1. I greatly rejoice that you accepted my excuse without hesitation. 2. I wonder that the benches were not burnt. 3. They used to complain among themselves, that the freedom of others had turned into their slavery. 4. I rejoice that he is of that opinion, both on your own account (*causa*) and his own (*ipse*) and especially on mine. 5. This, also, I am vexed at, that he has gone out of the city with too small a train (too little accompanied). 6. They who wish to find fault with these (things) complain that he has so much power (can so much). 7. We have heard, that it was an honour to Cn. Octavius that (*quod* with subj.) he had built a distinguished house. 8. Cato used to say, that he wondered that (*quod*) a soothsayer did not laugh when he saw (plup.) a soothsayer.

CLXXXVII.

The Accusative with the Infinitive in Exclamations, and the Descriptive Infinitive. Gram. §§ 249, 250.

VOCABULARY.

Antoniani, *orum*, m. 2, the followers of Antony.

Circumferre, to carry round.

Circumstare, 1, to stand round.

Etrusci, *orum*, m. 2, the Etruscans.

Ingerere, 3, to heap on.
Inultus, *a*, *um*, unavenged.
Interea, adverb, meanwhile.
Invidere, 2, to grudge.
Irridere, 2, to laugh at, mock.
Lascivire, 4, to be wanton.

Provocare, 1, to challenge.
Sedere, 2, to sit.
Sordes, *is*, *f*. 3, filth.
Struere, 3, to build, form.
Tristitia, *ae*, *f*. 1, sadness.
Versare, 1, to turn about, engage.

1. Sequani nihil respondere, sed in eadem tristitia taciti manere. 2. Repente equum immisi ad eam legionem quae veniebat. Antoniani me insequi: nostri pila conjicere velle. 3. Ex copia inde otioque lascivire rursus animi; et pristina mala, postquam foris deerant, domi quaerere. 4. Te nunc, mea Terentia, sic vexari, sic jacere in lacrimis et sordibus! 5. Illi neque legatos Caesaris recipere, neque periculum praestare eorum, sed totam rem ad Pompeium rejicere. 6. Caesar pollicitus est, sibi eam rem curae futuram esse. 7. Spero te diligentia adhibita etiam firmiorem fore. 8. Tene potissimum partes istas tibi depoposcisse, ut sederes cum accusatore? 9. Ubi turrim procul constitui viderunt, primum irridere atque increpitare vocibus. 10. Imperitae multitudinis nunc indignatio, nunc pudor, pectora versare, et ab intestinis avertere malis, nolle inultos hostes; nolle successum, non Patribus, non consulibus: externa et domestica odia certare in animis.

1. Surveying with his eyes (carrying round his eyes to) the nobles of the Etrurians, now he challenged (them) one by one, now chided all. 2. (To think that) the gods grudged, that I should see my (much) desired wife and fair Calydon! 3. Meanwhile the ambassadors undertook some one thing, some another, openly claiming the property, secretly they formed plans for recovering the kingdom. 4. They promised, that Chrysogonus would do all that they wished. 5. At first the commons wondered (inf.) that the tribune did not come down (descend): then they believed that he was deterred by the nobles, and complained that the public cause was betrayed. 6. To think that it (*id*) should happen by my fault, that we should perish! 7. Do they hope, that they will be consuls and dictators, or even kings? 8. Then the boys heaped reproaches on the sailors, the sailors on the boys. 9. All the nobility stood around (his) chair; they begged that he would restore to the office (*honus*) its early

majesty. 10. The Samnites encumbered with booty, partly (a part) quickened (*addere*) their step and drove the booty before them, partly stood (still).

CLXXXVIII.

THE GERUND.

Gram. § 251.

VOCABULARY.

Absumere, 3, to use up, waste.*Aura*, *ae*, f. 1, a breeze.*Bellare*, 1, to war.*Cogitare*, 1, to reflect.*Comminari*, 1, to threaten.*Decernere*, 3, to fight.*Dirigere*, 3, to direct, put in order.*Lignari*, 1, to get wood.*Paucitas*, *at-is*, f. 3, fewness, scarcity.*Postridie*, the next day.*Ratiocinari*, 1, to reason.*Religare*, 1, to bind.*Suppeditare*, 1, to supply.*Terminare*, 1, to bound, limit.

1. Naves nocturna aura non usae in redeundo offenderunt. (went wrong). 2. Cives infirmi erant ad resistendum propter paucitatem hominum. 3. Neque lignandi atque aquandi neque naves ad terram religandi potestas fiebat. 4. Postridie decernendi potestatem Pompeio fecit. 5. Non id in philosophia solum, sed etiam in dicendi exercitatione feci. 6. Suppeditant et campus noster et studia venandi honesta exempla ludendi. 7. Illud tempus omne consumebatur in legendo; scribendi otium non erat. 8. Vix dirigendi aciem spatium Veientibus fuit. 9. Nos metiendi ratiocinandique utilitate geometriae terminavimus modum. 10. Haec monendo obtestandoque, prope resistentes consules in contionem pertraxerunt. 11. Lacessendo quietos, resistentibus cedendo, comminandoque magis, quam inferendo pugnam, dies absumebatur.

1. Scipio, being prepared for pursuit (following), sent forward a great part of the cavalry. 2. In a new kind of war new methods of warring were being found by both sides. 3. In those orations there is a greater force of speech (speaking). 4. We do not give boys every liberty in (of) playing. 5. The mind of man is fed by learning and by reflecting, and is led by (its) delight in (of) seeing and hear-

ing. 6. No subject (*locus*) for (of) writing is left to me. 7. An opportunity (*copia*) of fighting will not be wanting. 8. They were able to overcome us, not by fighting, but by being silent. 9. Fabius at first refused by saying the same things as he had said the year before (*prior*). 10. By pressing hard upon (*urgere*) the yielding, and by pursuing the routed, they drove them to the camp. 11. The time for attack (of attacking) seemed to be most suitable. 12. He himself went to Rome to consult about the war. 13. Fabius had dragged out the day by delaying.

CLXXXIX.

THE GERUNDIVE.

Gram. § 252.

VOCABULARY.

Abdere, 3, to put away, hide.
Amplificatio, *ôn-is*, f. 3, enlarge-
 ment.
Imbecillus, *a*, *um*, weak.

Jugulare, 1, to cut the throat.
Militaris, *e*, military.
Occidere, 3, to kill.
Popularis, *e*, popular.

1. De proelio nobis cogitandum est. 2. Idem tibi, Marce fili, faciendum est. 3. Rei familiaris amplificatio non vituperanda est, sed fugienda semper injuria est. 4. In republica maxime sunt conservanda jura belli. 5. Non audiendi sunt ii, qui graviter irascendum inimicis putabunt. 6. Diligenter tenendus est modus voluptatis fruendae. 7. Caesar aliud sibi consilium capiendum putavit. 8. Duces non existimabant, sibi nudanda littora et relinquendos esse portus. 9. Quem ipsi non potuerunt occidere, eum jugulandum vobis tradiderunt. 10. Consules pugnare cupiebant; sed retro revocanda et abdenda cupiditas erat. 11. Dicendum idem illud paullo uberius videtur. 12. Ego arbitror mihi ignoscendum esse. 13. Permulta sunt, quibus erit medendum. 14. Certe filiae matrimonio et famae servendum est. 15. Imbecillo resistendum fuit, et id erat facile. 16. Cedendum nobis est, si id volet.

1. The desire of glory is to be guarded against (*cavere*); and military commands are not to be sought for, and rather they are sometimes not to be accepted, or occasionally (*inter-*

dum) to be laid down. 2. Anger is especially to be forbidden in punishing. 3. Caesar thought that he ought to try the provinces, and advance further. 4. In such (so) clear (*perspicuus*) facts is argument to be sought for or conjecture to be adopted (taken)? 5. It seems an honour not to be too eagerly desired, but yet by no means to be scorned. 6. The same (lesson) must be taught (*praecipere*) to them, as to all the rest. 7. I must either live with these (men) or die for them (these). 8. This which I am about to say, is neither to be let pass nor to be neglected. 9. It is to be understood, therefore, that neither is popular fame to be sought out for itself (itself by itself), nor obscurity to be feared. 10. They think that (we) must not yield at all (*nihil*) to Caesar.

CXC.

The Gerund of Transitive Verbs changed into the Gerundive.
Gram. § 253.

VOCABULARY.

Ala, *ae*, f. 1, a wing, a troop.

Annuus, *a*, *um*, yearly, for a year.

Comparare, 1, to get together, prepare.

Elicere, 3, to tempt out.

Favus, *i*, m. 2, a honeycomb.

Invehere, 3, to carry against, pass. ride against.

Mores, *um*, m. 3, character.

Profugere, 3, to flee.

Vastare, 1, to lay waste.

1. Pompeius annum spatium ad comparandas copias nactus est. 2. Duas legiones ex Asia eduxerat, quas Lentulus consul scribendas curaverat. 3. Caesar tres cohortes Orici oppidi tuendi causa reliquerat. 4. Spe conficiendi negotii prope in noctem rem duxerant. 5. Homo totius vitae cursum videt, ad eamque degendam res praeparat necessarias. 6. Expetuntur divitiae ad perfrundas voluptates. 7. In secundissimis rebus maxime utendum est consilio amicorum. 8. Invecta subito ab latere Romana equitum ala, non pugnae modo incipiendae, sed consistendi ademittit locum. 9. Vivis, non ad deponendam, sed ad confirmandam audaciam. 10. Multi principes civitatis Roma non tam sui conservandi quam tuorum consiliorum reprimendorum causa profugerunt. 11. Illos novus consul vastandis agris urendisque tectis elicere ad certamen non potuit.

1. Pompey had taken care to have a large fleet built (for building, &c.) in all places. 2. The king was called out to plead (say) his cause. 3. Bees do not congregate for the sake of making combs. 4. This seemed to be a suitable place for establishing (*communire*) a garrison. 5. Thus two armies followed Tarquin to (*ad*) recover the kingdom and to pursue the Romans in war. 6. I allow no opportunity (*locus*) to pass, not only of praising you, but not even of honouring (*ornare*) you. 7. The senate had sent ambassadors not to beg for peace, but to declare war. 8. You are wont to look not at the exploits, but the character of generals in (a question of) having or not having honours. 9. Nor hast thou yielded to any of thy (relations) in loving me. 10. I was accustomed to do this without (*non*) being asked. 11. He marches with a lightly equipped (*expeditus*) body of men to ravage the enemies' lands. 12. The owners were summoned by proclamation (*edictum*) to recognize and get back (*recipere*) their own goods.

CXCI.

THE SUPINES.

Gram. §§ 254, 255.

VOCABULARY.

Criminari, 1, to accuse.*Exulare*, 1, to be in exile.*Immemor*, is, unmindful.*Lucānus*, a, um, Lucanian.*Mane*, adverb, in the morning.*Mula*, ae, f. 1, a she-mule.*Oscus*, a, um, Oscan.*Pabulari*, 1, to forage.*Pascere*, 3, to feed.*Praedari*, 1, to plunder.*Propere*, adverb, hastily.*Retinaculum*, i, n. 2, a tether.*Uleisci*, 3, to revenge.

1. Ad Caesarem legatos mittunt auxilium rogatum. 2. Tarquinius Veientes oravit, ut suas veteres injurias ultum irent. 3. Praedatum milites trans flumen per occasiones trajiciebat. 4. Porsena cum parte copiarum filium Aruntem Ariciam oppugnatum mittit. 5. Tarquinius exsulatum ad generum Mamilius Octavius Tusculum abiit. 6. Difficile est probatu, virtutem se ipsa esse contentam. 7. Canes in Capitolio latrant, quum Deos salutatum aliqui venerint. 8. Peto a te id, quod facillimum factu est, faciendum cures. 9. Sapiens vitatu quidque petitu sit melius, causas reddet tibi.

10. *Missae pastum mulae retinacula nauta piger saxo religat.*
 11. *Non admissum quidquam ab civibus criminatum venio, sed cautum ne admittant.* 12. *Multitudo se contulit ad eandem disciplinam, quod erat cognitu facilis.*

1. Unmindful of their own freedom, they were coming to attack others. 2. Condemned in his absence (absent) he went into exile among the Volscians. 3. This is easy for you to do. 4. I shut out those whom you had sent to my house (me) to salute me in the morning. 5. Maecenas goes to play; I and Virgil (go) to sleep. 6. The master of the horse, having gone out to forage, is surrounded from an ambush. 7. He sends hastily to the dictator to summon help. 8. Deputies from (of) the Lucanians came to the new consuls to complain that the Samnites had entered their territory. 9. He sends (men) acquainted (*peritus*) with the Oscan tongue to ascertain what is being done. 10. For two days nothing worth (worthy of) telling was done. 11. They found all things left, which were difficult to remove (*migrare*).

CXCII.

THE PARTICIPLES.

Gram. §§ 256, 257.

VOCABULARY.

Comportare, 1, to bring together.
Conspectus, *us*, m. 4, sight.
Convocare, 1, to call together.
Dimicatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, combat.
Gestare, 1, to carry.
Infelicitas, adv., unluckily.
Lacinia, *ae*, f. 1, a lappet.
Lancea, *ae*, f. 1, a lance.
Nominatim, adv., by name.
Ostium, *ii*, n. 2, a mouth.

Ovare, 1, to exult.
Posterī, *ōrum*, m. 2, posterity.
Prandere, 3, to breakfast.
Reri, 2, to think.
Repere, 3, to creep.
Semen, *in-is*, n. 3, a seed, pip.
Taedet, *impers.*, it wearies.
Tranare, 1, to swim across.
Villicus, *i*, m. 2, a bailiff.

1. *Videor videre ementem te rusticas res, cum villico loquentem, in lacinia servantem semina.* 2. *Filii aperto ostio dormientes inventi sunt.* 3. *Liberalissimi hominis meique amantissimi voluntati diffido.* 4. *Missi lictores nudatos virgis caedunt.* 5. *Ad suos tranavit, rem ausus plus famae habituram ad posteros, quam fidei.* 6. *Nihil potest illo fieri humanius, nihil nostri amantius.* 7. *Genus hoc*

universum amantissimum est otii. 8. Veniet Graecia conjurata tuas rumpere nuptias. 9. Frumentum omne conquisitum per equites comportaverat. 10. Centurionibus nominatim appellatis, reliquos cohortatus milites signa inferre jussit. 11. Cenatus cubitum in idem conclave cum duobus adolescentibus filiis ivit. 12. Patres ad ultimum dimicationis rati rem venturam, Ap. Claudium consulem faciunt. 13. In conspectu fuere Gallorum equites, pectoribus equorum suspensa gestantes capita, et lanceis infixas, ovantesque moris sui carmine. 14. Ne infeliciter quidem defensae libertatis taedeabat.

1. He was killed (when) returning home from supper. 2. Go away, thou who hast (having) dared hostile (deeds) more against thyself than against me. 3. The soul cannot see these things (when) shut up in the body. 4. Then having breakfasted we creep (along) for three miles. 5. Come to us (who are) most loving to thee. 6. That day after supper (having supped) we set sail (loosed from land). 7. The consul, Aemilius, having put the enemy to flight (acc. of perf. part.) drove (him) to the ships. 8. A patrician (lady), Virginia, was married to L. Volumnius, a plebeian. 9. Having called together (abl. abs.) the plebeian matrons, (and) having complained of the injustice of the patrician (ladies), she said, I dedicate this altar to plebeian chastity. 10. They had watched the whole night among wounds and the groans of the dying. 11. Sworn (pl.) and unsworn alike (equally) flee, nor do they fear their generals. 12. The Gauls came to Clusium, intending-to-attack the Roman legion and camp.

CXCIII.

Participles used instead of Verbal Substantives. Gram. § 258.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Circumvenire</i> , 4, to come round.	<i>Manifestus</i> , a, um, manifest, proved.
<i>Colonia</i> , ae, f. 1, a colony.	<i>Municipium</i> , ii, n. 2, a municipality.
<i>Fragor</i> , or-is, m. 3, a crash.	<i>Quiescere</i> , 3, to rest.
<i>Interimere</i> , 3, to cut off.	

1. Milites quiescere ante iter confectum vetuit. 2. Occidit spes omnis et fortuna nostri nominis Hasdrubale inter-

emto. 3. Rumores ad nos perferuntur de oppresso Dola-bella. 4. Erat adscriptus in id municipium ante civitatem sociis et Latinis datam. 5. Agros Remorum populati sunt, omnibus vicis aedificiisque, quos adire potuerant, incensis. 6. Veientes pacis impetratae, ante deductum Cremera Romanum praesidium, poenituit. 7. Consul nuntio circumventi fratris conversus est ad pugnam. 8. Simul fragor rupti pontis, simul clamor Romanorum alacritate perfecti operis, pavore subito impetum sustinuit.

1. Add the making of harbours by the hand of man. 2. After meeting with (*accipere*) a disaster, in the next battle the enemy abstained from the battlefield (*acies*). 3. The giving of the letter made the crime manifest. 4. The creation of a dictator at Rome struck (*incutere*) terror into the Sabines also. 5. At (*ad*) the sight of these things a great shout arises. 6. Nearly 510 years after the foundation of Rome Livius exhibited (*dare*) a play, a year before the birth of Ennius. 7. At my departure (departing) I had given these promises to thy parent. 8. The loss of (lost) Sicily and Sardinia grieved Hannibal. 9. At Rome the leading (partic. of *deducere*) of a multitude into colonies rendered the commons quiet.

CXCIV.

The Ablative Absolute. Gram. § 259.

VOCABULARY.

Adversari, 1, to oppose.

Aequus, *a*, *um*, level.

Arar, *is*, m. 3, the Arar, Saone.

Deturbare, 1, to hustle out.

Exigere, 3, to drive out, pass, spend.

Frequentare, 1, to frequent.

Importunus, *a*, *um*, troublesome.

Infirmitas, *at-is*, f. 3, weakness.

Irritare, 1, to irritate.

Ligneus, *a*, *um*, wooden.

Officere, 3, to interfere with.

Praesecare, 1, to cut short.

Repugnare, 1, to fight against.

Residere, 2, to remain, rest.

Salire, 4, to leap.

Simulare, 1, to pretend.

Tormentum, *i*, n. 2, an engine of war.

Tribunā, *is*, n. 3, a tribunal.

1. Dictatore habente comitia Caesare, consules creantur Julius Caesar et P. Servilius. 2. Cives Romani, ligneis effectis turribus, his sese munierunt. 3. Praesectis omnium mulierum crinibus, tormenta effecerunt. 4. Parta victoria,

conservandi sunt ii, qui non crudeles in bello fuerunt. 5. Nihil decet invita, ut aiunt, Minerva, id est adversante et repugnante natura. 6. Commutato genere vitae, omni ratione curandum est, ut id bono consilio fecisse videamur. 7. Nonnunquam ampla domus, alio domino, solita est frequentari. 8. Brevitatem secutus sum, te magistro. 9. Me quidem furente magis quam sperante etiam nunc residet spes in virtute tua. 10. Postremo isto hortatore, auctore, intercessore ad Sullam legati non adierunt. 11. Meis commodis officio simulato officis. 12. Consul Romam rediit non tam belli gloria aucta, quam irritato exacerbatoque (embitter) in se militum odio. 13. Manlius consul, ad omnes portas milite opposito hostibus viam clauserat. 14. Eorum fortuna laudatur, qui exacta aetate moriuntur. 15. Contra importunissimos latrones arma cepi, te hortante et auctore. 16. Tertia fere vigilia exacta, fit in eos impetus. 17. Hinc vos, vos hinc mutatis discedite partibus. 18. Togati, me uno togato duce atque imperatore, vicistis.

1. The townsmen, having sent deputies to Caesar, asked help of him. 2. Octavius, having despaired of the attack on the town (gen.), retreated to Pompey. 3. Having made an attack on Trebonius, and having wounded a few, he hustled him down from the tribunal. 4. When youth is beginning, there is the greatest weakness of purpose (*consilium*). 5. While the republic was standing, I used to do this. 6. When I had read your letters and his, I leapt with joy. 7. They were unable to go by that route against the will of the Sequani. 8. The Helvetii were crossing the Arar by joining rafts (*ratibus*) and boats. 9. As a colleague for himself he appointed P. Valerius, by whose aid (who being helper) he had cast out the kings. 10. Porsena having changed his plan from attacking to blockading the city, (and) having placed a garrison in the Janiculum, himself pitched his camp on the level (ground) and the banks of the Tiber. 11. Honour being despised, money also being despised, what is left that is to be feared? 12. Pythagoras had come to Italy when Tarquin was reigning. 13. We shall, of course, be happy, when, having left our bodies, we shall be free (*expers*) from desires. 14. A man will be willing to die when his

affairs are prosperous. 15. They bring forward (*proferre*) these (tales) on the authority of Herodotus, and several others. 16. Under the guidance of the immortal gods, I have arrived at these important (*tantus*) informations (*indicium*). 17. Having given this reply, he went away. 18. Despising that enemy, Decius led the legions into Samnium.

CXCV.

PRONOUNS.

Is as a Determinative Pronoun, and as an Antecedent to the Relative.
Gram. § 260, (1), (2), and (3).

VOCABULARY.

Beate, adv., happily.
Fateri, 2, to confess.
Legere, 3, to gather.

Parcus, a, um, sparing.
Remove, 2, to remove.
Sicarius, ii, m. 2, an assassin.

1. Si poteris, cum Mescinio naviga; caute is solet navigare. 2. Ea est enim jucunda laus, quae ab iis profiscitur, qui ipsi in laude vixerunt. 3. Terra, quod accepit, nunquam sine usura reddit. 4. Caesar enim existimabat eo proelio excellentissimam ejus virtutem fuisse, optimeque eum de se meritum judicabat. 5. Quem esse negas, eundem esse dicis. 6. Bene est cui Deus obtulit parca, quod satis est, manu. 7. Cui inimici propter dignitatem pepercerant, inventus est amicus, qui ei mortem offerret. 8. Ad eamne rem delecti estis, ut eos condemnaretis, quos sicarii jugulare non potuissent? 9. Potes aut qui male vivat, non eum miserum dicere, aut quem bene fateare, eum negare beate vivere? 10. Si quisquam fuit unquam remotus ab inani laude, profecto is sum.

1. Theramenes threw the rest of the poison out of the cup, so that it resounded. 2. That was not false which Crastinus had said, (when) setting out for (in) the battle. 3. You will obtain what you wish. 4. He will not be able to do otherwise, so great is his courtesy, such (is) (his good) sense, such (his) good feeling to me. 5. That seemed, I believe, such then was the modesty of men, a sufficiently strong bond for (of) the law. 6. The kind of men from which (from

what kind &c.) he had hoped for victory, by that the beginning of flight was made. 7. You will set over (the business) whom it seems (fut.) (good to you). 8. (A thing) which fathers do (from) habit, that you find fault with, as if (it were) new. 9. He hopes that, what he has obtained by (*per*) crime, that he can consume in (*per*) luxury.

CXCVI.

Relative Clauses continued. Gram. §§ 260 (4), and 263.

VOCABULARY.

Aestus, *us*, m. 4, the tide.

Campani, *orum*, m. 2, the Campanians.

Capere, 3, to take, catch.

Perpeti, 3, to endure.

1. Quae pars optima est in homine, in ea situm esse necesse est illud, quod quaeris, optimum. 2. Fabius dixit, quam arborem conseruisset, sub ea legere alium fructum, indignum esse. 3. Quod ubi Caesar animadvertit, quartae aciei signum dedit. 4. Ajax, quo animo traditur, millies oppetere mortem, quam contumelias perpeti maluisset. 5. Quod si qui etiam inferis sensus est, qui illius in te amor fuit, hoc certe illa te facere non vult. 6. Quorum qui celeriter arma capere potuerunt, paulisper nostris restiterunt. 7. Erat luna plena, qui dies maritimos aestus maximos efficere consuevit.

1. The part of the Helvetian state, which had inflicted a great calamity on the Roman people, that (part) first paid (*persolvere*) the penalty (pl.). 2. If it had been done, such is your politeness, you would have added it (*ascribo*). 3. The Nervii touched (upon) their territory, (and) when Caesar asked about their (whose) nature and character, he found as follows (thus). 4. (But) when the barbarians saw that this (*quod*) was being done, they threw away their arms. 5. Cumae, a city which (which city) Greeks then held, is taken by the Campanians in the same year. 6. The enemy were approaching those fortifications which we have named (*dicere*). 7. (When) known to (*per*) you, such is your nature, you will judge him worthy of your friendship.

CXC VII.

CONNECTION OF SENTENCES.

Gram. §§ 263, 264.

VOCABULARY.

Academicus, i, m. 2, a disciple of the Academy.*Commendare*, i, to commend.*Conjunctio*, *ōn-is*, f. 3, union.*Deferre*, to bring down.*Eximere*, 3, to take away.*Faustus*, a, um, auspicious, lucky.*Lectica*, ae, f. 1, a litter.*Oppugnatio*, *ōn-is*, f. 3, method of attack.

1. Gallorum eadem atque Belgarum oppugnatio est haec.
 2. Nos quotidie tabellarios nostros exspectamus, qui si venerint, fortasse erimus certiores. 3. Coactus sum in eadem illa lectica, qua ipse delatus eram, in urbem eum referre. 4. Propter eundem timorem pari atque antea ratione egerunt. 5. In eadem justitia sunt, ut si in suam rem aliena convertant. 6. Ego hanc legem, quod bonum faustum felixque sit vobis ac reipublicae uti rogas, jubendam censeo. 7. Academicus fuit et idem rhetor. 8. Quodsi exemeris ex rerum natura benevolentiae conjunctionem, nec domus ulla nec urbs stare poterit.

1. They were caught by the same device (*ars*) by which they had caught the Fabii. 2. Now, if the violence of reckless men has overcome my hope, I commend to you my little son. 3. Now, if he (*qui*) alone (*unus*) were able to obtain all, there would be no need of more. 4. Now, if there was any time in the republic when a good citizen had great power (*multum posse*), it certainly was then. 5. We set it forth almost in the same words as (*ut*) the discussion was carried on (*disputare*, *impers.*). 6. He was born of the same father with me. 7. Clodius was at Interamna at the same hour as (*et*) he was at Rome.

CXC VIII.

Quis (for *aliquis*), with *si*, *nisi*, *ne*, *sive*, *num* Gram. § 265.

VOCABULARY.

Alienus, a, um, alienated.*Ambulatio*, *ōn-is*, f. 3, a walk.*Eloqui*, 3, to utter.*Erumpere*, 3, to burst forth, sally.

Invictus, a, um, unconquered.
Meditari, 1, to meditate.
Nobilitas, āt-is, f. 3, nobility.
Portentum, i, n. 2, a portent.

Prodigium, ii, n. 2, a prodigy.
Properare, 1, to hasten, do
 hastily.
Subvenire, 4, to help.

1. Nisi qui Deus subvenerit, salvi esse nequimus. 2. Nemo de nobis unus excellat; sin quis exstiterit, alio in loco et apud alios, sit. 3. Fieri potest ut quis recte sentiat, et id quod sentiat, recte eloqui non possit. 4. Utar verbis iis, quibus, quum diligentissime quid agimus, uti solemus. 5. Castra tuemini, si quid durius acciderit. 6. Sed tamen ita velim, ut ne quid properes. 7. Si quando auditum sit portenti ac prodigii simile numeretur. 8. Nostri perpetuas munitiones faciebant ne quo loco erumperent Pompeiani. 9. Militibus suis eos commendavit, ne qui eorum violarentur, neu quid sui desiderarent. 10. Justitiae primum munus est, ut ne cui quis noceat, nisi lacessitus injuria. 11. Si qui, quum causam sit acturus, in itinere aut in ambulatione secum ipse meditetur, non reprehendatur. 12. Vereris, ne quando liberis proscriptorum bona patria reddantur. 13. Si aliquid oratoriae laudi attulimus, multo studiosius philosophiae fontes aperiemus. 14. Salvi sint vobiscum omnes, etiamsi vis aliqua nos oppresserit. 15. Numquid tu dubitas, quin ego perierim. 16. Illo loco soleo uti, sive quid mecum ipse cogito, sive quid scribo.

1. We took care that the republic should meet with (*capere*) no loss. 2. If at any time you have helped the republic, let its glory be unconquered to-day. 3. In these matters (*res*) two (points) are especially to be avoided: that there be nothing effeminate or soft; and that there be nothing hard or uncouth. 4. I will adorn Caieta, if ever I begin to have abundance (*abundare*). 5. The standards of the legions marched (*incedere*) first, lest the enemy should fear anything hidden. 6. He detains the soldier, lest he should rush into any hidden snare (*fraus*). 7. I do not fear that (*ne*) any one should think that I have had a mind alienated from the cause of the nobility. 8. Remove that spendthrift from those places, if you can in any (way). 9. He set reinforcements at the gates, lest a sally should be made anywhere. 10. Pardon him, unless you think that

your reputation (*existimatio*) is at all (*quid*) injured (*violare*).
11. It is asked whether (*num*) any duty can be greater than another.

CXCIX.

Quid? in Animated Speeches. *Quisquam* and *Ullus*.
Gram. §§ 266, 267.

VOCABULARY.

<i>Aequabilitas</i> , <i>ūt-is</i> , f. 3, evenness.	<i>Hesternus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , yesterday's.
<i>Conservatio</i> , <i>ōn-is</i> , f. 3, preservation.	<i>Insumere</i> , 3, to take upon, incur.
<i>Decōrus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , becoming, comely.	<i>Iustus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , just.
<i>Extimescere</i> , 3, to fear greatly.	<i>Languidus</i> , <i>a, um</i> , feeble, sickly.
	<i>Usquam</i> , adv., anywhere.

1. *Quid?* is tibi mortem timere videtur, qui eum diem, quo moritur, beatum appellat? 2. Nec quisquam philosophorum paupertatem non extimescit. 3. *Quid?* Alexandrum Pharaeum, quo animo vixisse arbitramur? 4. Negant ab ullo philosopho quidquam dici languidius. 5. In tanto numero tuorum neque audies virum bonum quemquam neque videbis. 6. Nec medici nec oratores quidquam magna laude dignum sine usu consequi possunt. 7. Si quidquam est decorum, nihil est profecto magis, quam aequabilitas universae vitae. 8. Libros tuos cave cuiquam tradas. 9. An quisquam usquam gentium est aequae miser? 10. Malle frustra operam insumtam, dixit Volumnius, quam quidquam incidisse, cur non satis esset Etruriae unus consularis exercitus.

1. Damocles said, that no (denied that any) one was ever happier than Dionysius. 2. I came to Athens, says Democritus, nor did any one recognize me there. 3. Nor do they fear any one, except the enemy. 4. Without the agency (*opera*) of men there cannot be any preservation of fruits. 5. He denies that any one could live pleasantly, unless he also (the same) were to live honourably, wisely, and justly. 6. What? did you not understand from yesterday's little supper (*caenula*) that I do not want money? 7. Nor in that year was anything done about that matter, because the consuls were occupied with the war. 8. This Syracusan tyrant

was worse than any of the former (*superior*). 9. Do you think that those decrees were anything? 10. What say you to the fact that every wise man dies with a very even mind?

CC.

NEGATIVES.

Gram. §§ 268, 269.

VOCABULARY.

Adulari, 1, to flatter.

Assentatio, *ōn-is*, f. 3, flattery.

Excors, *excord-is*, stupid.

Expeditare, 4, to get rid of.

Ingenuus, *a*, *um*, frank, high-spirited.

Prae, prep., before, because of, for.

Providere, 2, to provide for.

1. Nonnulla mihi in mentem veniunt, et multa reperiri possunt. 2. Ego, qui ne novi quidem quemquam sicarium, longe absum ab ejusmodi (of that kind) crimine. 3. Multa me impederunt, quae ne nunc quidem expedita sunt. 4. Nec enim quidquam ingenuum habere potest officina. 5. Hae sepes munimentum praebebant, quo non modo intrari, sed ne perspicere quidem poterat. 6. Hi viri tamen ne minima quidem ex parte Lycurgi legibus conferendi sunt. 7. Video de istis, qui se populares haberi volunt, abesse non neminem. 8. Igitur tu Titias leges nullas putas? 9. Ut nihil ad te dem litterarum, non possum non facere. 10. Nonnihil ut in tantis malis est profectum. 11. Aperte adulantem nemo non videt, nisi qui est admodum excors. 12. Id ne unquam posthac non modo confici, sed ne cogitari quidem possit a civibus, hodierno die providendum est. 13. Non prae lacrimis possum reliqua nec cogitare nec scribere.

1. You seem to wonder at a subject (*res*) not indeed difficult. 2. The disease does not often overcome any one. 3. I cause (move) suspicion to some (not none) that I wish to sail. 4. The same (people) would not be willing to incur (make) even the least loss of glory. 5. (Those) who have committed so great a crime, can not only not rest without care, but not even breathe without fear. 6. Nor indeed was there ever greater (*gravis*) danger in the state, nor greater indifference (*otium*). 7. Flattery is not worthily not only of a friend, but not even of a freeman. 8. That argument indeed is of no account (none). 9. I could not help sending

(give) a letter to Caesar, since he had written to me first (*prior*). 10. It consoles me not a little (nothing) when I remember that I have seen these (things). 11. He directed everything by (*ad*) reason and by art. 12. Neither are (your crimes) committed afterwards either obscure or few (not many).

INDEX.

NOTE.—The Numbers are those of the Exercises.

A

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| Ab, 15. | Addubitare, 184. | Aegyptius, 36. |
| Abdere, 189. | Adducere, 64. | Aemulari, 42. |
| Abdicare, 110, 130. | Adeo, 48. | Aeneas, 29, 54. |
| Abducere, 150. | Adesse, 177. | Aequabilitas, 199. |
| Abhinc, 24, 45. | Adhibere, 51. | Aequare, 56. |
| Abjicere, 182. | Adhuc, 53, 169. | Aequitas, 117. |
| Abnuere, 165. | Adigere, 63. | Aequor, 84. |
| Abolescere, 88. | Adimere, 168. | Aequus, 43, 194. |
| Absolutio, 145. | Adipisci, 123. | Aer, 20. |
| Absolvere, 104. | Adire, 47. | Aereus, 4. |
| Absterrere, 130. | Aditus, 91. | Aestas, 16. |
| Abstinerere, 75. | Adjumentum, 116. | Aestimare, 48. |
| Absumere, 188. | Adjungere, 151. | Aestimatio, 119. |
| Absurdus, 76. | Adjutor, 174. | Aestus, 196. |
| Abuti, 122. | Adjuvare, 63. | Aetas, 10. |
| Academicus, 197. | Admirabilis, 17. | Aeternum, 58. |
| Accedere, 100. | Admittere, 144. | Aeternus, 49. |
| Accessus, 119. | Admixtus, 124. | Aether, 20. |
| Accidere, 104. | Admodum, 47, 146. | Aevum, 182. |
| Accipere, 76, 133. | Admonitus, 125. | Affabilis, 181. |
| Accipiter, 17. | Adniti, 174. | Affatim, 120, 177. |
| Accire, 153. | Adolescens, 24. | Afferre, 64. |
| Accolvis, 130. | Adolescentia, 39. | Afficere, 100. |
| Accusator, 107. | Adolescere, 88. | Affinis, 149. |
| Accusatorie, 145. | Adoptare, 133. | Afflatus, 123. |
| Acer, 13, 65, 148, 170. | Adornare, 63. | Affligere, 78. |
| Acerbus, 42. | Adscribere, 158. | Agedum, 141. |
| Acervus, 131. | Adsignare, 182. | Ager, 2, 61. |
| Achaicus, 81. | Adulari, 200. | Agere, 77, 169. |
| Acies, 16, 109. | Adulator, 72. | Aggredi, 93. |
| Acquirere, 90, 143. | Advehere, 108. | Agitare, 128. |
| Acriter, 105. | Advenire, 108. | Agmen, 102. |
| Acta, 182. | Adventare, 166. | Agnoscere, 89. |
| Aculeus, 80. | Adventus, 35. | Agrarius, 146. |
| Acumen, 131. | Adversari, 194. | Agrestis, 145. |
| Acus, 15. | Adversarius, 106, 182. | Agricola, 6. |
| Acutus, 15. | Adversus, 106, 118. | Agricoltura, 137. |
| Ad, 11. | Advesperascit, 166. | Aia, 190. |
| Adangere, 138. | Advolare, 64. | Alacer, 13, 95. |
| Addere, 147. | Aedes, 143. | Alacritas, 169. |
| Addiscere, 166. | Aedificare, 29. | Albanus, 21. |
| | Aedificium, 81. | Albis, 60. |
| | Aeger, 26. | Albus, 1. |

Alea, 69.
 Alere, 87.
 Alexander, 53.
 Alexandrini, 147.
 Alias, 153.
 Alicubi, 163.
 Alienus, 37, 140, 198.
 Aliquando, 51, 76, 139.
 Aliquanto, 112.
 Aliquantum, 123.
 Aliquo, 149.
 Aliquot, 166.
 Alius, 21.
 Allicere, 169.
 Almus, 141.
 Altare, 12.
 Alter, 21.
 Altitudo, 76.
 Altus, 2, 142.
 Alumnus, 140.
 Amabilis, 18, 117.
 Amans, 71.
 Amarus, 114.
 Ambire, 47.
 Ambitus, 127.
 Ambulare, 46.
 Ambulatio, 198.
 Amentia, 115.
 Amicitia, 58.
 Amictus, 139.
 Amicus, 30, 133.
 Amissus, 58.
 Amittere, 85.
 Amphora, 73.
 Amplexus, 84.
 Amplificatio, 189.
 Amplitudo, 122.
 Amplius, 37.
 An, 97.
 Anchises, 54.
 Ancilla, 39.
 Ancora, 60.
 Androgeos, 58.
 Angor, 140.
 Anguis, 76.
 Angustiae, 134.
 Angustus, 23.
 Anima, 78.
 Animadvertere, 152.
 Animosus, 47.
 Animus, 16, 67, 179.
 Annectere, 115.
 Annulus, 6.
 Annus, 22.
 Annuus, 190.

Anser, 9.
 Ante, 24.
 Antea, 26.
 Antecedere, 138.
 Anteponere, 65.
 Antequam, 92.
 Antiquus, 23.
 Antoniani, 187.
 Anus, 85.
 Apelles, 55, 78.
 Aper, 2.
 Aperte, 101.
 Apertus, 111.
 Apis, 29.
 Apollo, 58.
 Apparatus, 143.
 Apparere, 74.
 Appellare, 150.
 Appetitus, 169.
 Appropinquare, 115.
 Apricus, 134.
 Aptus, 45.
 Apud, 33.
 Aqua, 143.
 Aquari, 164.
 Aquila, 17.
 Ara, 79.
 Arar, 194.
 Arare, 27.
 Aratrum, 66.
 Arbitrari, 111.
 Arbitrium, 176.
 Arbor, 10.
 Arca, 150.
 Arcanus, 92.
 Arcere, 51.
 Arcessere, 90.
 Ardeates, 176.
 Ardere, 162.
 Ardor, 119.
 Arduus, 20.
 Area, 159.
 Arena, 87.
 Argentum, 17.
 Argumentum, 116.
 Aristoteles, 39.
 Arma, 63.
 Armare, 28.
 Arminius, 60.
 Arpinates, 61.
 Arripere, 144.
 Ars, 10, 85.
 Artus, 62.
 As, 128.
 Asia, 36.

Asinus, 13.
 Asper, 2.
 Aspicere, 117.
 Aspirare, 134.
 Assensus, 161.
 Assentatio, 200.
 Assentiri, 161.
 Assequi, 44, 94.
 Assidere, 72, 109.
 Assiduus, 131.
 Assuefactus, 67.
 Astrum, 133.
 Ater, 69.
 Athenae, 46.
 Atheniensis, 23.
 Athos, 58.
 Atque, 33.
 Atrium, 102.
 Atrox, 118.
 Attendere, 81.
 Attentus, 49.
 Attingere, 80.
 Auceps, 81.
 Auctor, 45.
 Auctoritas, 15.
 Auctumnus, 47.
 Audacia, 110.
 Audaciter, 103.
 Audax, 14.
 Audere, 151.
 Auditor, 15.
 Auditor, 72.
 Auferre, 64.
 Augere, 149.
 Augur, 114.
 Augurium, 78.
 Aulacum, 72.
 Aulis, 118.
 Aura, 188.
 Aureus, 4.
 Auris, 16.
 Aurum, 4.
 Auster, 135.
 Auscultare, 27.
 Aut—aut, 134.
 Autem, 37.
 Auxilia, 134.
 Auxilium, 55.
 Avaritia, 162.
 Avarus, 30.
 Aversus, 28.
 Avertere, 170.
 Avidus, 144.
 Avis, 12.
 Avocare, 177.

D.

Baculum, 43.
 Barba, 72.
 Barbarus, 34, 137.
 Beate, 195.
 Bellare, 188.
 Bellicosus, 24.
 Bellicus, 172.
 Bellum, 20.
 Belua, 124.
 Bene, 27.
 Beneficium, 33.
 Beneficus, 18.
 Benevolentia, 62, 131.
 Benevolus, 18.
 Benignitas, 145.
 Bestia, 124.
 Bibere, 53, 89.
 Biduum, 136.
 Boeoti, 167.
 Bona, 181.
 Bonitas, 119.
 Bonum, 26.
 Bonus, 2.
 Boreas, 54.
 Bos, 80.
 Brachium, 7.
 Brevis, 13, 145.
 Brevitas, 113.
 Britannia, 24.
 Britannus, 24.

C.

Cacumen, 83.
 Cadere, 55.
 Caducus, 91.
 Caecus, 34.
 Caedere, 58, 83.
 Caedes, 58.
 Caelum, 9.
 Caelestis, 161.
 Calamitas, 39.
 Calcar, 69.
 Calidus, 90.
 Caligo, 11.
 Callide, 95.
 Calor, 9.
 Calx, 134.
 Campani, 196.
 Campus, 25.
 Canalis, 56.
 Candidatus, 66.

Canere, 141.
 Canis, 12.
 Cannensis, 30.
 Cantor, 82.
 Cantus, 39, 98.
 Canus, 144.
 Capere, 196.
 Capessere, 90.
 Capillus, 72.
 Capitolum, 92.
 Capra, 74.
 Captivus, 38.
 Caput, 11.
 Carcer, 57.
 Cardo, 72.
 Carere, 131.
 Caritas, 101.
 Carmen, 11.
 Carnifex, 182.
 Caro, 45.
 Carpere, 34.
 Carus, 5.
 Caseus, 139.
 Castellum, 105.
 Castigatio, 110.
 Castra, 143.
 Casus, 62, 85, 123, 183.
 Catena, 72.
 Caterna, 69.
 Catilina, 43.
 Caupo, 140.
 Causa, 47.
 Cautus, 55.
 Cavere, 61.
 Cedere, 111.
 Celare, 63.
 Celeber, 13.
 Celebrare, 29.
 Celer, 13.
 Celeritas, 113.
 Celeriter, 105.
 Cena, 56.
 Cenare, 177.
 Censere, 51.
 Censor, 130.
 Centurio, 44.
 Cera, 104.
 Cerebrum, 149.
 Cernere, 90.
 Certamen, 50.
 Certare, 134.
 Certatim, 113.
 Certe, 100.
 Certo, 40.
 Certus, 16.

Cessare, 173.
 Ceteri, 128.
 Chorus, 38.
 Christus, 22.
 Cibaria, 78.
 Cibus, 45.
 Cicer, 78.
 Cicero, 61.
 Ciconia, 52.
 Cingere, 34.
 Circo, 54.
 Circiter, 109.
 Circuitus, 134.
 Circum, 45.
 Circumdare, 130.
 Circumequitare, 142.
 Circumferre, 187.
 Circumsedere, 72.
 Circumstare, 187.
 Circumvenire, 193.
 Circus, 105.
 Citatus, 100.
 Cito, 39.
 Civilis, 140.
 Civis, 12, 127.
 Civitas, 10.
 Clades, 12.
 Clam, 166.
 Clamare, 174.
 Clamor, 9.
 Clarus, 3.
 Classis, 12.
 Claudere, 131.
 Claudus, 139.
 Clavus, 34.
 Clemens, 110.
 Clementia, 20.
 Clipeus, 82.
 Coalescere, 88.
 Coarguere, 86.
 Coelicola, 53.
 Coercere, 37.
 Coetus, 82.
 Cogere, 77.
 Cogitare, 39, 188.
 Cogitatio, 39.
 Cognomen, 112.
 Cognoscere, 89.
 Cohibere, 37.
 Cohors, 100.
 Cohortari, 134.
 Colere, 53, 87.
 Collabi, 93.
 Collega, 102.
 Colligere, 77.

Collis, 22.
 Collocare, 102.
 Colloqui, 173.
 Collum, 61.
 Colonia, 193.
 Colonus, 66.
 Color, 9.
 Coma, 126.
 Comedere, 63.
 Comes, 10.
 Cominus, 168.
 Comitia, 129.
 Comitari, 42.
 Commeatus, 131.
 Commemorare, 124.
 Commendare, 197.
 Commendatio, 116.
 Comminari, 188.
 Committere, 52, 115.
 Commodum, 50, 116.
 Commodus, 107.
 Commorari, 42, 109.
 Commoveri, 172.
 Communicare, 147.
 Communis, 13.
 Commutare, 114.
 Comoedia, 143.
 Comparare, 190.
 Compendium, 113.
 Compertus, 127.
 Competitor, 107.
 Complures, 116.
 Componere, 86, 115.
 Comportare, 192.
 Comprehendere, 81.
 Comprimeret, 90.
 Conari, 61.
 Concedere, 148.
 Conciliare, 146.
 Concipere, 166.
 Conclamare, 174.
 Conclave, 143.
 Concoquere, 63.
 Concordia, 86.
 Concors, 69.
 Concremare, 103.
 Concretus, 88.
 Concupiscere, 88.
 Concurre, 150, 181.
 Concursus, 142.
 Condere, 71, 92.
 Conditio, 87.
 Condonare, 56.
 Confectus, 60.
 Conferre, 64, 177.

Confertus, 91.
 Conficere, 96.
 Confidere, 130.
 Confirmare, 55, 104, 157.
 Confiteri, 177.
 Configere, 79.
 Confodere, 81.
 Confugere, 152.
 Confundere, 81.
 Congredi, 93.
 Congregare, 178.
 Congressio, 128.
 Conjectura, 132.
 Conjicere, 91.
 Conjunctio, 197.
 Conjungere, 78.
 Conjurare, 104.
 Conjunctio, 98.
 Conjunctus, 75.
 Conquiescere, 172.
 Conquirere, 136.
 Consanguinitas, 79.
 Conscendere, 81.
 Conscientia, 51, 72.
 Consciscere, 88.
 Conscribere, 156.
 Conscriptus, 107.
 Consectari, 123.
 Consensescere, 88.
 Consensus, 148.
 Consequi, 140, 177.
 Conserere, 89.
 Conservare, 105.
 Conservatio, 199.
 Conservus, 110.
 Considerare, 50.
 Consideratio, 101.
 Considerare, 107.
 Consilium, 39, 51.
 Consistere, 112.
 Consolari, 131, 42.
 Consolatio, 18.
 Conspectus, 192.
 Conspicere, 79.
 Constans, 122.
 Constantia, 125.
 Constare, 104.
 Constituire, 69, 118.
 Consuescere, 104.
 Consuetudo, 55, 165.
 Consul, 30.
 Consularis, 139.
 Consulatus, 110.
 Consulere, 87.
 Consultus, 107.

Consumere, 134.
 Contaminare, 58.
 Contemnere, 182.
 Contemplari, 62.
 Contendere, 83, 114.
 Contentio, 73, 110, 147.
 Contentus, 7.
 Continens, 90.
 Contingere, 133.
 Continuus, 65, 90.
 Conterere, 90.
 Contio, 111.
 Contionari, 174.
 Contorquere, 73.
 Contra, 21, 30.
 Contumelia, 125.
 Contundere, 83.
 Convalescere, 89.
 Convellere, 177.
 Convicium, 111.
 Convivare, 111, 175.
 Conventus, 106.
 Convertere, 145.
 Convicius, 111.
 Conviva, 69.
 Convivium, 104.
 Convocare, 192.
 Convolvere, 87.
 Cooriri, 156.
 Copia, 43.
 Copiae, 80.
 Copiose, 156.
 Cor, 116.
 Coram, 156.
 Cornix, 18.
 Cornu, 16, 115.
 Corona, 10.
 Coronare, 29.
 Corpus, 11.
 Corrigere, 160.
 Corrumperet, 58.
 Cortex, 152.
 Corvus, 17.
 Cothurnus, 132.
 Cras, 40.
 Crassus, 88.
 Crastinus, 135.
 Crates, 162.
 Creare, 29.
 Creber, 135.
 Credere, 101.
 Crepitare, 52.
 Crimen, 86.
 Criminari, 191.
 Crinis, 84.
 Crocodilus, 87.

Crocus, 105.
 Cruciare, 50.
 Cruciatu8, 88.
 Crudelis, 44.
 Crudelitas, 137.
 Crudeliter, 170.
 Crus, 18.
 Crustulum, 63.
 Crux, 102.
 Cubare, 121.
 Cubile, 69.
 Culpa, 104.
 Culpare, 29.
 Cum, 28.
 Cunctus, 89.
 Cuneus, 83.
 Cupere, 113.
 Cupidus, 158.
 Cupiditas, 54, 77.
 Cura, 30.
 Curare, 48, 160.
 Curia, 62.
 Currere, 180.
 Currus, 23.
 Cursor, 132.
 Cursus, 15.
 Curulis, 86.
 Custodia, 99.
 Custodire, 35.
 Custos, 101.
 Cyrenaicus, 144.

D.

Damnare, 56.
 Damnosus, 4.
 Damnum, 30.
 De, 32.
 Debere, 50.
 Decedere, 109.
 Decemviri, 92.
 Decernere, 90, 185.
 Decerpere, 76.
 Decertare, 163.
 Decet, 150.
 Decipere, 76.
 Declamare, 104.
 Declarare, 156.
 Decorus, 199.
 Decretum, 167.
 Decurio, 118.
 Decus, 49.
 Deducus, 31.
 Dedere, 164.

Dedicare, 135.
 Deditio, 10.
 Deducere, 34.
 Deesse, 150.
 Defatigatus, 149.
 Defectio, 183.
 Defendere, 148.
 Defensor, 140.
 Deferre, 127, 197.
 Defessus, 142.
 Deficere, 155.
 Definire, 161.
 Defluere, 80.
 Defodere, 81.
 Deformis, 184.
 Defungi, 139.
 Degere, 150, 181.
 Deinde, 101.
 Dejicere, 134.
 Delectare, 27.
 Delectatio, 107.
 Delectus, 37, 39, 136.
 Delere, 103.
 Deliberare, 150.
 Delicatus, 63.
 Deliciae, 79.
 Deligere, 54, 77.
 Delinquere, 161.
 Delirare, 147.
 Delium, 56.
 Delos, 58.
 Delubrum, 146.
 Demergere, 79.
 Demetere, 95.
 Demittere, 81.
 Demonstrare, 112.
 Demosthenes, 61.
 Demum, 65.
 Denarius, 128.
 Denique, 134, 179.
 Denotare, 136.
 Dens, 29.
 Densus, 6.
 Denuntiare, 166.
 Depellere, 130.
 Depingere, 177.
 Deplorare, 136.
 Deponere, 156.
 Deportare, 150.
 Deprecator, 119.
 Deprehendere, 115, 163.
 Depugnare, 178.
 Descendere, 72.
 Desciscere, 88.
 Deserere, 144.

Desiderare, 72, 135, 160.
 Desiderium, 119.
 Desidia, 86.
 Desinere, 90, 181.
 Desistere, 152.
 Desperatus, 111.
 Despicatus, 116.
 Despicere, 162.
 Despondere, 149.
 Detergere, 74.
 Deterrere, 31.
 Detinere, 144.
 Detrahere, 160.
 Detrimentum, 91.
 Deturbare, 194.
 Deus, 5.
 Devius, 175.
 Devovere, 141.
 Dexter, 16.
 Diana, 58.
 Dicere, 143.
 Dictator, 48.
 Dictatura, 130.
 Dictum, 115.
 Dies, 16.
 Differre, 64, 109.
 Difficilis, 18.
 Difficultas, 20.
 Diffido, 89.
 Diffundere, 141.
 Digitus, 156.
 Dignari, 186.
 Dignitas, 88.
 Dignus, 180.
 Diligens, 14.
 Diligenter, 35.
 Diligentia, 33, 170.
 Diligere, 54.
 Diluere, 86.
 Dimicare, 111.
 Dimicatio, 192.
 Dimidius, 22.
 Dimittere, 134.
 Dirigere, 188.
 Diripere, 134.
 Dirus, 120.
 Discedere, 108.
 Discere, 53.
 Discernere, 90.
 Discensus, 62.
 Disciplina, 157.
 Discipulus, 3.
 Discordia, 140.
 Disorimen, 138.
 Dispar, 122.

Disperire, 158.
 Dissecare, 69.
 Disseminare, 137.
 Dissensio, 171.
 Disserere, 103.
 Dissimulare, 169.
 Dissipare, 149.
 Dissuadere, 74.
 Distinere, 129.
 Diu, 44.
 Diurnus, 114.
 Diuturnus, 103, 119.
 Diversus, 44.
 Dives, 14.
 Dividere, 65.
 Divinatio, 132.
 Divitiæ, 48.
 Doere, 52.
 Docilis, 13.
 Doctor, 149.
 Doctrina, 7.
 Doctus, 2.
 Dolere, 31.
 Dolor, 9.
 Domesticus, 112.
 Domi, 46.
 Domicilium, 116.
 Dominatus, 109.
 Dominus, 116.
 Domus, 4.
 Donare, 56.
 Donec, 95.
 Donum, 4.
 Dormire, 54.
 Dubitare, 50, 134.
 Dubitatio, 186.
 Dubius, 20.
 Ducere, 34, 41, 53.
 Dulcedo, 146.
 Dulcis, 13.
 Dum, 27.
 Dummodo, 178.
 Duplex, 115.
 Durus, 4, 145.
 Dux, 10, 49.

E.

Ebur, 69.
 Edax, 91.
 Edere, 70.
 Edictum, 134.
 Editus, 133.
 Educare, 87.

Educere, 34.
 Effector, 103.
 Efferre, 100.
 Efficere, 107.
 Effigies, 16.
 Efflare, 81.
 Effrenatus, 154.
 Effugere, 77.
 Effundere, 149.
 Egenus, 18, 96.
 Egredi, 108.
 Egregius, 159.
 Ejicere, 124.
 Elabi, 152.
 Elaborare, 171.
 Eleganter, 181.
 Elephantus, 55.
 Elicere, 190.
 Eligere, 125.
 Eloquentia, 70.
 Eloqui, 198.
 Eludere, 154.
 Emendare, 50, 93.
 Emere, 53.
 Emergere, 143.
 Emittere, 183.
 Eminens, 121.
 Emunctus, 121.
 Enim, 67.
 Eniti, 94.
 Eo, 88.
 Epistola, 34.
 Epulæ, 158.
 Eques, 22, 106.
 Equestris, 115.
 Equidem, 178.
 Equitare, 36.
 Equitatus, 119.
 Equus, 2.
 Erga, 54.
 Ergo, 23.
 Erigere, 152.
 Eripere, 111.
 Errare, 52, 165.
 Error, 75.
 Erubescere, 179.
 Erudire, 35.
 Eruditus, 111.
 Erumpere, 198.
 Essedum, 162.
 Et, 5.
 Eteocles, 54.
 Etiam, 5, 20.
 Etrusci, 187.
 Evadere, 165.
 Eventus, 174.
 Evolare, 100.
 Evomere, 186.
 Exagitare, 109.
 Exanimus, 106.
 Exarare, 166.
 Excedere, 82, 130.
 Excellens, 121.
 Excelsus, 140.
 Excidere, 152.
 Excidium, 61.
 Excitare, 36.
 Exclamare, 53.
 Excludere, 163.
 Excor, 200.
 Excultus, 87.
 Excurrere, 135.
 Excursio, 135.
 Excusare, 122.
 Excusatio, 186.
 Exemplum, 20.
 Exercere, 37.
 Exercitare, 56.
 Exercitatio, 37.
 Exercitus, 15.
 Excursio, 135.
 Exigere, 118, 194.
 Exiguus, 20.
 Eximere, 197.
 Eximius, 121, 159.
 Exire, 47.
 Existimare, 101, 121.
 Exitus, 20.
 Exonerare, 177.
 Exoptare, 111.
 Exoriri, 185.
 Expedire, 200.
 Expeditus, 134, 164.
 Expellere, 130.
 Expergisci, 61.
 Experiri, 174.
 Expers, 140.
 Expetere, 74.
 Explicare, 69.
 Explorare, 117.
 Explorator, 89.
 Exponere, 86, 170.
 Expugnare, 127.
 Expugnatio, 125.
 Exquirere, 161.
 Exsecrari, 140.
 Exsiliu, 132.
 Exsistere, 101.
 Expectatio, 161.
 Exspoliare, 130.

Exstinguere, 115.
 Exsul, 77.
 Exsulare, 191.
 Exsurgere, 153.
 Extemplo, 173.
 Externus, 77, 137.
 Extimescere, 199.
 Extorquere, 73.
 Extorris, 147.
 Extra, 48.
 Extrahere, 65.
 Extremus, 143.
 Exturbare, 130.

F.

Faber, 45.
 Fabula, 27.
 Facere, 65.
 Facetus, 121.
 Facies, 16.
 Facile, 36.
 Facilis, 18.
 Facilitas, 121.
 Facinus, 75.
 Factum, 50.
 Facultas, 43, 61.
 Facundus, 141.
 Fallere, 155.
 Fallax, 17.
 Fama, 59.
 Famelicus, 45.
 Fames, 45.
 Familia, 170.
 Familiaris, 101, 120, 129.
 Fanum, 118.
 Far, 60.
 Farcimen, 91.
 Farina, 83.
 Fas, 55.
 Fasces, 60.
 Fastidiosus, 31.
 Fastidire, 179.
 Fastidium, 76.
 Fatalis, 71.
 Fateri, 195.
 Fatigare, 65.
 Fatum, 146.
 Fauces, 72.
 Faustus, 197.
 Favere, 68.
 Favus, 190.
 Fax, 130.
 Febris, 60.

Februarius, 22.
 Feles, 61.
 Felicitas, 35, 156.
 Felix, 14, 145.
 Femina, 66.
 Fera, 33.
 Fere, 30, 39, 91.
 Feriae, 63.
 Ferire, 60.
 Ferme, 109.
 Ferox, 69.
 Ferrum, 17.
 Fertilis, 18.
 Fertilitas, 107.
 Ferus, 2, 58.
 Feasus, 8.
 Festinare, 142.
 Festinatio, 113.
 Festivus, 121.
 Festus, 16.
 Fidelis, 35.
 Fidelitas, 116.
 Fidenates, 61.
 Fides, 16, 83.
 Fidere, 89.
 Fidicen, 106.
 Fiducia, 146.
 Fidus, 49, 112.
 Figere, 34.
 Filia, 1.
 Filiolus, 74.
 Filius, 2.
 Filum, 71.
 Fines, 146.
 Finire, 35.
 Finis, 179.
 Finitimus, 109.
 Firmare, 56.
 Firmus, 24.
 Flagitare, 102.
 Flagitium, 58.
 Flamma, 52.
 Flare, 163.
 Flavus, 60.
 Flebilis, 117.
 Flectere, 63.
 Fletus, 119.
 Flexus, 16.
 Floralia, 61.
 Florere, 52.
 Flos, 9.
 Fluctus, 15.
 Fluctuare, 124.
 Fluere, 166.
 Flumen, 11.

Focus, 69.
 Foedus, 76.
 Foemina, 66.
 Folium, 5.
 Fons, 66.
 Foramen, 61.
 Foras, 186.
 Forensis, 156.
 Fores, 69.
 Foris, 146.
 Forma, 27.
 Formare, 52.
 Formica, 121.
 Formido, 164.
 Fornax, 86.
 Forsitan, 165.
 Fortasse, 45.
 Forte, 47.
 Fortis, 13.
 Fortiter, 28.
 Fortitudo, 69.
 Fortuito, 89.
 Fortuna, 62.
 Forum, 56.
 Fossa, 23.
 Fragilis, 47, 99.
 Fragar, 193.
 Frangere, 170.
 Frater, 9.
 Fraudare, 36.
 Fraus, 52, 39.
 Frenum, 37, 64.
 Frequens, 102.
 Frequentare, 194.
 Frequentia, 47.
 Fretus, 140.
 Frigidus, 26.
 Frigus, 31.
 Frons, 10.
 Fructus, 15.
 Fruges, 84.
 Frugi, 19.
 Frugifer, 3.
 Frui, 117.
 Frumentaria, 122.
 Frumentum, 95.
 Frustra, 29, 102.
 Fuga, 48.
 Fugare, 29, 40.
 Fugere, 142.
 Fugitivus, 56, 111.
 Fulgere, 143.
 Fulmen, 11.
 Fundere, 89, 103.
 Funditor, 116.

Funis, 38.
 Funus, 111.
 Fur, 35.
 Furax, 48.
 Furere, 164.
 Furor, 120, 155.
 Furtum, 59.
 Fustis, 37.
 Futurus, 20.

G.

Galea, 102.
 Gallia, 21.
 Gallina, 69.
 Gallus, 23.
 Garrulitas, 69.
 Gaudere, 129.
 Gaudium, 32.
 Gelu, 16.
 Gena, 179.
 Gener, 170.
 Gemitus, 136.
 Gens, 17, 34.
 Generare, 104.
 Genu, 16.
 Genus, 11, 89.
 Geometricus, 106.
 Gerere, 55, 85.
 Germanus, 24.
 Gestare, 192.
 Gestus, 131.
 Gigas, 67.
 Gignere, 90.
 Gladiator, 46.
 Gladius, 29.
 Glans, 45.
 Gloria, 13.
 Gloriari, 61.
 Gloriosus, 23, 75.
 Gnarus, 26.
 Gordium, 69.
 Gorgias, 54.
 Gracilis, 18.
 Gradus, 138.
 Graecus, 14.
 Gramen, 11.
 Grammatico, 54.
 Grandis, 88.
 Grando, 67.
 Granum, 23.
 Gratia, 32, 146.
 Gratias agere, 64.
 Gratulari, 141.

Gratus, 6, 84.
 Gravis, 14, 64, 67, 134.
 Gravitas, 155.
 Graviter, 172.
 Graviter ferre, 174.
 Grex, 10, 118.
 Gubernaculum, 146.
 Gubernatio, 122.
 Gubernator, 60.
 Gustare, 110.

H.

Habitare, 52.
 Haerere, 143.
 Halys, 47.
 Haruspex, 186.
 Hasta, 36.
 Hastatus, 22.
 Haurire, 91.
 Hebdomas, 22.
 Hebescere, 109.
 Hebetare, 88.
 Hellespontus, 108.
 Helvetii, 21.
 Herba, 8.
 Hereditas, 137.
 Heres, 120.
 Heri, 26.
 Hero, 70.
 Hesternus, 199.
 Hiberna, 163.
 Hibernia, 138.
 Hic, 33.
 Hiemare, 118.
 Hiems, 26.
 Hilaris, 45.
 Hinc, 144.
 Hirundo, 47.
 Hispanus, 40.
 Historia, 34.
 Histrio, 72.
 Hodie, 25.
 Hodiernus, 79.
 Homo, 11.
 Homunculus, 103.
 Honestas, 122.
 Honestus, 19.
 Honor, 19.
 Honorificus, 147.
 Hora, 20.
 Hordeum, 138.
 Horrere, 105.
 Hortari, 169.

Hortulanus, 101.
 Hortus, 7.
 Hospitium, 112.
 Hostis, 12.
 Huc, 102.
 Hujusmodi, 171.
 Humanitas, 101.
 Humanus, 35.
 Humare, 36.
 Humerus, 29.
 Humi, 129.
 Humilitas, 185.
 Humilis, 18.
 Humiliter, 29.
 Humus, 4.

I.

Ibi, 47.
 Icere, 142.
 Ictus, 41.
 Identidem, 74.
 Idoneus, 20.
 Idus, 135.
 Igitur, 104.
 Ignarus, 26, 152.
 Ignavus, 36.
 Ignis, 31.
 Ignivomus, 99.
 Ignobilitas, 185.
 Ignominia, 94.
 Ignoscere, 55.
 Illex, 88.
 Illigare, 60.
 Illuc, 64.
 Illucescit, 152.
 Illustrare, 102.
 Illustris, 113.
 Imago, 78.
 Imbecille, 105.
 Imbecillus, 189.
 Imber, 9.
 Imitari, 42.
 Immanis, 124.
 Immanitas, 181.
 Immaturus, 150.
 Immemor, 191.
 Imminere, 51.
 Immittere, 143.
 Immoderate, 122.
 Immolare, 126.
 Immortalis, 13.
 Immortalitas, 91.
 Impar, 182.

- Impedimentum, 174.
 Impedire, 41.
 Impendere, 83, 109.
 Impellere, 175, 179.
 Imperare, 58.
 Imperator, 34.
 Imperatorius, 163.
 Imperatum, 51.
 Imperitus, 164.
 Imperium, 34, 90.
 Impertire, 175.
 Impetrare, 50.
 Impetus, 68.
 Impietas, 119.
 Impiger, 79.
 Impius, 179.
 Implicare, 69.
 Implorare, 164.
 Imponere, 67, 86.
 Importunus, 194.
 Imprimere, 53.
 Imprimis, 91, 122.
 Improbos, 58, 115.
 Improvisio, 174.
 Imprudens, 144.
 Impubes, 71.
 Impudentia, 110.
 Impurus, 114.
 Imus, 143.
 In, 7, 8.
 Inanis, 111.
 Incautus, 144.
 Incendere, 60.
 Incendium, 25.
 Incensus, 29.
 Inceptum, 68.
 Incertus, 16.
 Incidere, 83, 120.
 Incipere, 181.
 Incitare, 119.
 Includere, 82.
 Incola, 22.
 Incolere, 99.
 Incolumia, 161.
 Incommodum, 67, 162, 178.
 Inconsiderate, 158.
 Incredibilis, 134.
 Increpare, 69.
 Incultus, 71.
 Incurrere, 171.
 Incursare, 150.
 Inde, 135.
 Indicare, 56.
 Indicare, 78.
 Indicium, 145.
 Indies, 88.
 Indignatus, 110.
 Indignitas, 160.
 Indignus, 131.
 Indiligenter, 145.
 Indoctus, 145.
 Indurare, 153.
 Industria, 115.
 Inedia, 134.
 Ineptiae, 131.
 Inermis, 103.
 Inertia, 90.
 Inexpugnabilis, 93.
 Infamia, 91.
 Infelicitate, 192.
 Infelix, 67, 68.
 Inferi, 81.
 Inferre, 64.
 Infestus, 114.
 Infimus, 143.
 Infirmitas, 194.
 Infirmus, 24.
 Infligere, 78.
 Ingenium, 53.
 Ingens, 35.
 Ingenuus, 200.
 Ingerere, 187.
 Inglorius, 46.
 Ingratus, 6.
 Ingredi, 145.
 Inhumatus, 145.
 Inimicitia, 54.
 Inimicus, 18.
 Iniquus, 101, 142, 183.
 Initium, 24.
 Injicere, 115.
 Injuria, 40, 106.
 Injussu, 163.
 Injustus, 9.
 Innocens, 53.
 Innumerabilis, 29.
 Inopia, 93.
 Inope, 126.
 Insania, 154.
 Insanus, 30.
 Inscribere, 148.
 Insectum, 25.
 Insequi, 83.
 Inserere, 89.
 Insidiari, 184.
 Insidiae, 93.
 Insigne, 103.
 Insignis, 21.
 Insimulare, 127.
 Insolenter, 138.
 Insolentia, 171.
 Insona, 127.
 Inspicere, 79.
 Instar, 63.
 Instare, 132.
 Instituire, 166.
 Instruere, 107.
 Insula, 150.
 Insumere, 199.
 Insusurrare, 147.
 Integer, 19, 48, 92.
 Integritas, 147.
 Intelligere, 53.
 Intemperantia, 151.
 Intensus, 101.
 Inter, 26.
 Intercapedo, 126.
 Intercipere, 163.
 Interdicere, 127.
 Interdium, 86.
 Interdum, 41.
 Interea, 187.
 Interficere, 77, 181.
 Interior, 134.
 Interire, 47.
 Interimere, 193.
 Interlunium, 22.
 Intermittere, 127.
 Interpres, 44.
 Interpretari, 165.
 Interrogare, 63.
 Intervallum, 63.
 Intestinus, 172.
 Intra, 180.
 Intrare, 61.
 Introducere, 146.
 Introitus, 131.
 Intueri, 42.
 Inultus, 187.
 Inutilis, 36.
 Invadere, 144.
 Invehere, 190.
 Invenire, 89.
 Investigare, 121.
 Inviatus, 198.
 Invidere, 90, 187.
 Invidia, 83.
 Invisus, 109, 117.
 Invitare, 109.
 Invitus, 106.
 Invocare, 155.
 Ira, 36, 85.
 Iracundia, 121.
 Iracundus, 24.

Iraci, 43.
 Iratus, 105.
 Irridere, 187.
 Irrisio, 140.
 Irritare, 194.
 Irrumpere, 166.
 Israelitae, 41.
 Ita, 29.
 Itaque, 134.
 Iter, 21.
 Iterum, 29.

J

Jacere, 31.
 Jactura, 146.
 Jaculum, 99.
 Jam, 45.
 Jamdiu, 134.
 Januarius, 26.
 Jocari, 143.
 Jocus, 43.
 Jubere, 139, 142.
 Jucundus, 3.
 Judex, 48.
 Judicare, 30.
 Judicium, 30, 65, 124, 145.
 Jugerum, 121.
 Jugulare, 189.
 Jugum, 84, 143.
 Jugurthinus, 42.
 Jumentum, 184.
 Jungere, 34.
 Jurare, 77.
 Juris consultus, 114.
 Jus, 30.
 Jus-jurandum, 63.
 Jussu, 48.
 Jussum, 44.
 Justus, 199.
 Juvat, 96.
 Juvenis, 61.
 Juventus, 17.

L.

Labi, 43, 93.
 Labor, 30.
 Laborare, 46.
 Labrum, 100.
 Lac, 11.
 Lacescere, 80.
 Lacinia, 192.

Lacrima, 59.
 Lacrimare, 109.
 Lacunar, 69.
 Lacus, 15.
 Laetari, 186.
 Laetitia, 166.
 Laetus, 2.
 Lamentari, 52.
 Lana, 31.
 Lancea, 192.
 Languidus, 199.
 Lapis, 87.
 Largiri, 43, 62.
 Larva, 132.
 Lascivire, 187.
 Later, 9.
 Latinus, 22.
 Latitudo, 23.
 Latrare, 177.
 Latro, 11.
 Latrocinium, 177.
 Latus (*adj.*), 4.
 Latus (*subst.*), 11, 130.
 Laudabilis, 140.
 Laudare, 27.
 Laudator, 147.
 Laurea, 178.
 Laurus, 34.
 Laus, 29.
 Lectica, 197.
 Lectus, 70.
 Legatio, 177.
 Legatus, 22.
 Legere, 44, 55, 195.
 Legio, 24.
 Legitimus, 48.
 Lenire, 39.
 Lenis, 101.
 Lenitas, 111.
 Leniter, 130.
 Lentus, 114.
 Leo, 11.
 Lepor, 131.
 Leucas, 150.
 Levamen, 148.
 Levare, 130.
 Levis, 14, 49.
 Levitas, 113.
 Leviter, 80.
 Lex, 10.
 Libenter, 31.
 Liber, 18.
 Liberalia, 119.
 Liberare, 29.
 Liberi, 3.

Libertas, 27.
 Libertinus, 95.
 Libido, 97.
 Licentia, 103, 134.
 Licoet, 65.
 Lictor, 50.
 Ligare, 60.
 Lignari, 188.
 Lignum, 17.
 Ligneus, 194.
 Limen, 30.
 Lingua, 84.
 Lino, 90.
 Linter, 61.
 Liquefactus, 81.
 Lis, 90.
 Littera, 22.
 Litterula, 119.
 Litterarius, 64.
 Litterarius ludus, 64.
 Littus, 11.
 Locare, 129, 144.
 Locuples, 181.
 Locus, 120, 130.
 Londinium, 24.
 Longe, 18.
 Longinquus, 131.
 Longitudo, 23.
 Longus, 1.
 Loqui, 44.
 Lucanus, 191.
 Luctari, 65.
 Luctus, 71.
 Lucus, 126.
 Ludere, 62, 74.
 Ludibrium, 92.
 Ludus, 30.
 Lugere, 134.
 Lumen, 78.
 Luna, 19.
 Lupa, 35.
 Lupus, 2.
 Luscina, 41.
 Lutetia, 45.
 Lux, 29.
 Luxuria, 77.
 Lycurgus, 69.
 Lyra, 117.

M.

Maculare, 127.
 Madefacere, 86.
 Maestitia, 103.

Magis, 20.
 Magister, 3.
 Magistratus, 15, 182.
 Magnus, 18.
 Magnitudo, 99.
 Magnopere, 74.
 Magnus, 1.
 Majestas, 61, 127.
 Majores, 71.
 Male, 78.
 Maleficium, 114.
 Malevolus, 18.
 Malle, 139.
 Malum, 42.
 Malus, 19.
 Mandare, 146.
 Mandatum, 125.
 Mane, 191.
 Manere, 31.
 Manifestus, 127, 193.
 Manipularis, 104.
 Mansuescere, 60.
 Manubiae, 63.
 Mansuetudo, 147.
 Manumittere, 84.
 Manus, 15, 129.
 Marathon, 23.
 Mare, 12.
 Maritimus, 108.
 Maritus, 27.
 Marmor, 58.
 Martius, 60.
 Mater, 9.
 Materia, 66.
 Materies, 66.
 Matrimonium, 31.
 Maturescere, 88.
 Maturitas, 184.
 Maturus, 46.
 Maxime, 20.
 Mederi, 181.
 Medicina, 43.
 Medicus, 44.
 Mediocris, 122.
 Meditari, 198.
 Medius, 143.
 Mehercule, 156.
 Mel, 29.
 Melius, 35.
 Memor, 146.
 Memoria, 33, 146.
 Mendacium, 58.
 Mendax, 49.
 Mendicis, 70.
 Mens, 15.

Mensis, 22.
 Mentiri, 43.
 Mercari, 170.
 Mercator, 68.
 Mercatura, 147.
 Merces, 70.
 Merere, 31.
 Mereri, 42.
 Merito, 43.
 Meritum, 147.
 Messis, 27.
 Metiri, 61.
 Metuere, 53.
 Metus, 54, 58.
 Meus, 1.
 Migrare, 27.
 Miles, 10.
 Militare, 103.
 Militaris, 189.
 Militia, 106.
 Milliarium, 24.
 Mina, 145.
 Minari, 42.
 Minime, 97.
 Minister, 7.
 Ministrare, 117.
 Minuere, 117.
 Minus, 57.
 Mirabilis, 117.
 Mirari, 42.
 Mirificus, 111.
 Mirus, 28.
 Miscere, 148.
 Miser, 3.
 Misereri, 42.
 Miseria, 125.
 Misericordia, 126.
 Misericors, 75.
 Mitis, 14, 67.
 Mitylenaeus, 88.
 Moderatio, 136.
 Modice, 105.
 Modius, 128.
 Modo, 123, 125.
 Modus, 51.
 Moenia, 63.
 Moerere, 91.
 Moestus, 96.
 Moles, 123, 182.
 Molestia, 50, 89.
 Molestus, 6.
 Molestie ferre, 174.
 Moliri, 43.
 Mollire, 171.
 Mollis, 69.

Molliter, 151.
 Mons, 10.
 Monumentum, 145.
 Morari, 61.
 Morbidus, 69.
 Morbus, 33.
 Mores, 190.
 Mori, 150.
 Mors, 18.
 Morsus, 134.
 Mortalis, 28.
 Mortifer, 60.
 Mortuus, 33.
 Mos, 18.
 Motus, 15.
 Mox, 26.
 Mula, 191.
 Muliebris, 82.
 Mulier, 34.
 Muliercula, 147.
 Multare, 121.
 Multitudo, 130.
 Multo (*adv.*), 18.
 Multus, 4.
 Mundus, 29.
 Municipium, 193.
 Munificentia, 147.
 Munimentum, 122.
 Munire, 35.
 Munitio, 104.
 Munus, 93.
 Murex, 78.
 Murus, 2.
 Mus, 22.
 Musa, 6.
 Mutare, 36.
 Mutatio, 151.
 Mutuus, 146.
 Myrtus, 97.

N.

Nancisci, 165.
 Naris, 121.
 Narrare, 27.
 Narratio, 142.
 Nasci, 157.
 Natalis, 24.
 Natus, 27.
 Natura, 151.
 Natus, 129.
 Nauci, 128.
 Naufragium, 25.
 Nauta, 3.

Nauticus, 138.
 Navalis, 125.
 Navicularius, 170.
 Navigare, 81.
 Navigatio, 140.
 Navis, 12.
 Nē, 42.
 Nē, 42.
 Nebula, 32.
 Nebulo, 185.
 Nec, 35.
 Necare, 105.
 Necesse, 104.
 Necessarius, 20.
 Nefas, 63.
 Negare, 29.
 Neglegentia, 68.
 Neglegere, 67.
 Negotium, 59, 111.
 Nemo, 11.
 Nemus, 84.
 Nepos, 73.
 Nequam, 19.
 Nequaquam, 156.
 Nequicquam, 84.
 Ne-quidem, 89.
 Nequire, 178.
 Nequitia, 127.
 Nervus, 83.
 Nescire, 48.
 Neuter, 21.
 Neve, 58.
 Niger, 2.
 Nihil, 17.
 Nimis, 83.
 Nimium, 45.
 Nimius, 119.
 Nisi, 40.
 Niti, 139.
 Nix, 120.
 Nobilia, 145.
 Nobilitare, 154.
 Nobilitas, 198.
 Nocere, 32.
 Noctu, 97.
 Nocturnus, 114.
 Nodus, 69.
 Nomen, 11.
 Nominare, 100.
 Nominatim, 192.
 Non, 5.
 Nondum, 47.
 Nonnulli, 45.
 Nonnunquam, 148.
 Noscere, 178.

Noster, 3.
 Notare, 130.
 Notus, 30.
 November, 24.
 Novissimus, 117.
 Novus, 12.
 Nox, 10.
 Noxius, 6, 184.
 Nubes, 12.
 Nudare, 131.
 Nudus, 152.
 Nullus, 21.
 Num, 66.
 Numen, 146.
 Numerare, 36.
 Numerus, 9.
 Nummus, 163.
 Nunc, 24.
 Nunquam, 26.
 Nuntiare, 129.
 Nuntius, 36.
 Nuper, 104.
 Nupta, 76.
 Nuptiae, 63.
 Nusquam, 144.
 Nutrire, 35.
 Nutrix, 103.
 Nutus, 142.

O

Obdormiscere, 88.
 Obedire, 35.
 Obire, 47.
 Obitus, 109.
 Objicere, 162.
 Oblanguescere, 119.
 Oblitus, 146.
 Oblivisci, 61.
 Obnoxius, 62.
 Obrueri, 87.
 Obscurus, 133.
 Obsecrare, 106.
 Observantia, 58.
 Observare, 151.
 Obse, 80.
 Obsidere, 72.
 Obsidio, 162.
 Obsolesco, 89.
 Obtemperare, 184.
 Obtestari, 174.
 Obstringere, 63.
 Obtrektare, 113.
 Obtundere, 83.

Obviam, 66.
 Obviam ire, 66.
 Occasus, 15.
 Occidere, 130.
 Occidere, 83, 117.
 Occidere, 189.
 Occulare, 117.
 Occupare, 69.
 Occupatio, 134.
 Occurrere, 145.
 Ocior, 19.
 October, 23.
 Oculus, 15.
 Odisse, 156.
 Odium, 54.
 Odorari, 157.
 Officere, 194.
 Officina, 152.
 Officium, 61.
 Oleum, 69.
 Olim, 44.
 Omen, 87.
 Omittere, 179.
 Omnino, 92.
 Omnis, 13.
 Onerosus, 84.
 Onus, 14.
 Opacus, 1.
 Opera, 146.
 Operari, 98.
 Operosus, 60.
 Opinari, 74.
 Opinio, 88.
 Opis, 94.
 Opitulari, 111.
 Oportet, 162.
 Oppetere, 144.
 Oppidanus, 166.
 Oppidum, 41.
 Opponere, 150.
 Opportune, 98.
 Opprimere, 93, 113.
 Opprobrium, 130.
 Oppugnare, 109.
 Oppugnatio, 197.
 Opsone, 164.
 Optare, 28.
 Optime, 38.
 Opus, 17.
 Oraculum, 96.
 Orare, 28, 120.
 Oratio, 11.
 Orbare, 131.
 Orbis, 25.
 Orbis terrarum, 54.

Orbus, 140.
Ordinare, 48.
Ordiri, 160.
Ordo, 11.
Oriens, 135.
Origo, 101.
Oriri, 171.
Ornare, 29.
Ornate, 105.
Ortus, 15.
Os, oris, 21.
Os, ossis, 22.
Osculum, 120.
Oscus, 191.
Ostendere, 122.
Ostentatio, 122.
Ostium, 192.
Ostiosus, 24.
Otium, 8, 153, 169.
Ovare, 192.
Ovile, 12.
Ovis, 12.
Ovum, 87.

P.

Pabulari, 191.
Pabulatio, 164.
Pabulum, 64.
Paene, 112.
Paeninsula, 58.
Fagus, 101.
Pallescere, 95.
Palma, 118.
Palus, 71.
Paluster, 13.
Panis, 30.
Papilio, 11.
Par, 22, 100.
Parare, 28.
Paratus, 6.
Parcae, 71.
Parcus, 195.
Parère, 31.
Parère, 85, 146.
Pariter, 139.
Parricidium, 127.
Pars, 10.
Parsimonia, 103.
Parthus, 62.
Parum, 139.
Parvus, 1.
Pascere, 191.
Passim, 82.

Passus, 15, 141.
Pastor, 10.
Pater, 9.
Patere, 130.
Paterfamilias, 53.
Paternus, 106.
Pati, 175.
Patientia, 172.
Patria, 13.
Patricius, 57.
Patrimonium, 63.
Patrius, 130.
Patrocinium, 101.
Patronus, 163.
Paucitas, 188.
Paucus, 13.
Paulatim, 101.
Paulisper, 166.
Paulum, 125.
Paulo, 93.
Pauper, 14.
Paupertas, 73.
Pavo, 94.
Pavor, 73.
Pax, 10.
Peccare, 28.
Peccatum, 39.
Pectus, 10.
Pecunia, 33.
Pecus, 94.
Pedes, 22.
Pedester, 13.
Pelagus, 6.
Pelides, 54.
Pellere, 141.
Pellis, 34.
Penates, 130.
Pendere, 83.
Penelope, 54.
Penitus, 83.
Penna, 1.
Per, 39.
Peragraré, 137.
Percellere, 144.
Percipere, 156.
Percutere, 83.
Perdere, 110.
Perditus, 117.
Perdix, 81.
Perducere, 164.
Peregre, 170.
Peregrinus, 122.
Perfecte, 44.
Perficere, 48.
Perfidus, 76.

Perfrui, 139.
Pergere, 79.
Pergratus, 153.
Periculosus, 12.
Periculum, 8.
Perire, 66.
Peritus, 39.
Perlegere, 58.
Permanare, 166.
Pernicies, 79.
Perpeti, 196.
Perpetuo, 166.
Perpetuus, 96.
Perpetuum, in, 96.
Perraro, 101.
Perrumpere, 76.
Persa, 22.
Persequi, 108.
Perseverare, 174.
Perspicere, 165.
Perstare, 70.
Perstringere, 181.
Persuadere, 146.
Pertinacia, 173.
Pertinax, 159.
Pertinere, 152.
Perturbare, 122.
Perturbatio, 158.
Pervadere, 153.
Pervenire, 135.
Pervestigare, 157.
Pervius, 142.
Pervolare, 135.
Pes, 22.
Pestis, 186.
Petere, 55.
Petitio, 145.
Philosophus, 151.
Phocaei, 77.
Phoenixes, 92.
Pictor, 185.
Picus, 144.
Pietas, 86.
Piger, 3.
Pilum, 38.
Pingere, 55.
Pinguis, 105.
Pirata, 99.
Piscina, 128.
Piscis, 20.
Pius, 20.
Pix, 90.
Placare, 156.
Placere, 31.
Plane, 24, 161.

- Planius, 53.
 Planus, 67.
 Plataeenses, 78.
 Plato, 157.
 Plaudere, 150.
 Planstrum, 80, 118.
 Plebeius, 57.
 Plebs, 40.
 Plenus, 23.
 Plerique, 90.
 Plerumque, 52, 101.
 Ploratus, 119.
 Pluto, 67.
 Pluvialis, 23.
 Pluvius, 71.
 Poculum, 71.
 Podagra, 162.
 Poena, 32.
 Poenitet, 151.
 Poeta, 3.
 Polliceri, 42.
 Polluere, 87.
 Polynices, 53.
 Pompeiani, 82.
 Pompeius, 55.
 Pomum, 17.
 Pondus, 72.
 Ponere, 53, 104, 136.
 Pons, 82.
 Pontifex, 141.
 Populari, 153.
 Popularis, 189.
 Populatio, 145.
 Populator, 183.
 Populus, 21.
 Porta, 3.
 Portare, 29.
 Portentum, 198.
 Porticus, 62.
 Portus, 62.
 Poscere, 145.
 Possidere, 146.
 Post, 23.
 Postea, 42.
 Posterius, 192.
 Posteritas, 109.
 Posthac, 76.
 Postmodo, 176.
 Postquam, 95, 152.
 Postremus, 143.
 Postridie, 188.
 Postulare, 55.
 Potens, 43.
 Potestas, 88.
 Potissimum, 160.
 Potius, 91.
 Prae, 200.
 Praebere, 31, 170.
 Praeceptus, 92.
 Praeceptum, 43.
 Praeceptor, 39.
 Praecipere, 115.
 Praecipuus, 159.
 Praeclarus, 56.
 Praecordia, 100.
 Praeda, 43.
 Praedari, 191.
 Praedicare, 70.
 Praeditus, 140.
 Praedium, 146.
 Praedo, 134.
 Praefectus, 113.
 Praeficere, 77.
 Praeire, 141.
 Praemittere, 47.
 Praemium, 13.
 Praesecare, 194.
 Praescribere, 175.
 Praesens, 115.
 Praesentia, 117.
 Praesidium, 106.
 Praestans, 93.
 Praestare, 70.
 Praestat, 181.
 Praeter, 32, 148.
 Praeterea, 121.
 Praeterire, 47.
 Praeteritus, 26.
 Praetermittere, 108.
 Praetextus, 92.
 Praetorium, 45.
 Prandere, 192.
 Pravus, 144.
 Precari, 62.
 Prehendere, 172.
 Premere, 58.
 Pretiosus, 17.
 Pretium, 53.
 Prevaricatio, 127.
 Prex, 160.
 Pridie, 146.
 Primores, 105.
 Princeps, 34.
 Principatus, 140.
 Principium, 105.
 Prior, 23.
 Priscus, 77.
 Pristinus, 122.
 Prius, 71.
 Priusquam, 105.
 Privatus, 81.
 Pro, 46, 63.
 Probabilia, 166.
 Probare, 56.
 Probitas, 56.
 Procedere, 64, 126.
 Procul, 102.
 Procurator, 101.
 Prodere, 174.
 Prodicere, 168.
 Prodigium, 198.
 Prodire, 66.
 Proditio, 104.
 Proditor, 22.
 Producere, 65.
 Proelium, 92.
 Profecto, 106.
 Proficere, 155.
 Proficisci, 130.
 Profiteri, 182.
 Profugere, 190.
 Profundus, 79.
 Progenies, 36.
 Prognatus, 133.
 Progredi, 93, 109.
 Prohibere, 40.
 Proinde, 162.
 Projicere, 77.
 Promissum, 50.
 Promovere, 185.
 Promulgare, 106.
 Pronuntiare, 173.
 Pronus, 67.
 Prope, 81.
 Propellere, 162.
 Propere, 191.
 Properare, 198.
 Propinquus, 108.
 Propitius, 141.
 Proponere, 133.
 Proposcere, 178.
 Propositum, 154.
 Proprius, 119, 136.
 Propter, 55, 58, 121.
 Propugnaculum, 103.
 Propugnare, 181.
 Prora, 64.
 Prorumpere, 152.
 Proscribere, 56.
 Prosequi, 67.
 Prosperus, 173.
 Provehi, 145.
 Proverbium, 125.
 Providere, 200.
 Provincia, 34.

Provocare, 187.
 Proximus, 37.
 Pudet, 154.
 Pudicitia, 102.
 Pudor, 37, 86.
 Puella, 1.
 Puer, 2.
 Pueritia, 39.
 Pugio, 11.
 Pugna, 13.
 Pugnare, 28.
 Pugnus, 134.
 Pulcher, 1, 105.
 Pulchritudo, 140.
 Pulvis, 145.
 Punire, 39.
 Puppis, 60.
 Purgare, 177.
 Purus, 98.
 Pusillus, 121.
 Pusio, 186.
 Putare, 63, 107.
 Putescere, 129.
 Puteus, 92.
 Pyrrhus, 59.
 Pythagoras, 54.

Q

Quadratus, 22.
 Quaerere, 89.
 Quaestio, 124.
 Qualis, 129.
 Quam, 152.
 Quamdiu, 42, 154.
 Quamvis, 65.
 Quando, 148.
 Quantus, 51.
 Quasi, 70.
 Quatriduum, 109.
 Quemadmodum, 54.
 Quercus, 83.
 Queri, 62.
 Qui, 43.
 Quia, 28.
 Quid, 20.
 Quidem, 142.
 Quies, 60.
 Quiescere, 193.
 Quietus, 135.
 Quintilis, 166.
 Quirinus, 144.
 Quirites, 61.
 Quisquam, 151.

Quisquis, 151.
 Quo, 83, 141.
 Quoad, 151.
 Quod, 94.
 Quodsi, 175.
 Quoniam, 174.
 Quomodo, 51.
 Quoque, 43.
 Quotannis, 38.
 Quotidianus, 37.
 Quotidie, 43.
 Quoties, 25, 42.
 Quotus, 24.
 Quo usque, 154.
 Quum, 150.
 Quum—tum, 131.

R

Radere, 179.
 Radix, 10.
 Ramus, 143.
 Rana, 1.
 Rapax, 14.
 Rapina, 88.
 Raro, 5.
 Rarus, 2.
 Ratio, 44, 107.
 Ratiocinari, 188.
 Ratis, 47.
 Ravis, 60.
 Rebellare, 183.
 Recedere, 146.
 Recens, 142.
 Recessus, 111.
 Recipere, 76, 116.
 Recitare, 185.
 Recordari, 161.
 Recte, 50.
 Rector, 67.
 Rectus, 123.
 Recuperare, 138.
 Recusare, 144.
 Reddere, 98, 104.
 Redigere, 77.
 Redimere, 84.
 Redintegrare, 75.
 Redire, 47.
 Reditus, 15.
 Referre, 91.
 Referre, 64, 176.
 Reformidare, 105.
 Regere, 34.
 Regia, 115.

Regio, 46.
 Regius, 20.
 Regnare, 52.
 Regnum, 4.
 Regressus, 59.
 Rejicere, 163.
 Relaxare, 151.
 Religare, 188.
 Relinquere, 153, 168.
 Reliquus, 62.
 Remi, 116.
 Reminisci, 177.
 Remittere, 146.
 Removere, 195.
 Remus, 84.
 Renuntiare, 152.
 Repente, 48.
 Repentinus, 185.
 Repere, 192.
 Reperire, 61.
 Repetere, 119.
 Repetundae, 127.
 Reportare, 66.
 Reposcere, 85.
 Reprehendere, 81.
 Reprimere, 164.
 Repugnare, 194.
 Requiere, 150.
 Reri, 192.
 Res, 16.
 Res gestae, 80.
 Reservare, 111.
 Residere, 194.
 Resistere, 147.
 Resonare, 144.
 Respicere, 176.
 Respondere, 73, 173.
 Respublica, 57.
 Respuere, 87.
 Restare, 104.
 Restis, 60.
 Restituere, 87.
 Rete, 12.
 Retexere, 86.
 Retinaculum, 191.
 Retinere, 99, 181.
 Retrahere, 80.
 Retro, 143.
 Revehere, 133.
 Reverentia, 16.
 Revereri, 61.
 Reverti, 155.
 Reviviscere, 88.
 Revocare, 47.
 Rex, 10.

Rhenus, 60.
 Rhetor, 144.
 Ridere, 53.
 Ripa, 86.
 Risus, 67.
 Ritu, 134.
 Rivus, 85.
 Rixa, 110.
 Robur, 19.
 Rogare, 53.
 Rogatio, 106.
 Rogus, 144.
 Roma, 22.
 Romanus, 13.
 Rosa, 1.
 Rostra, 99.
 Rostrum, 99.
 Rota, 1.
 Rotare, 52.
 Rotundus, 1.
 Ruber, 1.
 Rubico, 77.
 Rubor, 85.
 Ruere, 144.
 Ruga, 144.
 Rumor, 148.
 Rupes, 82.
 Rursus, 150.
 Rus, 98.
 Rusticitas, 124.
 Rusticus, 77.

S

Sacellum, 119.
 Sacer, 4.
 Sacerdos, 10.
 Sacerdotium, 169.
 Sacrilegium, 127.
 Saeculum, 89.
 Saepe, 5.
 Sagax, 137.
 Sagitta, 29.
 Sagittarius, 103.
 Sal, 60.
 Salamis, 77.
 Salinae, 64.
 Salire, 194.
 Sallustius, 157.
 Saltus, 175.
 Salus, 56, 72, 105.
 Salutare, 47.
 Salutaris, 101.
 Salvus, 98.

Samnites, 82.
 Sanare, 60.
 Sanctus, 65.
 Sane, 158.
 Sanguis, 133.
 Sanus, 19.
 Sapiens, 14.
 Sapienter, 148.
 Sapientia, 170.
 Sarcire, 91.
 Satis, 50.
 Satus, 181.
 Saturnalia, 61.
 Satus, 133.
 Saxum, 7.
 Scala, 81.
 Soelus, 54.
 Soena, 82.
 Schola, 33.
 Scientia, 57.
 Scire, 39.
 Sciscere, 88.
 Scite, 157.
 Scribere, 142.
 Scripta, 86.
 Scrupulus, 84.
 Sulpere, 55.
 Scutum, 4.
 Scythia, 29.
 Scythicus, 139.
 Secernere, 137, 142.
 Secundum, 99.
 Secundus, 87.
 Securis, 60.
 Securus, 67.
 Secus, 153.
 Sed, 5.
 Sedare, 171.
 Sedere, 60, 187.
 Sedes, 12.
 Seditio, 56.
 Sedulitas, 61.
 Seduliter, 61.
 Segnis, 118.
 Segnitias, 77.
 Sella, 86.
 Semel, 60.
 Semen, 192.
 Semper, 5.
 Sempiternus, 54.
 Senator, 106.
 Senatus, 15.
 Senectus, 89.
 Senex, 19.
 Sensus, 18, 134.

Sententia, 69.
 Sentire, 55.
 Sepelire, 59.
 Sepes, 122.
 Sepulcrum, 91.
 Sequi, 43.
 Serenus, 135.
 Sermo, 106.
 Sero, 89.
 Serus, 137.
 Serva, 133.
 Servare, 29, 99.
 Servire, 46.
 Servitus, 77.
 Servus, 2.
 Sesterlius, 25.
 Seta, 78.
 Severitas, 117.
 Sevocare, 122.
 Si, 5.
 Sic, 142.
 Sica, 152.
 Sicarius, 195.
 Siccus, 85.
 Sicuti, 130.
 Sidus, 11.
 Signifer, 130.
 Signum, 9, 89, 150, 157.
 Silentium, 106.
 Silva, 1.
 Silvestris, 38.
 Simia, 18.
 Similia, 15.
 Similitudo, 104.
 Simplex, 124.
 Simul, 105.
 Simulas, 88.
 Simulacrum, 55.
 Simulare, 194.
 Simulatio, 86.
 Sin, 156.
 Sine, 40.
 Sinere, 174, 90.
 Singularis, 121.
 Singuli, 56, 95.
 Sinister, 16.
 Siren, 79.
 Sittire, 89.
 Sitis, 60.
 Situs, 22, 102, 119.
 Soboles, 186.
 Soer, 144.
 Societas, 36, 73.
 Socii, 64.
 Socius, 28.

Sol, 15.
 Solatium, 51.
 Solere, 63.
 Solitudo, 11.
 Sollicitare, 56, 175.
 Sollicitus, 143.
 Solon, 36.
 Solum, 5.
 Solum, 112.
 Solus, 21.
 Solvere, 65, 113, 127.
 Somnium, 95.
 Somnus, 6.
 Sonitus, 25.
 Sonus, 15.
 Sordes, 187.
 Sordidus, 52.
 Soror, 27.
 Sors, 123.
 Sortiri, 43.
 Spargere, 60.
 Spartanus, 23, 59.
 Spatium, 120.
 Species, 79.
 Spectare, 46.
 Specula, 114.
 Speculator, 55.
 Speculum, 16, 99.
 Specus, 62.
 Sperare, 27.
 Spernere, 58, 84.
 Spes, 16.
 Spica, 23.
 Spina, 8.
 Spirare, 125.
 Spiritus, 84.
 Splendere, 138.
 Splendidus, 30.
 Spoliare, 85.
 Sponte, 77.
 Squama, 78.
 Stadium, 22.
 Stare, 143.
 Statim, 120.
 Status, 56.
 Statuere, 87.
 Status, 143.
 Stella, 36.
 Sterilis, 13.
 Serno, 84.
 Stilus, 103.
 Stipendium, 115, 173.
 Stirps, 133.
 Strenue, 157.
 Streptus, 37, 100.

Struere, 187.
 Studere, 62.
 Studioso, 128.
 Studiosus, 182.
 Studium, 94, 108, 115.
 Stultitia, 42.
 Stultus, 7.
 Styx, 79.
 Suadere, 113.
 Suavitas, 94.
 Sub, 78.
 Subigere, 77.
 Subirascl, 113.
 Subire, 66.
 Subito, 64.
 Subjicere, 77.
 Subjungere, 65.
 Sublicius, 156.
 Subligare, 144.
 Sublimis, 129.
 Submissa, 138.
 Submovere, 158.
 Subsellium, 147.
 Subsidium, 110.
 Subsistere, 114.
 Subvenire, 198.
 Succedere, 142.
 Succensere, 172.
 Succurrere, 164.
 Sudes, 86.
 Sudor, 115.
 Sugere, 105.
 Sumere, 163.
 Summa, 173.
 Summus, 53.
 Sumtus, 80.
 Super, 120.
 Superare, 29.
 Superbia, 40.
 Superbus, 17.
 Superesse, 115.
 Superior, 65, 133.
 Supersedere, 130.
 Suppeditare, 188.
 Supplex, 81.
 Supplicium, 69, 88.
 Supra, 125.
 Surdus, 147.
 Surgere, 97.
 Sus, 45.
 Suscipere, 162.
 Suspectus, 117.
 Suspiciari, 165.
 Suspicio, 127, 131.
 Suspirium, 142.

Sustinere, 55, 139, 166.
 Suus, 9.

T

Tabellarius, 163.
 Tabernaculum, 165.
 Tabes, 60.
 Tabula, 34.
 Tacere, 40.
 Tacitus, 26.
 Taedet, 192.
 Talentum, 84.
 Talis, 185.
 Tam, 35.
 Tamdiu, 54, 151.
 Tamen, 88.
 Tamesis, 60.
 Tametia, 180.
 Tanais, 109.
 Tandem, 40, 102, 154.
 Tanquam, 77.
 Tantalus, 100.
 Tantopere, 53.
 Tantum, 11.
 Tantummodo, 181.
 Tantus, 53.
 Taurus, 29.
 Tectum, 51.
 Tegere, 34.
 Tegimen, 139.
 Tegumentum, 87.
 Telum, 105.
 Temerarius, 80.
 Temere, 89.
 Tempestas, 82, 113.
 Templum, 4.
 Tempus, 11.
 Tenax, 17.
 Tendere, 144.
 Tenebrae, 63.
 Tenere, 55.
 Tentare, 85.
 Tentorium, 25.
 Tenuis, 20.
 Tenuitas, 138.
 Tergo, a, 81, 166.
 Tergum, 99.
 Terere, 90.
 Terminare, 188.
 Terra, 19.
 Terrere, 33.
 Terrestria, 115.
 Terror, 149.

Tertium, 37.
 Testimonium, 166.
 Testis, 141.
 Teruncius, 80.
 Tetradrachmum, 128.
 Theatrum, 115.
 Thermopylae, 23.
 Thesaurus, 81.
 Thucydides, 157.
 Tiberinus, 141.
 Tiberis, 60.
 Tiburs, 136.
 Tigris, 41.
 Timere, 31.
 Timidus, 3.
 Timor, 115.
 Tiro, 103.
 Toga, 92.
 Togatus, 146.
 Tolerare, 48.
 Tollere, 64, 90.
 Tonitrus, 67.
 Tonitruum, 67.
 Tormentum, 194.
 Torpidus, 62.
 Torquere, 145.
 Tot, 53.
 Toties, 50.
 Totus, 21.
 Trabs, 91.
 Tractare, 131.
 Tradere, 58, 143.
 Traducere, 153.
 Tragicus, 132.
 Trahere, 143.
 Trajicere, 77.
 Tranare, 192.
 Trans, 39.
 Transcendere, 81.
 Transducere, 60.
 Transfigere, 34.
 Transfuga, 184.
 Transfundere, 169.
 Transigere, 77.
 Transire, 47, 99.
 Translatio, 119.
 Transportare, 161.
 Trepidus, 73, 144.
 Triangulum, 52.
 Tribuere, 53, 174.
 Tribunal, 194.
 Tribunatus, 106.
 Tribunicus, 131.
 Tribunus, 40.
 Tribus, 62.

Triduum, 109.
 Tristis, 17.
 Tristitia, 187.
 Triticum, 83.
 Triumphare, 186.
 Triumphus, 90.
 Trucidare, 76.
 Tuba, 82.
 Tueri, 42.
 Tullus, 21.
 Tum, 186.
 Tumultus, 71, 104.
 Tumulus, 150.
 Turba, 26.
 Turbare, 56.
 Turbidus, 89.
 Turma, 142.
 Turpis, 19.
 Turris, 60.
 Tussis, 60.
 Tuto, 170.
 Tutus, 43.
 Tuus, 1.
 Tympanum, 118.
 Tyrannicida, 120.
 Tyrannus, 84.
 Tyrius, 78.

U

Uber, 88.
 Ubi, 92.
 Ulcisci, 191.
 Ullus, 21.
 Ulmus, 143.
 Ultimius, 143.
 Ultra, 91.
 Ultro, 138.
 Umbra, 6.
 Una, 33, 127.
 Uncia, 22.
 Unda, 7.
 Unde, 95.
 Undique, 91.
 Unguis, 29.
 Unicus, 121.
 Universi, 66.
 Unusquisque, 63.
 Urbanus, 172.
 Urbs, 10.
 Urere, 59.
 Urus, 99.
 Usitatus, 71.
 Usquam, 199.

Usque, 22.
 Usura, 104.
 Usus, 15, 90, 121.
 Ut, 142.
 Uter, 81, 61.
 Utilis, 13.
 Utilitas, 37.
 Utinam, 83.
 Utrimque, 173.
 Utrum, 97.
 Uva, 17.
 Uxor, 19.

V

Vacare, 172.
 Vacca, 74.
 Vacuus, 26, 149.
 Vadum, 135.
 Vagari, 154.
 Valde, 56.
 Vale, 177.
 Valere, 31.
 Valetudo, 26.
 Validus, 88.
 Vallatus, 154.
 Vallis, 94.
 Vallum, 135.
 Vanitas, 137.
 Varius, 15.
 Vas, 157.
 Vastare, 190.
 Vastus, 99.
 Vates, 61.
 Vectigal, 14, 129.
 Vehemens, 15.
 Vehementer, 69.
 Vehere, 100.
 Veientes, 126.
 Velle, 161.
 Vellus, 78.
 Velox, 17.
 Velum, 61.
 Venari, 62.
 Venaticus, 157.
 Venatio, 77.
 Venator, 17.
 Vendere, 149.
 Venenum, 53.
 Venia, 28.
 Venire, 44, 128.
 Venter, 81.
 Ventus, 149.
 Vepres, 91.

Ver, 28.
 Verber, 50.
 Verbum, 4.
 Vere, 50.
 Verecundia, 163.
 Verecundus, 100.
 Vereri, 107.
 Verisimilis, 177.
 Veritas, 121.
 Vero, 97.
 Versare, 187.
 Versari, 89, 124.
 Versus, 98.
 Vertere, 169.
 Vertex, 86.
 Verum, 53.
 Verus, 57.
 Vespere, 47.
 Vestalis, 54.
 Vester, 3.
 Vestigium, 21, 169.
 Vestis, 12.
 Vestitus, 82.
 Vetare, 185.
 Veteranus, 156.
 Vetustas, 79.
 Vexare, 50.
 Via, 1.
 Viator, 62.
 Vicinus, 130.
 Vicissim, 102.
 Victima, 60.
 Victor, 13, 151.

Victoria, 29.
 Victrix, 144.
 Victus, 106, 131.
 Vicus, 81.
 Videlicet, 89.
 Videre, 70.
 Videri, 137.
 Vidua, 73.
 Vigere, 150.
 Vigil, 64.
 Vigilantia, 46.
 Vigilare, 27.
 Vigilia, 24.
 Vigor, 149.
 Villicus, 192.
 Villus, 86.
 Vincere, 58.
 Vinculum, 56.
 Vindex, 101.
 Vinum, 31.
 Violare, 151, 156.
 Vipera, 72.
 Vir, 3.
 Virga, 83.
 Virgilius, 55.
 Virgo, 27.
 Virtus, 10, 154.
 Vis, 54.
 Visere, 158.
 Visus, 18.
 Vita, 3.
 Vitam agere, 77.

Vitare, 44.
 Vitiositas, 124.
 Vitia, 65.
 Vitium, 19.
 Vituperare, 165.
 Vivarium, 67.
 Vivere, 53.
 Vivus, 30, 124.
 Vix, 24.
 Vocare, 56.
 Volare, 27.
 Volucris, 61.
 Voluntas, 32.
 Voluptas, 14.
 Vovere, 135.
 Vox, 10.
 Vulgus, 102.
 Vulnerare, 29, 150.
 Vulneratus, 23.
 Vulnus, 11.
 Vulpes, 37.
 Vultus, 33.

X

Xerxes, 53.

Z

Zeuxis, 73.

ENGLISH INDEX.

NOTE.—The Numbers are those of the Exercises.

A

- | | | |
|---|--|---|
| <p> Abandon, 168.
 Abandoned, 117.
 Abdicate, 110.
 About, 109, 120.
 Above, 125, 120.
 Abroad, 170.
 Abstain from, 75.
 Absurd, 76.
 Abundance, 43, 174.
 Abundance (in), 120.
 Abundant, 88.
 Abundantly, 156.
 Abuse, 111, 122, 165.
 Accept, 133.
 Accident, 62, 123.
 Accompany, 42.
 Accomplish, 48, 107.
 Accord (of one's own), 77, 138.
 Accordingly, 134, 162.
 Account, 107.
 Account of (on), 55.
 Accusation, 86.
 Accuse (to), 127, 191.
 Accuser (an), 107.
 Accustomed, 67.
 Accustomed (to be), 63.
 Acorn, 45.
 Acquaint oneself with, 178.
 Acquire, 90, 143.
 Acquit (to), 104.
 Acquittal, 145.
 Acre (an), 121.
 Act (to), 169.
 Active, 79.
 Actor (an), 72.
 Acumen, 131.
 Add, 147.
 Admire (to), 42.
 Admit, 144. </p> | <p> Admonition, 125.
 Adopt, 133.
 Adorn (to), 29, 63.
 Advance, 93, 109, 120, 145, 155.
 Advantage, 26, 37, 50, 116.
 Adversary, 182.
 Advice, 51.
 Advise, 8.
 Advocate, 163.
 Aeneas, 29, 54.
 Affable, 181.
 Affair, 16.
 Affect (to), 100.
 Affection, 86.
 Afflict (to), 78.
 Afford, 31.
 Affront, 125.
 After, 23.
 After that, 95, 101, 152.
 Afterwards, 42, 76, 176.
 Again, 29, 150.
 Against, 21, 106.
 Age, 10, 79, 182.
 Age (old), 89.
 Age (an), 89.
 Agitated, 73.
 Agro, 45.
 Agrarian, 146.
 Agree, 88.
 Agree upon (to), 86.
 Agreeable, 6.
 Agreeable (very), 153.
 Agreed, 69.
 Agreed (to be), 176.
 Agriculture, 137.
 Aid, 55, 116.
 Aim at (to), 62.
 Air, 20.
 Air (upper), 20.
 Airs, 84.
 Alacrity, 169. </p> | <p> Alarm, 122.
 Alban, 21.
 Alexandrians, 147.
 Alienated, 198.
 Alive, 30, 124.
 All, 13, 89.
 All together, 66.
 All (at), 92.
 Allies, 64.
 Allot (to), 43.
 Allow (to), 90, 144, 174.
 Allowed (it is), 65.
 Allure (to), 169.
 Almost, 30, 39, 91, 109, 112.
 Aloft, 129.
 Alone, 21.
 Along, 99, 127, 148.
 Already, 45.
 Also, 43, 45.
 Altar, 79, 12.
 Altogether, 66.
 Although, 65, 180.
 Always, 5.
 Ambassador, 22.
 Ambush, 93.
 Amend, 93.
 Among, 26.
 Ample, 37.
 Ancestors, 71.
 Ancestral, 130.
 Anchises, 54.
 Anchor, 60.
 Ancient, 23.
 And, 5, 33.
 And so, 134.
 Anger, 26.
 Angry, 105.
 Angry, to be, 43, 172, 113.
 Angry (to be somewhat), 113.
 Anguish, 140. </p> |
|---|--|---|

Announce, 129, 166.
 Annoyance, 57.
 Another, 21.
 Another of two, 21.
 Answer, 73.
 Ant, 121.
 Anxious, 143.
 Anxious to make, 175.
 Any, 21, 151.
 Anywhere, 199.
 Ape, 18.
 Apelles, 78.
 Appeal, 150.
 Appear, 74.
 Appearance, 79.
 Appease, 156.
 Appetite (an), 164, 169.
 Applaud, 150.
 Apple, 17.
 Apply, 51.
 Appoint, 69.
 Approach, 91, 119.
 Approach (to), 115.
 Appropriate, 136.
 Approve (to), 56.
 Archer (an), 103.
 Ardour, 119.
 Argument, 116.
 Arise (to), 101, 172.
 Arise together (to), 156.
 Arise out of, 185.
 Aristotle, 39.
 Arm, 7.
 Arm (to), 23.
 Arms, 63.
 Army, 15, 102.
 Around, 45.
 Arrange, 48.
 Arrest (to), 118, 163.
 Arrival, 35.
 Arrive (to), 108, 135, 166.
 Arrow, 29.
 Art, 10, 85.
 As (an), 128.
 As, 33, 54, 130, 142.
 As far as, 22.
 As if, 70, 77.
 As long as, 42, 151.
 As often as, 42.
 As soon as, 88.
 As well as, 131.
 As yet, 169.
 Ascertain (to), 117.
 Ascertained, 127.
 Asia, 36.

Ask (to), 53, 55, 63, 89.
 Aspire, 134.
 Ass, 13.
 Assassin, 195.
 Assemble (to), 178.
 Assembly, 111.
 Assent (to), 161.
 Assent (*noun*), 161.
 Assert, 70, 157.
 Assiduous, 131.
 Assign (to), 53, 182.
 Assistance, 116.
 Astern, 81.
 At, 11, 33.
 At another time or place, 153.
 Athenian, 23.
 Athens, 46.
 Attach (to), 151, 65.
 Attack (an), 68.
 Attack (to), 65, 93, 109.
 Attain, 177.
 Attempt (to), 61.
 Attend to (to), 53, 81, 87, 151.
 Attention, 58, 146.
 Attentive, 49.
 Attribute (to), 174.
 Audacity, 110.
 Auditor, 72.
 Augur, 114.
 Augury, 78.
 Auspicious, 197.
 Author, 45.
 Authority, 15.
 Autumn, 47.
 Auxiliaries, 134.
 Avarice, 162.
 Avenger (an), 101.
 Avoid (to), 44.
 Await (to), 66.
 Awake (to), 61.
 Axe (an), 60.

B

Back, 143.
 Back (the), 99.
 Backwards, 143.
 Bad, 19.
 Badly, 78.
 Baggage, 157, 174.
 Bailiff, 192.
 Band, 102, 129.

R

Banished, 147.
 Banishment, 48.
 Bank, 86.
 Banquet, 104, 145.
 Barbarian, 34.
 Barbarity, 181.
 Barbarous, 137.
 Bard, 61.
 Bare, 152.
 Bare (to), 131.
 Bark (a), 47.
 Barley, 138.
 Barren, 13.
 Base, 19.
 Bashfulness, 163.
 Battle, 13.
 Battle (line of), 16, 92.
 B.C., 24.
 Be at hand (to), 132.
 Beak, 99.
 Beam, 91.
 Bear out, 100.
 Bear (to be able to), 48.
 Beard, 72.
 Beast, 124.
 Beast of burden, 184.
 Beat, 83.
 Beautiful, 1.
 Beauty, 27, 140.
 Because, 28, 94.
 Because of, 58, 200.
 Beck, 142.
 Become (to), 101.
 Become acquainted (to), 89.
 Becomes (it), 150.
 Becoming, 199.
 Bed, 70.
 Bed (to be in), 121.
 Bee, 29.
 Before, 24, 26, 35, 71, 92, 105, 200.
 Beg (to), 28, 120.
 Beggar, 70.
 Beget, 90.
 Begin (to), 160, 166, 181.
 Beginning, 24, 105.
 Behalf of (on), 46.
 Behold, 79.
 Behoves (it), 162.
 Beleaguer (to), 72.
 Believe (to), 101.
 Belong (to), 152.
 Belonging to another, 37.

- Belonging to fate, 71.
 Belonging to geometry, 106.
 Belonging to a household, 128.
 Belonging to letters, 64.
 Belonging to women, 82.
 Belly, 81.
 Bench, 147.
 Bend (to), 63.
 Bending, 16.
 Beneficent, 18.
 Benefit, 33.
 Benevolence, 131.
 Bent upon, 101.
 Benumbed, 62.
 Bereave, 131.
 Bereft, 140.
 Beseech, (to), 106, 174.
 Beside, 121, 148.
 Besiege, 72.
 Besmear (to), 90.
 Best, 38.
 Bestow (to), 43.
 Betray (to), 174.
 Better, 35.
 Better (it is), 181.
 Between, 26.
 Bewail (to), 136.
 Beware (to), 61.
 Beyond, 91.
 Bid (to), 139, 142.
 Bill, 106.
 Bind (to), 60, 63, 188.
 Bind up in (to), 60.
 Bird, 12, 61.
 Birdcatcher, 81.
 Birthday, 24.
 Bit, 37.
 Bite, 134.
 Bitter, 42, 114.
 Black, 2, 69.
 Blame, 29, 104.
 Blessing, 26.
 Blind, 34.
 Blockade, 72, 162.
 Blood, 133.
 Blood relationship, 79.
 Blossom (to), 52.
 Blow 41, 163.
 Blunt (to), 88.
 Blush, 85, 179.
 Boast (to), 61.
 Boastful, 75.
 Boat, 61.
 Body, 11, 102.
 Boeotians, 167.
 Bold, 14.
 Boldly, 103.
 Boldness, 110.
 Bond, 56.
 Booty, 43, 63.
 Bordered with purple, 92.
 Bordering, 109.
 Born (to be), 157.
 Born, 129, 133.
 Bough, 143.
 Bound (to), 188.
 Boundaries, 148.
 Bounty, 147.
 Boy, 2.
 Boy (a little), 106.
 Boyhood, 39.
 Brain, 149.
 Bramble, 91.
 Branch, 143.
 Brave, 13.
 Bravely, 28.
 Bravery, 69.
 Brawl, 110.
 Brazen, 4.
 Bread, 30.
 Breadth, 23.
 Break, 170.
 Breakfast (to), 192.
 Breast, 11.
 Breath, 78, 84, 123.
 Breathe (to), 125.
 Breathe out, 81.
 Breeze, 188.
 Brevity, 113.
 Bribe, 62.
 Bribery, 127.
 Brick, 9.
 Bride, 76.
 Bridge, 82.
 Bridle, 64, 37.
 Brief, 145.
 Bright, 3.
 Brilliant, 30.
 Bring back (to), 64, 77.
 Bring down (to), 34, 197.
 Bring forth (to), 85, 146.
 Bring in (to), 64, 146.
 Bring to (to), 64.
 Bring together (to), 64, 192.
 Bring up (to), 87.
 Bristle, 78.
 Britain, 24.
 Briton, 24.
 Broad, 4.
 Brook, 85.
 Brother, 9.
 Brutal, 124.
 Brute, 124.
 Build, 29, 92, 187.
 Building (a), 81.
 Built on piles, 156.
 Bulk, 123, 182.
 Bull, 29.
 Bulwark (a), 103.
 Bundle out (to), 130.
 Burden, 14.
 Burdensome, 84.
 Burn, 59, 162.
 Burn to ashes (to), 103.
 Burning, 29.
 Burst forth, 152, 198.
 Burst in (to), 166.
 Burst through, 76.
 Bury, 36, 59, 81, 87.
 Bushel, 128.
 Business, 59, 111.
 Buskin (a), 132.
 Bust (a), 150.
 Busy, 60.
 Busy (to be), 124.
 But, 5, 97, 37.
 But if, 156.
 Butterfly, 11.
 Buy (to), 53, 170.
 By chance, 89.
 By far, 18.
 By means of, 39.

C

- Calamity, 40.
 Call (to), 56, 150.
 Call away, 122.
 Call out, 174.
 Call together (to), 192.
 Calm, 135.
 Camp, 143.
 Companion (a), 196.
 Canal, 56.
 Candidate (a), 66.
 Canvass for (to), 47.
 Canvassing, 145.
 Capitol, 92.
 Captive, 38.
 Capture, 38.

- Care, 30.
 Care for (to), 160.
 Care, (to take), 48, 61.
 Careful, 14.
 Carefully, 35.
 Carelessly, 145.
 Carry (to), 29, 88, 100, 108, 192.
 Carry across (to), 161.
 Carry against (to), 190.
 Carry away (to), 150.
 Carry back (to), 66.
 Carry on (to), 55.
 Carry round (to), 187.
 Carve (to), 55.
 Cash, 163.
 Cast, 91.
 Cast away (to), 182.
 Cast out (to), 124.
 Cast lots for, (to), 43.
 Cat (a), 61.
 Catch (to), 196.
 Catiline, 43.
 Cattle, 94.
 Caught in the act, 127.
 Cause, 40.
 Cautious, 55.
 Cavalry, 119.
 Cavalry (of), 115.
 Cave, 62.
 Cease, 181.
 Ceiling, 69.
 Celebrate (to), 29.
 Celebrated, 13.
 Censor, 130.
 Centurion, 44.
 Certain, 16.
 Certainly, 40, 106.
 Chain, 56, 72.
 Chair, 86.
 Challenge (to), 187.
 Chance (by), 47, 89.
 Change, 151.
 Change (to), 36.
 Chapel, 119.
 Character, 190.
 Charge, 68, 86.
 Chariot, 23.
 Chariot (a two wheeled), 162.
 Chastisement, 110.
 Chastity, 102.
 Cheat, 155.
 Check, 37, 134.
 Check, 179.
 Cheerful, 95, 121.
 Cheerfulness, 169.
 Cheese, 139.
 Chest (a), 150.
 Chide, 69.
 Chief (a), 34.
 Chief, 53.
 Chief power, 140.
 Chief priest, 141.
 Chiefly, 91.
 Chiefs, 105.
 Children, 3.
 Choice, 37.
 Choose (to), 54, 77, 125.
 Chosen, 39.
 Christ, 22.
 Circle, 25.
 Circuit, 134.
 Circus, 105.
 Citizen, 12.
 City, 10.
 City (belonging to a), 172.
 Civil, 140.
 Claim (to), 85, 119, 145.
 Claim back, 85.
 Clap, 150.
 Class, 12.
 Claw, 29.
 Clean, 121.
 Cleanse, 177.
 Clear, 86, 98.
 Clear away, 158.
 Clemency, 20.
 Cleverly, 95.
 Climb over, 81.
 Cling, 143.
 Close by, 121.
 Clothing, 139.
 Cloud, 12, 32.
 Coarse, 105.
 Cohort, 100.
 Coin (a), 163.
 Cold, 31, 26.
 Collapse, 93.
 Colleague, 102.
 Collect, 77.
 Colonist, 66.
 Colony, 193.
 Colour, 9.
 Combat, 192.
 Come ! 141.
 Come, 44.
 Come back (to), 47.
 Come near (to), 100.
 Come forth (to), 143.
 Come next (to), 142.
 Come out (to), 47, 65.
 Come round (to), 193.
 Come to (to), 108.
 Come together (to), 111.
 Come to life (to), 188.
 Come up to (to), 142.
 Come up with (to), 94.
 Comedy, 143.
 Comely, 199.
 Comfort, 116.
 Comitia (the), 129.
 Command (a), 44, 51, 90, 96.
 Command (without), 163.
 Command (by), 48.
 Command (to), 142.
 Commander, 113.
 Commend (to), 197.
 Commendation, 116.
 Commission, 125.
 Commission (to), 146.
 Commit (to), 52, 144.
 Commit a fault, 161.
 Commit suicide, 88.
 Common, 13.
 Common people (the), 102.
 Commonwealth, 57.
 Companion, 10.
 Companionship, 73.
 Compare, 115.
 Comparison, 120.
 Compassion, 126.
 Competitor, 107.
 Complain, 62.
 Comply, 184.
 Compose, 86.
 Conceal, 63.
 Concerning, 32.
 Conceive (to), 166.
 Concourse, 142.
 Concur, 181.
 Condemn, 56.
 Condensed, 88.
 Condition, 87, 143.
 Conduct (to), 86.
 Confer (to), 173.
 Confess (to), 195.
 Confidence, 146.
 Confidant, 101.
 Confirm, 55.
 Conflagration, 25.
 Confound, 81.

- Confusion, 104.
 Congratulate, 141.
 Congregate, 178.
 Conjecture, 132.
 Connect, 115.
 Connected with, 149.
 Conquer, 58.
 Conquered, 106.
 Conquering, 144.
 Conqueror, 151.
 Conscience, 51, 72.
 Conscript, 107.
 Consent, 148.
 Consequence, 122.
 Consider, 50, 53.
 Considerately, 101.
 Consist (to), 104.
 Consistent, 122.
 Console, 42, 131.
 Consolidation, 18, 51.
 Conspiracy, 98.
 Conspirator, 75.
 Conspire (to), 104.
 Constancy, 125.
 Constant, 65, 122.
 Constellation, 11.
 Consul, 30.
 Consular, 139.
 Consulship, 110.
 Consult, 87.
 Consume, 63, 134.
 Consumption, 60.
 Contaminate, 58.
 Contemplate, 62.
 Contempt, 116.
 Contend, 163, 134.
 Contented, 7.
 Contest, 50.
 Continent, 90.
 Continue, 65, 79, 164.
 Contrary (on the), 30.
 Contribute, 64.
 Convenience, 50.
 Convenient, 107.
 Convey back (to), 133.
 Convict, 86.
 Convicted, 127.
 Cork, 153.
 Corn, 95.
 Corn (supply of), 122.
 Correct, 160.
 Corrupt (to), 58.
 Couch, 69, 70.
 Cough, 60.
 Count, 36.
 Countenance, 33.
 Country (native), 13.
 Country, 98, 145.
 Countryman, 77, 127.
 Courage, 179.
 Courier, 132.
 Course, 15.
 Course (of), 89, 106.
 Court of justice, 124.
 Courtesy, 101, 121.
 Covering, 87, 139.
 Covert, 34.
 Cow, 74.
 Cowardly, 36.
 Crackle, 52.
 Crash (a), 193.
 Create, 29.
 Creep (to), 192.
 Crime, 54, 58, 75.
 Critical, 73.
 Crocodile, 87.
 Crooked, 144.
 Cross, 90, 102.
 Crow, 18.
 Crowd, 26.
 Crowded, 102.
 Crowded together, 91.
 Crown, 10.
 Crown (to), 29.
 Cruel, 44, 118.
 Cruelly, 170.
 Cruelty, 137.
 Crush, 83, 93, 113.
 Cudgel, 37.
 Cultivate, 87.
 Cultivated, 87.
 Cunningly, 95.
 Cup, 71.
 Cure (to), 60, 181.
 Curtain, 72.
 Curule, 86.
 Custom, 165.
 Cut (to), 58, 83.
 Cut the throat (to), 189.
 Cut off (to), 69, 115, 193.
 Cut off short (to), 194.
 Cyrene (of), 144.
 Danger, 8, 138.
 Dangerous, 12.
 Dare, 151.
 Dark, 1.
 Darkness, 11, 63.
 Dart, 105.
 Dash against, 78.
 Dash together, 79.
 Daub (to), 90.
 Daughter, 1.
 Dawns (it), 152.
 Day, 16.
 Day before, 146.
 Day (by), 86.
 Day by day, 88.
 Day (in the), 114.
 Day (the next), 188.
 Days (space of two), 136.
 Days (space of three), 109.
 Days (space of four), 109.
 Dead, 33.
 Deadly, 60.
 Deaf, 147.
 Deal with (to), 131.
 Dear, 5.
 Dearness, 101.
 Death, 18, 109.
 Decay, 88.
 Decaying, 91.
 Decease, 109.
 Deceit, 39, 52.
 Deceitful, 17.
 Deceive, 76.
 Decemvirs, 92.
 Decision (a), 176.
 Declaim (to), 104.
 Declare, 70, 78, 156.
 Decree, 134, 167.
 Decree (to), 88, 90.
 Decurion (a), 118.
 Deed, 50.
 Deed (a bold), 75.
 Deep, 79, 142.
 Dedicate, 135.
 Defeat, 12.
 Defence, 122.
 Defend, 42, 148.
 Defender, 140.
 Define, 161.
 Defraud, 36.
 Degree, 138.
 Degrees (by), 101.
 Deign, 186.
 Deity, 146.

D

Dagger, 11, 152.
 Daily, 37, 43.
 Dainty, 63.
 Dance, 38.

Dejectedly, 138.
 Delay, 61.
 Deliberate (to), 150.
 Delicate, 63.
 Delight (to), 27, 107, 146.
 Delights, 79.
 Delights (it), 96.
 Demand, 55, 102, 145, 178.
 Demonstrate, 112.
 Demosthenes, 61.
 Denarius, 128.
 Deny (to), 29.
 Depart, 96, 108, 109.
 Departure, 62.
 Depict, 177.
 Depraved, 144.
 Deprived, 140.
 Deputation, 177.
 Deputy, 22.
 Derive (to), 156.
 Descend (to), 72.
 Descended, 133.
 Désert, 11.
 Désert, 147.
 Désert (to), 144.
 Deserter, 184.
 Deserve, 31, 42.
 Deservedly, 43.
 Design, 39.
 Desire (a), 54, 119.
 Desire (to), 62, 113, 119.
 Desire strongly (to), 88.
 Desirous, 158.
 Despaired of, 111.
 Despise, 58, 162, 182.
 Destroy, 103.
 Destruction, 79, 61.
 Destructive, 61.
 Detain, 144.
 Deter, 31.
 Determine, 129.
 Deviate, 88.
 Devoid, 140.
 Devote, 141.
 Devour, 63.
 Dictate, 141.
 Dictator, 48.
 Dictatorship, 130.
 Die, 47, 150.
 Difference, 138.
 Different, 44.
 Difficult, 18, 20.
 Difficulty, 20.
 Dig a ditch, 41.
 Dig down, 81.

Digest, 63.
 Dignity, 88, 122, 155.
 Diligence, 33, 115.
 Diligent, 14.
 Diminish, 117.
 Dire, 120.
 Direct, 115, 144.
 Direct (to), 174, 188.
 Direction, 43.
 Disadvantage, 178.
 Disagreeable, 6.
 Disaster, 87, 111.
 Disc, 25.
 Discipline, 157.
 Discord, 140.
 Discuss, 103, 123.
 Disdain (to), 179.
 Disease, 33.
 Diseased, 69.
 Disgrace, 31, 91, 94.
 Disgusting, 184.
 Dishonour, 127.
 Dismiss, 146.
 Disparage, 113.
 Dispirit, 182.
 Display, 69, 122, 143.
 Disposition, 53.
 Dispute, 73, 110.
 Dissemble (to), 169.
 Disseminate, 137.
 Dissension, 125, 171.
 Dissipate (to), 149.
 Dissuade, 74.
 Distant, 131.
 Distinguish (to), 142.
 Distinguished, 21, 56, 121, 159.
 District, 46, 101.
 Distrust, 89.
 Disturb (to), 56, 122, 172.
 Disturbance, 150.
 Ditch, 23.
 Diurnal, 114.
 Divide (to), 65.
 Divination, 132.
 Division, 101.
 Do (to), 65, 77.
 Do away with (to), 64.
 Dog, 12.
 Domestic, 112.
 Don, 109.
 Doors, 69.
 Doors (out of), 146.
 Double, 115.
 Doubt (to), 50, 186.

Doubt (to have more), 184.
 Doubtful, 20.
 Downfall, 183.
 Down from, 32.
 Downright, 24.
 Drag, 143.
 Drag back (to), 80.
 Drag out (to), 65.
 Drain (to), 91.
 Draw, 91, 143.
 Draw up, 107.
 Draw out (to), 65.
 Dread, 73, 105, 164.
 Dreadful, 120.
 Dream (a), 95.
 Dress (a), 82.
 Drill, 37.
 Drill (to), 56.
 Drink (to), 53, 89, 91.
 Drive (to), 63, 77, 141, 174.
 Drive forward (to), 162.
 Drive away (to), 40, 130.
 Drive out (to), 118, 194.
 Drive on (to), 179.
 Drive together (to), 77.
 Drum, 118.
 Dry, 85.
 Dull (to make), 88.
 Dungeon, 11.
 Dust, 145.
 Duty, 61, 93.
 Dwell (to), 52.
 Dwelling place, 116.

E

Eager, 101, 144.
 Eager (to be), 162.
 Eagerness, 147.
 Eagle, 17.
 Ear, 16.
 Ear of corn, 23.
 Early, 46, 122.
 Earth, 19.
 Earth (of), 115.
 Ease, 8, 153, 160.
 East (the), 135.
 Easily, 36.
 Easy, 18, 114.
 Edge (an), 109.
 Edict, 134.
 Educate, 87.

- Effeminately, 151.
 Effort, 110.
 Effort (to make an), 174.
 Egg, 87.
 Egyptian, 36.
 Either (or), 134.
 Elbe, 69.
 Elder, 133.
 Elegance, 131.
 Elegantly, 181.
 Elephant, 55.
 Elm, 143.
 Eloquence, 70.
 Eloquent, 141.
 Elude, 154.
 Embezzle, 170.
 Embrace, 84.
 Emerge, 143.
 Emperor, 34.
 Eminent, 120.
 Empty, 26, 111.
 Encourage (to), 104.
 End, 179.
 Endowed, 140.
 Endurance, 172.
 Endure, 48, 196.
 Enemy, 12.
 Enemy (private), 18.
 Energetic, 148.
 Enfold, 69.
 Engage (to), 93, 150, 187.
 England, 24.
 Enjoy, 117, 139, 156.
 Enlargement, 189.
 Enlighten, 102.
 Enmity, 54.
 Ennoble (to), 154.
 Enough, 50, 120.
 Enrol, 106, 158.
 Enrolled, 107.
 Ensign (an), 103.
 Entangle, 69.
 Enter (to), 61.
 Entice (to), 169.
 Entire, 92.
 Entirely, 161.
 Entrance, 131.
 Entreat (to), 28.
 Entreaty, 160.
 Entrust, 115.
 Envy, 83, 90.
 Equal, 22, 43.
 Equal to, 56.
 Equally, 139.
 Equestrian, 115.
 Equipped lightly, 134.
 Equity, 117.
 Erect, 152.
 Err (to), 52.
 Error, 75.
 Erudite, 111.
 Escape (to), 77, 155.
 Especially, 122, 160.
 Espouse, 149.
 Estate (an), 146.
 Esteem, 121.
 Estimation, 119.
 External, 49.
 Etruscans, 187.
 Even, 20.
 Even (*adj.*), 43.
 Even (not), 89.
 Evening (in the), 47.
 Evening comes on, 166.
 Evenness, 199.
 Event, 174.
 Ever (for), 58, 96.
 Everlasting, 54.
 Every, 13.
 Every one, 63.
 Everywhere, 82.
 Evil, 42.
 Exact (to), 119.
 Exalted, 140.
 Example, 20.
 Exceedingly, 146.
 Excel, 70.
 Excellent, 93, 121, 159.
 Except, 32, 40.
 Excessive, 119.
 Exchange, 117.
 Excite, 36.
 Exclaim, 53.
 Excuse (an), 186.
 Excuse (to), 122.
 Excrete, 140.
 Executioner, 182.
 Exercise, 37.
 Exercise (to), 56.
 Exhort, 134, 160.
 Exile, 77, 132.
 Exile (to be in), 191.
 Expect, 161.
 Expectation, 161.
 Expel, 130.
 Expend, 83.
 Expense, 80.
 Experience, 90, 121.
 Explain, 86.
 Exploits, 80.
 Extinguish, 115.
 Extortion, 127.
 Exult (to), 192.
 Eye, 15.
- F**
- Fable, 27.
 Face, 16, 28.
 Face (before one's), 156.
 Facetious, 121.
 Fail (to), 155.
 Fair, 43, 105.
 Fairness, 117.
 Faith, 16.
 Faith in, 156.
 Faithful, 35, 49, 112.
 Faithfulness, 116.
 Faithless, 76.
 Fall (a), 62, 85.
 Fall (to), 43, 55, 83, 93, 117, 144.
 Fall asleep (to), 88.
 Fall into (to), 83.
 Fall off, 88.
 Fall out (to), 152.
 Falling, 91.
 Fame, 59.
 Familiar, 101, 120.
 Family, 170.
 Far, 102.
 Far (by), 18.
 Farewell, 177.
 Farm, 146.
 Farmer, 6.
 Fascines, 162.
 Fasting, 134.
 Fat, 105.
 Fatal, 71.
 Fate, 123, 146.
 Fates (the), 71.
 Father, 9.
 Father-in-law, 144.
 Father (of a), 130.
 Father of a family, 53.
 Fault, 191.
 Faultiness, 124.
 Favour, 32, 68.
 Favourable, 87, 141.
 Feared (to), 53, 107.
 Fear, 31, 54, 58, 73, 115.
 Fear greatly (to), 199.
 Fearful, 144.
 Feast (a), 158.

Feather, 1.
 February, 22.
 Feeble, 199.
 Feed, 87.
 Feed (to), 191.
 Feel, 8, 55.
 Feeling, 134.
 Fellowship, 36.
 Fellow-slave, 110.
 Female slave (a), 133.
 Fertile, 18.
 Fertility, 107.
 Fever, 60.
 Few, 13, 45.
 Fawness, 188.
 Fickle, 49.
 Fickleness, 113.
 Fidelity, 116.
 Field, 2.
 Fierce, 2, 58, 118.
 Fiercely, 105.
 Fight, 48.
 Fight (to), 28, 111, 188.
 Fight against (to), 194.
 Fight in front (to), 181.
 Fight it out (to), 178.
 Fill full (to), 91.
 Filth, 187.
 Filthy, 52.
 Finally, 134.
 Find, 61, 89.
 Find fault with, 81.
 Fine (to), 121.
 Finger, 156.
 Finish, 35, 96.
 Finish (to), 77.
 Fire, 25, 31.
 Fire, vomiting, 99.
 Firm, 24.
 Fish, 20.
 Fishpond, 67, 128.
 Fist (a), 134.
 Fit, 45.
 Fix, 34.
 Flame, 52.
 Flank, 130.
 Flatter (to), 200.
 Flatterer, 72.
 Flattery, 200.
 Flee, 142, 152, 190.
 Flee out, 77.
 Fleece, 78.
 Fleeing, 111.
 Fleet, 12.
 Flesh, 45.

Flight, 48, 149.
 Flight (to put to), 29, 40.
 Float on (to), 124.
 Flock, 10.
 Flock to, 64.
 Flour, 83.
 Flow to, 166.
 Flow down, 80, 86.
 Flow through (to), 166.
 Flower, 9.
 Fluently, 156.
 Fly, 27.
 Fly out (to), 100.
 Fly through (to), 135.
 Fly to (to), 64.
 Fodder, 64.
 Fodder (getting), 164.
 Fog, 32.
 Fold (to), 90.
 Foliage, 126.
 Follow (to), 43.
 Follow up (to), 67, 83, 123.
 Folly, 42.
 Fond of eating, 91.
 Food, 45, 131.
 Food (to provide), 164.
 Fooleries, 131.
 Foolish, 7.
 Foot, 22.
 Foot (on), 13.
 Foot soldier, 22.
 Footstep, 21.
 For, 46, 67, 200.
 Forage (to), 191.
 Forbid, 127, 185.
 Force, 54, 63, 77, 80.
 Force one's way, 94.
 Ford (a), 135.
 Forehead, 10.
 Forensic, 156.
 Foreign, 77, 137, 140.
 Foreigner, 122.
 Forget, 61.
 Forgetful, 146.
 Form (to), 52, 187.
 Former, 77, 23, 122.
 Formerly, 44.
 Forsake, 89, 144, 168.
 Fosterchild, 140.
 Fostering, 141.
 Fort, 105.
 Fortification, 104, 122.
 Fortifications, 63.

Fortify, 35.
 Fortunate, 145.
 Fortune, 62.
 Forum, 56.
 Found (to), 71, 92.
 Fountain (a), 66.
 Fox, 37.
 Fragile, 99.
 Frail, 47.
 Frank, 200.
 Fraud, 52.
 Free, 18.
 Free (to), 29.
 Free (to set), 84.
 Freedman, 95.
 Free from, 140.
 Freedom, 27.
 Frequent, 135.
 Frequent (to), 194.
 Fresh, 48, 92, 142.
 Friend, 30.
 Friendly, 133.
 Friendship, 58.
 Frighten, 33, 130.
 Frog, 1.
 From, 15.
 From this time, 24.
 Frost, 16.
 Frugal, 19.
 Fruit, 15, 84.
 Fruitful, 3.
 Fugitive, 56.
 Full, 23.
 Full speed (at), 100.
 Funeral, 111.
 Funeral pile, 144.
 Furnish (to), 107.
 Further, 138.
 Furthest, 143.
 Fury, 120.
 Future, 20.

G

Gain (to), 28, 143, 146.
 Gain over (to), 146.
 Game, 30.
 Gaming, 69.
 Garden, 7.
 Gardener (a), 101.
 Garment, 12.
 Garrison, 106.
 Gate, 3.
 Gather (to), 195.

Gaul, 21.
 Gaul (a), 23.
 General, 34.
 General (belonging to a), 163.
 Generally, 39, 52, 104.
 Generate (to), 104.
 Gentle, 67, 101.
 Gentleman, 3.
 Gently, 130.
 Geometry (belonging to), 106.
 German, 24.
 Gesture, 131.
 Get (to), 165.
 Get before, 138.
 Get to know (to), 178.
 Get off (to), 82.
 Get rid of (to), 158, 200.
 Get through (to), 139.
 Get together (to), 190.
 Get water (to), 164.
 Get wood (to), 188.
 Ghost, 132.
 Giant, 67.
 Gift, 4.
 Gird, 34.
 Girl, 1.
 Give, 56.
 Give back, 98.
 Give instructions (to), 146.
 Give thanks, 64.
 Give up, 127, 143, 164, 174, 179.
 Give way to, 111, 148.
 Glade (a), 175.
 Gladiator, 46.
 Glide, 93.
 Glorious, 23.
 Glory, 13, 49.
 Go back, 146.
 Go by, 47.
 Go forth, 66.
 Go forward, 109.
 Go into (to), 144.
 Go on, 79.
 Go over (to), 137.
 Go overboard, 81.
 Go out, 47, 82, 108.
 Go out of use, 88, 89.
 Go round, 47.
 Go through, 153.
 Go to, 47.
 God, 5.

Goddess, 58.
 Gold, 4.
 Golden, 4.
 Good, 2.
 Good feeling, 131.
 Good luck, 156.
 Goodness, 119.
 Goods, 181.
 Goodwill, 62.
 Goose, 9.
 Gout (the), 162.
 Government, 34.
 Gown, 92.
 Grain, 23.
 Grammar, 54.
 Grandson, 73.
 Grant (to), 31, 43, 53, 56.
 Grape, 17.
 Grass, 8, 11.
 Grateful, 84.
 Gravity, 155.
 Grase (to), 181.
 Grecian, 81.
 Great, 1, 35.
 Great (so), 53.
 Greatly, 74.
 Greedy, 30, 91, 144.
 Greek, 14.
 Greet, 47.
 Grief, 9.
 Grieve, 31.
 Groaning (a), 136.
 Ground, 4, 112, 130.
 Ground (on the), 129.
 Grove, 84, 126.
 Grow accustomed to, 104.
 Grow blunt, 109.
 Grow dull, 109.
 Grow pale, 95.
 Grow together, 88.
 Grow old together, 88.
 Grow up, 88.
 Grow weak, 119.
 Growing, 38.
 Grown up (not), 71.
 Grudge (to), 187.
 Guard, 35.
 Guardian (a), 101.
 Guardianship, 99.
 Guest, 69.
 Guide, 49.
 Guidance, 122.
 Guilt, 54, 104.
 Guilty, 184.

H

Habit, 55.
 Hail, 67.
 Hair, 84, 86, 126.
 Hair (a), 72.
 Half, 22.
 Hall, 102.
 Hand, 15, 129.
 Hand to hand, 168.
 Hand down, 58.
 Hand (be at), 132.
 Handle (to), 131.
 Hang, 83.
 Hang over, 51, 109.
 Happen (to), 104, 120, 133.
 Happily, 195.
 Happiness, 35.
 Happy, 14.
 Harangue, 111.
 Harangue (to), 174.
 Harass, 109.
 Harbour, 62.
 Hard, 4.
 Harden (to), 153.
 Hardship, 89.
 Harmony, 86.
 Harpist, 106.
 Harsh, 145.
 Harvest, 29.
 Has, 16.
 Haste, 113.
 Hasten, 142, 198.
 Hastily, 191.
 Hastily (to do), 198.
 Hasty, 144.
 Hate (to), 156.
 Hated, 109, 117.
 Hatred, 54.
 Haughtily, 138.
 Haughtiness, 171.
 Have, 16.
 Hawk, 17.
 Head, 11.
 Head first, 92.
 Headlong, 92.
 Heal (to), 181.
 Health, 26, 105.
 Health (in), 88.
 Health (to be in), 31.
 Heap (a), 131.
 Heap upon (to), 64.
 Heap on (to), 187.
 Hear (to), 133.

Hearer (a), 72.
 Hearing, 15.
 Heart, 116.
 Hearth, 69.
 Heat, 9.
 Heavenly, 101.
 Heavily, 172.
 Heavy, 14.
 Hedge, 122.
 Heel (a), 134.
 Height (a), 76.
 Heir (an), 120.
 Hellespont, 108.
 Helm, 146.
 Helmet, 102.
 Help, 55, 63, 94, 110, 111.
 Help (to), 164, 198.
 Helper, 174.
 Hen, 69.
 Hence, 144.
 Hercules (by), 156.
 Herd, 118.
 Here, 33.
 Hereafter, 51.
 Hero, 70.
 Hesitate, 134.
 Hew (to), 58.
 Hide (to), 63, 117, 189.
 High, 2.
 Highheeled shoe, 132.
 Higher, 133.
 Highest, 53.
 Hill, 22, 143.
 Hinder, 40, 41.
 Hindrance, 174.
 Hinge (a), 72.
 History, 34.
 Hither, 102.
 Hoarseness, 60.
 Hoary, 144.
 Hold, 55.
 Hold in, 37.
 Hold out, 166.
 Hold up, 55.
 Hole (a), 61.
 Holiday, 16.
 Holidays, 63.
 Holy, 65.
 Home, 116.
 Home (at), 46.
 Honey, 29.
 Honeycomb, 190.
 Honour, 19, 49, 122.
 Honour (to), 53, 87.

Honour (with), 105.
 Honourable, 19, 147.
 Hope, 16.
 Hope (to), 27.
 Horn, 16, 115.
 Horse, 2.
 Horseman, 22.
 Hospitality, 112.
 Hostage, 80.
 Hostile, 114.
 Hot, 90.
 Hound, 157.
 Hour, 20.
 House, 4, 143.
 Household, 170.
 Household gods, 130.
 Household (belonging to a), 129.
 How, 48, 51, 142, 152.
 However, 88, 97.
 How far, 154.
 How great, 51.
 How long, 154.
 How much, 51.
 How often, 25.
 Huge, 35.
 Human, 35.
 Humanity, 101.
 Humbly, 29, 138.
 Humility, 185.
 Hunger, 45.
 Hungry, 45.
 Hunt (to), 62.
 Hunter, 17.
 Hunting, 77.
 Hunting (belonging to), 157.
 Hurdle, 162.
 Hurl, 73.
 Hurry, 113.
 Hurt, 32.
 Hurtful, 4, 6, 134.
 Husband, 27.
 Husbandman, 65.
 Hustle out (to), 194.

I

Ides (the), 135.
 Idle, 24.
 Idle (to), 173.
 Idleness, 90.
 If, 5.
 If not, 40.

Ignorant, 26, 154.
 Ill, 26.
 Ill fame, 91.
 Ill-matched, 122.
 Illustrate (to), 102.
 Illustrious, 113.
 Image, 16, 55.
 Imitate, 42.
 Immediately, 120, 173.
 Immoderately, 122.
 Immortal, 13.
 Immortality, 91.
 Inmost, 143.
 Impart, 175.
 Impiety, 119.
 Impious, 179.
 Implant (to), 89.
 Implore, 160.
 Important, 64.
 Impose, 86.
 Impress (to), 53.
 Improve, 50.
 Imprudent, 144.
 Impudence, 110.
 Impure, 114.
 In, 7.
 Incautious, 144.
 Inch, 22.
 Incite (to), 119.
 Inconsiderately, 158.
 Inconvenience, 162.
 Increase (to), 138, 149.
 Incredible, 134.
 Incur (to), 199.
 Indeed, 142, 158, 178.
 Indignant, 110.
 Indignity, 160.
 Indite (to), 127.
 Individual, 56.
 Industrious, 26.
 Industry, 12, 61, 115.
 Infirm, 24.
 Inflict (to), 64, 78.
 Inflicted (was), 60.
 Inglorious, 46.
 Inhabit, 99.
 Inhabitant, 22.
 Inhabitant of heaven, 53.
 Inheritance, 137.
 Injure, 32.
 Injustice, 40, 106.
 Inner, 134.
 Innkeeper, 140.
 Innocent, 53, 127.
 Innumerable, 29.

Inquiry, 124.
 Inscribe, 148.
 Insect, 25.
 Insignificance, 138.
 Insolence, 171.
 Insolently, 138.
 Inspect, 79.
 Instigate, 175.
 Instruct, 35.
 Instruction, 125.
 Insult, 125.
 Integrity, 147.
 Intemperance, 151.
 Intent, 101.
 Intercept, 163.
 Intercessor, 119.
 Interfere with (to), 194.
 Internal, 172.
 Interpret, 165.
 Interpreter, 44.
 Interval, 63, 126.
 Intestine, 172.
 Intimate, 120.
 Into, 8.
 Introduce, 146.
 Invade, 144.
 Investigate, 121.
 Invite, 66, 109.
 Invoke, 155.
 Iron, 17.
 Israelites, 41.
 Ireland, 138.
 Irritate (to), 194.
 Island (an), 150.
 Issue, 20, 165.
 Issued, 133.
 Ivory, 69.

J

January, 26.
 Jar for wine, 73.
 Javelin, 38, 99.
 Jaws, 72.
 Join, 34, 89.
 Join on (to), 151.
 Joke, 43, 143.
 Jot down (to), 166.
 Joy, 32, 166.
 Joyful, 2.
 Judge, 48.
 Judge (to), 30, 111.
 Judgment, 65, 124.
 Jugurtha (with), 42.

July, 166.
 Just, 199.
 Justice (court of), 124.

K

Keen, 65, 170.
 Keenly, 105.
 Keep (to), 99, 105.
 Keep off, 40, 51.
 Keep apart, 129.
 Keep down, 134, 144.
 Keep up, 139.
 Keep back (to), 181, 37.
 Keeper, 101.
 Kill, 77, 83, 105, 189.
 Kind (a), 11, 89.
 Kind (*adj.*), 18.
 Kind (of this), 170.
 Kind (of what), 129.
 Kindly, 141.
 Kindness, 33, 101, 145.
 King, 10.
 Kingdom, 4.
 Kiss (a), 120.
 Knee, 16.
 Knight (a), 106.
 Knot, 69.
 Know, 39.
 Know (not to), 48.
 Know (to get to), 89.
 Knowledge, 57.
 Known, 30.
 Known (well), 104.

L

Labour (to), 46.
 Ladder, 81.
 Lady, 34.
 Lake, 15.
 Lame, 139.
 Lament (to), 52.
 Lamented (to be), 117.
 Lance, 192.
 Land, 61.
 Land (belonging to), 146.
 Land (to), 170.
 Languish, 119.
 Lappet, 192.
 Lash, 50.
 Last, 117, 143.
 Lasting, 103.

Late, 137.
 Lately, 104.
 Latest, 143.
 Latin, 22.
 Laugh (to), 53.
 Laugh at, 187.
 Laughter, 67.
 Laurel, 34.
 Laurel wreath, 178.
 Law, 10.
 Law (court of), 30.
 Lawful, 48.
 Lawgiver, 36.
 Lawsuit, 90.
 Lawyer, 114.
 Lay (to), 85, 136.
 Lay aside (to), 156.
 Lay waste (to), 153, 190.
 Lazy, 3.
 Lead (to), 34.
 Lead across, 60, 153.
 Lead away, 150.
 Lead out, 34.
 Lead to, 64.
 Leader, 10.
 Leaf, 5.
 Lean upon, 139.
 Leap (to), 194.
 Learn, 53, 89.
 Learn in addition (to), 166.
 Learned, 2, 107, 111.
 Learning, 7.
 Least (at), 100.
 Least of all, 97.
 Leather bottle, 61.
 Leave (to), 153.
 Leave off (to), 61, 90, 127, 152.
 Leave out, 179.
 Left, 16.
 Leg, 18.
 Legion, 24.
 Leisure, 169.
 Length, 23.
 Length (at), 40, 65, 102.
 Lenity, 111.
 Less, 57.
 Lessen, 117.
 Lest, 42.
 Let alone (to), 174.
 Let out (to), 129, 144.
 Let pass (to), 108.
 Let go, 143.
 Let down, 146.

Letter-carrier, 163.
 Letter, 22, 34, 119.
 Leucadia, 150.
 Levy, 37, 136.
 Level, 194.
 Liberal, 119.
 License, 134.
 Licentiousness, 103.
 Lictor, 50.
 Lie (a), 58.
 Lie (to), 31, 43.
 Lie in bed (to), 121.
 Lie open, 130, 146.
 Lie in wait, 184.
 Life, 3, 182.
 Lifeless, 106.
 Lift up (to), 64, 90.
 Light, 14, 29, 49, 78.
 Lightly, 80.
 Lightly equipped, 134.
 Lighten, 130.
 Lightning, 148.
 Lightness, 113.
 Lightning, 11.
 Like, 15.
 Likeness, 55, 63, 78, 104.
 Limb, 62.
 Limit, 51.
 Limit (to), 188.
 Lion, 11.
 Lip, 100.
 Liquid (made), 81.
 Listen, 27.
 Listlessness, 77.
 Litter, 197.
 Little (*adj.*), 1.
 Little (*adv.*), 93, 125, 139, 166.
 Little (too), 139.
 Little by little, 101.
 Little letter, 119.
 Live, 53, 89.
 Lively, 13.
 Load (to), 58.
 Lodge, 109.
 Lofty, 129, 140.
 Loiter (to), 173.
 London, 24.
 Long, 1.
 Long continued, 103, 119.
 Long (for), 160.
 Long (*adv.*), 44.
 Long ago, 134.
 Longer (no), 45.

Longing, 119.
 Look, 33.
 Look for (to), 136.
 Look at (to), 42, 46, 117.
 Look out (a), 114.
 Loose (to), 113.
 Lord, 7, 116.
 Lose, 85, 110.
 Loss, 30, 91, 146.
 Lost, 58.
 Lot, 123.
 Love, 8.
 Loveable, 117.
 Lovely, 18, 117.
 Loves, 8.
 Loving, 71.
 Low, 18.
 Lower regions, 81.
 Lowest, 143.
 Lucanian, 191.
 Luckily, 192.
 Lucky, 197.
 Lust, 54, 57.
 Luxury, 77.
 Lycurgus, 69.
 Lying, 49.
 Lyre, 83, 117.

M

Mad, 30, 164.
 Mad (to be), 147.
 Madness, 115, 120, 154.
 Magistracy, 182.
 Magistrate, 15.
 Magnificent, 18.
 Maiden, 27.
 Maidservant, 39.
 Maintain, 157.
 Majesty, 61.
 Make (to), 65, 107.
 Make war (to), 64.
 Make ambuscades, 184.
 Maker, 103.
 Man, 3, 11.
 Man (a little), 103.
 Management, 122.
 Manifest, 193.
 Manipule (of the same), 104.
 Manner, 18.
 Manner (after the, of), 134.
 Manner (in what), 51.

Many, 4, 116.
 Many (so), 53.
 Marathon, 23.
 Marble, 58.
 March, 60, 114.
 Maritime, 108.
 Mark (to), 130.
 Mark out (to), 136.
 Marriage, 31.
 Marsh, 71.
 Marshy, 13.
 Mask, 132.
 Mass, 123, 182.
 Master, 3.
 Meanwhile, 187.
 Mean (to), 161.
 Means, 43.
 Means (by no), 156.
 Measure (a), 51.
 Measure (to), 61.
 Medicine, 43.
 Meditate (to), 198.
 Meet (to), 47, 93, 144, 145.
 Meet (to go to), 66.
 Meeting (a), 82, 106, 128.
 Memory, 33, 146.
 Mend (to), 50.
 Mendacious, 49.
 Mention, 124.
 Merchant, 68.
 Merciful, 110.
 Merit, 147.
 Merry, 45, 121.
 Message, 36.
 Messenger, 36.
 Method, 107.
 Middle, 143.
 Middling, 122.
 Midriff (the), 100.
 Mild, 14, 101.
 Mildness, 147.
 Milestone, 24.
 Military, 189.
 Military service, 106.
 Milk, 11.
 Mina, 145.
 Mind, 15.
 Mindful, 146.
 Mingle (to), 148.
 Mingled, 124.
 Mirror, 16, 99.
 Mischief, 114.
 Miser, 29.
 Misery, 125.
 Misfortune, 42, 123.

Miss (to), 135.
 Missile, 106.
 Mist, 32.
 Mistake (a), 75.
 Mistaken (to be), 165.
 Mitylenasan, 88.
 Mix, 148.
 Mock, 154, 187.
 Mockery, 92.
 Moderate, 122.
 Moderately, 105.
 Moderation, 136.
 Modern, 79.
 Modest, 100.
 Modesty, 37, 86, 163.
 Money, 33.
 Monstrous, 124.
 Month, 22, 192.
 Monument, 145.
 Moon, 19.
 More, 20.
 Moreover, 37.
 Morning (in the), 191.
 Mortal, 28.
 Most, 20.
 Most people, 90.
 Mother, 9.
 Motion, 15.
 Mound, 150.
 Mountain, 10.
 Mourn (to), 134.
 Mourning, 71.
 Mouse, 22.
 Mouth, 21, 192.
 Mouth (a little), 120.
 Movement, 15.
 Move forward, 185.
 Move about (to), 89, 124.
 Mow down, 95.
 Much, 18, 36, 56.
 Much (so), 53.
 Multitude, 130.
 Municipality, 193.
 Munificence, 147.
 Murder, 58.
 Muse, 6.
 Mutual, 146.
 My, 1.
 Myrtle, 97.

N

Nail, 29, 34.
 Naked, 152.

Name, 11.
 Name (to), 100.
 Name (by), 192.
 Narrative, 142.
 Narrow, 23.
 Narrowness, 134.
 Narrow path (a), 134.
 Nation, 17, 34.
 Nature, 151.
 Nautical, 138.
 Naval, 125.
 Navigation, 140.
 Near, 81, 108.
 Nearly, 81.
 Necessary, 20, 104.
 Neck (the), 61.
 Needle, 15.
 Needy, 96, 18.
 Neglect (to), 67, 108.
 Negligence, 68.
 Neighbouring, 109.
 Neither, 21, 35.
 Nerve, 83.
 Net, 12.
 Never, 26.
 Nevertheless, 88.
 New, 12.
 Newest, 117.
 New moon, 22.
 News-letters, 182.
 Next, 37.
 Next (to), 99.
 Next day, 188.
 Night, 10.
 Night (by), 97, 114.
 Nightingale, 41.
 Nobility, 198.
 Noble, 145.
 Nobles, 105.
 Nobody, 11.
 Nocturnal, 114.
 Nod, 142.
 Noise, 37, 100.
 None, 21.
 Nor, 35, 58.
 Nostril, 121.
 Not, 5.
 Not even, 89.
 Nothing, 17.
 Notice, 152.
 Nourish (to), 35, 87.
 November, 24.
 Novice, 103.
 Now, 24, 141.
 Nowhere, 144.

Now if, 175.
 Number, 9.
 Nurse, 103, 35.

O

Oak (an), 83.
 Oak (evergreen), 88.
 Oar, 84.
 Oath, 63.
 Obey (to), 31, 35, 184.
 Obscure, 133.
 Obscurity, 185.
 Observe, 99.
 Obstinacy, 173.
 Obstinate, 159.
 Obtain (to), 50, 123, 140, 165.
 Occasionally, 148.
 Occupation, 134.
 Occupy, 146.
 Occur (to), 120.
 October, 23.
 Odd, 182.
 Of, 32.
 Offer, 31.
 Offer (to), 53.
 Office, 93.
 Offspring, 36, 186.
 Often, 5.
 Oil, 69.
 Old, 19.
 Old age, 89.
 Old fashioned (to get), 89.
 Old woman, 85.
 Omen, 87.
 On, 7.
 Once, 66.
 Once (at), 105.
 Once upon a time, 76.
 One of two, 21.
 One by one, 95.
 One time (at), 139, 125.
 Only, 5, 11, 123, 181.
 Open, 14, 134, 111.
 Openly, 101.
 Opinion, 69, 88.
 Opponent, 106.
 Opportunely, 98.
 Opportunity, 43.
 Oppose (to), 150, 194.
 Oracle, 96.
 Orator (an), 61.

Order, 11.
 Order (to put in), 188.
 Order (to), 58, 142.
 Origin, 101.
 Original, 77.
 Ornament, 49, 103.
 Oscan, 191.
 Ostentation, 122.
 Otherwise, 153.
 Other of two, 21.
 Out of doors, 146.
 Outside, 48, 137.
 Oven, 86.
 Over, 120.
 Overcome (to), 29.
 Overspread, 69.
 Overtake (to), 44.
 Overwhelm, 87, 93.
 Owe (to), 50.
 Owner, 116.
 Ox, 80.
 Ox (wild), 99.

P

Pace, 15.
 Pain, 9.
 Pain (to be in), 31.
 Paint (to), 55.
 Painter, 185.
 Pair (a), 100.
 Palace, 115.
 Palisaded, 154.
 Palm (a), 118.
 Pardon, 28.
 Pardon (to), 55.
 Paris, 46.
 Parricide, 127.
 Parsimony, 103.
 Part, 10.
 Part (for the most), 39,
 52, 104.
 Parthian, 62.
 Partner, 28.
 Partridge, 81.
 Pass (to), 47, 150, 181.
 190, 194.
 Pass a life (to), 77.
 Pass time (to), 90.
 Passable, 142.
 Passion, 77, 121.
 Passionate, 24.
 Past, 26, 148.
 Paternal, 106.

Patience, 172.
 Patrician, 57.
 Patrimony, 63.
 Patron, 163.
 Patronage, 101.
 Pay, 83, 115.
 Peace, 10.
 Peacock, 94.
 Peak, 83.
 Pebble, 84.
 Peculiar, 119.
 Pen (an iron), 103.
 Penalty, 32.
 Peninsular, 58.
 People, 21.
 People (most), 90.
 People (the common),
 40, 102.
 Perceive (to), 55, 90.
 Perfect (to), 170.
 Perfectly, 44.
 Perform, 70, 85.
 Perhaps, 45, 165.
 Perish (to), 47, 66, 83,
 158.
 Perish (utterly), 158.
 Permit, 90.
 Perpetual, 96.
 Perpetually, 166.
 Persevere (to), 174, 70.
 Persian, 22.
 Persist (to) 174.
 Persuade, 146.
 Pertain, 152.
 Philosopher, 151.
 Phœnicians, 92.
 Physician, 44.
 Picture, 34.
 Pierce, 34.
 Piety, 86.
 Pig, 45.
 Pious, 20.
 Pirate, 99, 134.
 Pitch, 90, 104.
 Pitiful, 75.
 Pity (to), 42.
 Pity, 126.
 Place, 130.
 Place (to), 53, 102, 104,
 129, 144.
 Place (at another), 153.
 Place before (to), 65.
 Placed, 102.
 Plague, 186.
 Plain, 25, 67.

Plainly (more), 53.
 Plan, 51.
 Platform, 99.
 Plato, 157.
 Play (to), 62, 74.
 Plead, 120.
 Pleader, 119.
 Pleasant, 3.
 Please, 31.
 Pleasure, 14.
 Plebeian, 57.
 Pledge, 149.
 Plentiful, 88.
 Plenty, 43.
 Plough, 27, 66.
 Pluck, 34.
 Plunder, 88, 134.
 Plunder (to), 191.
 Pluto, 67.
 Poem, 11.
 Poet, 3.
 Point (to), 56.
 Point out (to), 112.
 Poison, 53.
 Polite, 172.
 Pollute, 87.
 Pompey, 55.
 Pompey's men, 82.
 Pontiff, 141.
 Poor, 14, 126.
 Popular, 189.
 Popularity, 146.
 Port (a), 62.
 Portent (a), 198.
 Portico, 62.
 Position, 119, 120.
 Posterity, 109, 192.
 Pour apart, 141.
 Pour out (to) 149.
 Pour over, 169.
 Poverty, 73.
 Power, 61, 88.
 Powerful, 43.
 Practice, 37, 121.
 Practise (to), 37.
 Praise, 27, 29.
 Praiseworthy, 140.
 Pray, 154.
 Pray (to), 62.
 Prayer, 160.
 Precept, 43.
 Preceptor, 39.
 Precious, 17.
 Prefect, 113.
 Prefer, 139.

Preparation, 143.
 Prepare, 28, 190.
 Prescribe, 174.
 Presence, 117.
 Presence (in), 156.
 Present (*adj.*), 115.
 Present (to), 56, 170.
 Present (for the), 117.
 Presently, 26.
 Preservation, 199.
 Preserve (to), 29, 70, 105.
 Press, 58, 90.
 Press together, 90.
 Pretence, 86.
 Pretend (to), 194.
 Prevarication, 127.
 Prey, 43.
 Price, 53.
 Pride, 40.
 Priest, 10.
 Priesthood, 169.
 Prince, 34.
 Prison, 57.
 Private, 81.
 Private property, 129.
 Probable, 166.
 Proceed (to), 64.
 Proclaim (to), 173.
 Procure (to), 28, 146.
 Prodigy, 198.
 Produce, 90, 104.
 Producer, 103.
 Profess, 182.
 Profit, 113, 155.
 Promise (a), 50.
 Promise (to), 42, 149.
 Prone, 67.
 Proof, 116.
 Proper (it is), 142.
 Prophet, 61.
 Propitious, 141.
 Proportion to (in), 63.
 Proposal, 106, 154.
 Propose (to), 133.
 Prosperity, 156.
 Prosperous, 173.
 Protect (to), 34.
 Protection, 106.
 Proud, 17.
 Proved, 127, 193.
 Provide for (to), 200.
 Provided that, 178.
 Province, 34.
 Provisions, 78.
 Proverb, 125.

Provoke, 90.
 Prow, 64.
 Publish, 70, 106.
 Pull up, 177.
 Pulse, 78.
 Punish (to), 39, 121.
 Punishment, 32, 69, 88.
 Puny, 121.
 Pupil, 3.
 Pure, 98.
 Purple, 78.
 Purple (bordered with), 92.
 Purpose, 115.
 Pursue, 108.
 Pursuit, 115.
 Put, 51.
 Put away (to), 189.
 Put forward (to), 106.
 Put in order, 188.
 Put off (to), 64, 109.
 Put to death (to), 181.
 Put to flight (to), 89.
 Put forth (to), 133.
 Put upon (to), 67, 86.
 Put together, 86.
 Put out (to), 115.

Q

Question (to), 63.
 Question (a), 124, 154.
 Quickly, 39, 105.
 Quiet, 135.
 Quiet (to), 171.

R

Race, 34, 89, 133.
 Rage, 155.
 Rain, 9, 71.
 Rainy, 23.
 Raise (to), 90, 100.
 Rampart, 138.
 Rank, 11, 130.
 Rapacious, 14.
 Rarely (very), 101.
 Rascally, 115.
 Rash, 80.
 Rashly, 89.
 Rather, 91.
 Ravage, 153.
 Ravager, 183.

Ravaging, 145.
 Raven, 17.
 Reach, 135.
 Read, 44, 55.
 Read aloud, 183.
 Read over, 58.
 Ready, 6.
 Rear (in the), 166.
 Reason, 44.
 Reason (to), 188.
 Recall, 47.
 Receive, 76, 133, 166.
 Reckless, 58.
 Reckon, 107.
 Recognise, 89.
 Recollection, 146.
 Reconcile, 146.
 Recommend, 113.
 Recover, 76, 89, 138.
 Recruit, 103.
 Red, 1.
 Redeem, 84.
 Redness, 85.
 Reduce, 77.
 Refined, 121.
 Reflect (to), 188.
 Refrain from, 130.
 Refuse, 144, 165.
 Regard (to), 53.
 Region, 46.
 Regret, 119, 135.
 Reign (to), 52.
 Reinforcement, 110.
 Reject, 87, 163.
 Rejoice, 129, 186.
 Rejoicing, 166.
 Relate, 27, 58.
 Related (to), 149.
 Relative, 108.
 Relax (to), 151.
 Release, 127.
 Relief, 148.
 Relieve, 130.
 Rely upon, 89, 139.
 Relying on, 140.
 Remain, 31, 104, 194.
 Remaining, 62.
 Remember (to), 161.
 Remove, 27, 195.
 Render, 104.
 Renew, 75.
 Renew the war, 183.
 Renowned, 3.
 Repair, 91.
 Repay, 64.

Repents (it), 151.
 Reply (to), 173.
 Report, 59, 64, 129, 148.
 Reproach, 111, 130.
 Request (to obtain a), 50.
 Require, 55, 150.
 Reserve, 111.
 Resign, 130.
 Resist, 147.
 Resolve, 87, 118.
 Resolve on (to), 183.
 Resound, 144.
 Respect, 61, 107, 151.
 Rest, 60, 128.
 Rest (to), 172, 193, 194.
 Restore, 87, 98, 104.
 Restrained, 37.
 Retain, 181.
 Retire, 146.
 Retreat, 59, 111.
 Retreat (to), 116.
 Return, 15.
 Return (to), 47, 155.
 Revenge (to), 191.
 Revere, 61.
 Reverence, 16.
 Reville, 165.
 Revive, 88.
 Revolt, 183.
 Reward, 13, 53, 70.
 Rhetorician, 144.
 Rhine, 60.
 Rich, 14.
 Riches, 48.
 Rid of (to get), 158.
 Ride (to), 36.
 Ride against, 190.
 Ride on a horse, 100.
 Ride round (to), 142.
 Rider, 67.
 Ridge, 143.
 Ridicule, 140.
 Right, 16, 55, 30, 123.
 Rightly, 50.
 Ring, 6.
 Ripen, 88.
 Ripeness, 184.
 Rise, 97, 153.
 Rising, 15, 135.
 Rival (to), 42.
 Rivalry (in), 113.
 River, 11.
 Road, 1.
 Robber, 11, 134.
 Robbery, 177.

Robe, 92.
 Rock, 82.
 Rod, 83.
 Roll (to), 52.
 Roll up (to), 87.
 Roman, 13.
 Rome, 22.
 Roof, 51, 76.
 Room, 143.
 Root, 10.
 Rope, 38, 60.
 Rose (a), 1.
 Rot (to), 129.
 Rough, 2.
 Round, 1.
 Rouse, 36.
 Rout (to), 89, 103.
 Route, 21.
 Royal, 20.
 Rub, 90.
 Rubicon, 77.
 Rudder, 146.
 Rule, 34.
 Rule (to), 34.
 Ruler, 67.
 Rumour, 148.
 Run (to), 180.
 Run in the way (to), 145.
 Run to one's help, 164.
 Run against, 171.
 Runaway (a), 111.
 Run out, 135.
 Run together, 150.
 Run upon, 171.
 Runner, 131.
 Running, 24.
 Running together, 142.
 Rush, 144.
 Rush on, 150.
 Rusticity, 124.

S

Sacred, 4.
 Sacrifice, 126.
 Sacrilege, 127.
 Sad, 17, 96.
 Sadness, 103, 187.
 Safe, 43, 98, 161.
 Safely, 170.
 Safety, 72.
 Saffron, 105.
 Sagacious, 137.
 Sail (a), 61.

Sail (to), 81.
 Sail forward, 145.
 Sail in a ship (to), 100.
 Sail to (to), 108.
 Sailor, 3.
 Sake of (for the), 47.
 Sallust, 157.
 Sally, 135.
 Sally (to), 198.
 Salt, 60.
 Salt works, 64.
 Salutary, 101.
 Salute (to), 47.
 Samnites, 82.
 Same time (at the), 105.
 Sand, 87.
 Saone, 194.
 Sausage, 91.
 Saving, 113.
 Saying (a), 115.
 Scale, 78.
 Scanty, 20.
 Scarce, 2.
 Scarcely, 24.
 Scarcity, 188.
 Scatter, 141, 149.
 Scent (to), 157.
 School, 33, 64.
 Scold, 69.
 Scorn (to), 84.
 Scout, 89, 55.
 Scrape, 179.
 Scruple, 84.
 Scrutinize, 157.
 Scythian, 29, 139.
 Sea, 6, 12, 84.
 Sea-fight, 125.
 Seat, 12.
 Secret, 92.
 Secretly, 166.
 Secure, 67.
 Sedition, 56.
 See (to), 70.
 See through (to), 165.
 See (one may), 89.
 Seed, 192.
 Seek (to), 55, 89, 90.
 Seek out (to), 161.
 Seek for, 74, 150.
 Seem, 137.
 Seize, 118, 144, 163.
 Seize (to), 69, 172.
 Seldom, 5.
 Sell (to), 149.
 Senate, 15.

- Senate-house, 62.
 Senator, 106.
 Send, 68.
 Send back, 146.
 Send before, 47.
 Send down, 81.
 Send word, 152.
 Send for, 90.
 Send into, 143.
 Send on, 143.
 Send away, 146.
 Send out, 183.
 Sense, 18, 134.
 Separate, 90, 137, 142.
 Serene, 135.
 Seriously, 172.
 Servant, 7.
 Serve (to), 103.
 Serve up, 117.
 Severtius, 25.
 Set (to), 83.
 Set about (to), 166.
 Set before (to), 133.
 Set in motion, 128.
 Set forth, 86.
 Set free, 84.
 Set up, 152.
 Set on fire, 60.
 Set out (to), 183, 130.
 Set over, 77.
 Set sail, 113.
 Setting, 15.
 Setting sun, 130.
 Settle, 87, 171, 107.
 Several, 116, 166.
 Severe, 67, 170.
 Shade, 6.
 Shame, 37.
 Shames (it), 154.
 Shape, 27.
 Shapeless, 184.
 Share, 179.
 Share with, 147.
 Share (give a), 174.
 Sharp, 13, 15.
 Sharpness, 131.
 Shave, 179.
 She-goat, 74.
 She-mule, 191.
 She-wolf, 35.
 Shed (to), 149.
 Sheep, 12.
 Sheepfold, 12.
 Shellfish, (a), 78.
 Shelter, 51.
 Shepherd, 10.
 Shield, 4, 82.
 Shine, 143.
 Shine forth, 138.
 Ship, 12.
 Shipowner, 170.
 Shipwreck, 25.
 Shore, 11.
 Short, 9, 13.
 Short (in), 179, 134.
 Shortness, 113.
 Shoulder, 29.
 Shout, 9.
 Shout (to), 174.
 Shout together (to), 174.
 Show, 56, 70, 122.
 Shrewd, 137.
 Shrine, 146.
 Shudder at, 105.
 Shut, 131.
 Shut in, 82.
 Shut out (to), 169.
 Sick, 26.
 Sickly, 134, 199.
 Side, 11, 130.
 Sides (on all), 91.
 Sides (on both), 173.
 Sigh, 143.
 Sight, 18, 16, 192.
 Sight of (to get), 79.
 Sign, 9.
 Signal, 157.
 Silence, 108.
 Silent, 26.
 Silent (to be), 40.
 Silver, 17.
 Simple, 124.
 Sin, 28, 39.
 Since, 148, 152, 174.
 Sinew, 83.
 Sing (to), 141.
 Singer, 82.
 Single, 121.
 Singular, 121.
 Sink, 79.
 Sister, 27.
 Sit (to), 60, 187.
 Sit by, 72, 109.
 Sit near, 72.
 Sit round, 72.
 Site, 119.
 Situated, 22, 102.
 Size, 99.
 Size (the, of), 63.
 Skilful, 39.
 Skilfully, 157.
 Skill, 85.
 Skin, 34.
 Sky, 9.
 Slaughter, 58, 76.
 Slave (a), 2.
 Slave (female), 133.
 Slave (to be a), 46.
 Slavery, 77.
 Slay (to), 181.
 Sleep, 6.
 Sleep (to), 54.
 Slender, 18.
 Slenderness, 138.
 Slinger, 116.
 Slip (to), 43.
 Slip out (to), 152.
 Sloping, 130.
 Sloth, 77, 86.
 Slow, 118.
 Sluggish, 118.
 Small, 20.
 Snake, 76.
 Snatch at, 144.
 Snatch away, 111.
 Snow, 120.
 Snuff, 157.
 So, 29, 35, 40, 48, 142.
 So long, 151, 54.
 So often, 50.
 Society, 73.
 Soft, 69.
 Soften, 171.
 Soil, 112.
 Sold (to be), 128.
 Soldier, 10.
 Some, 45.
 Some degree (in), 112.
 Something considerable, 123.
 Sometime or other, 51.
 Some place (to), 149.
 Sometimes, 41, 148.
 Somewhat, 112.
 Somewhat angry (to be), 113.
 Somewhere or other, 163.
 Son, 2.
 Son (a little), 74.
 Son-in-law, 170.
 Song, 39, 98.
 Soon, 26, 39.
 Soothsayer, 186.
 Soothe, 39.

Sorrow, 91.
Soul, 16.
Sound, 19, 25, 15.
South, 89.
South wind, 135.
Sovereignty, 109.
Sowing, 133.
Space, 120.
Spaniard, 40.
Sparing, 195.
Spartan, 23, 59.
Speak (to), 145.
Spear, 23, 36.
Spearman, 23.
Special, 159.
Speech, 11, 106.
Speed, 113.
Speed (at full), 100.
Spelt, 60.
Spend (to), 150, 181, 194.
Spendthrift, 185.
Spine, 8, 106.
Spirit, 84.
Spirited, 47, 69.
Spiteful, 18, 114.
Splendid, 30.
Spoil (to), 85, 130.
Spoils, 63.
Sport, 30, 92, 143.
Spread over, 153.
Spring, 28.
Spring (a), 66.
Sprinkle, 60.
Sprung, 133.
Spur, 69.
Spy, 55.
Square, 22.
Stab, 81.
Stadium, 22.
Stage, 82.
Stain, 127.
Stake, 86.
Stand, 112, 145.
Stand over, 132.
Stand open, 146.
Stand round (to), 187.
Standard, 89.
Standard-bearer, 130.
Star, 36, 133.
State, 10, 57, 143.
Statute, 56.
Stay (to), 42, 109.
Steep, 20.
Steering, 122.
Steersman, 60.

Stem, 133.
Step, 15, 138.
Stern, 60.
Steward, 101.
Stick, 43, 143.
Still, 53.
Sting, 80.
Stock, 133.
Stone, 7, 87.
Stop, 114.
Stork, 52.
Storm, 82, 113.
Storm (to), 127.
Storming, 125.
Stormed (unable to be), 93.
Strain, 83.
Strange, 140.
Street, 1.
Strength, 19, 94, 149.
Strengthen, 35, 55, 56.
Stretch (to), 144.
Strew, 84.
Strike (to), 60, 83, 142, 144.
Strip (to), 130, 131.
Stripe, 50.
Strive, 83, 114, 134, 139, 174.
Strong, 24, 88.
Strong (to be), 150.
Struggle (to), 65.
Studios, 182.
Study, 108.
Stun, 83.
Stupid, 200.
Style, 103.
Subdue, 77.
Subject, 62.
Subjoin (to), 65.
Succeed (to), 142.
Successful, 145.
Such, 185.
Suck, 105.
Sudden, 185.
Suddenly, 48, 64.
Suffer, 46.
Suffered (having), 141.
Sufficiently, 50.
Suicide, 88.
Suit, 111.
Suitable, 20.
Sum, 173.
Summer, 16.
Summon (to), 153.

Sun, 15.
Sunny, 134.
Sup, 177.
Supper, 56.
Supplicant, 81.
Supplies, 131.
Supply of corn, 122.
Supply (to), 188.
Support, 55.
Surely, 65.
Surname, 112.
Surpass, 138.
Surprise, 93.
Surrender, 111, 164.
Surround, 34, 130.
Survive, 115.
Suspect, 165.
Suspected, 117.
Suspicion, 127, 131.
Suspicious, 117.
Swallow (a), 47.
Swear, 77.
Sweat, 115.
Sweet, 13.
Sweetmeat, 63.
Sweetness, 94, 146.
Swift, 13, 17.
Swifter, 19.
Swiftness, 113.
Swim (to), 27.
Swim across (to), 192.
Sword, 29.

T

Take (to), 196.
Take away (to), 64, 160, 168, 197.
Take back, 76.
Take post, 112.
Take up (to), 163.
Take upon oneself (to), 90.
Take upon, 199.
Tale, 27.
Talent, 53, 84.
Talk, 106.
Talk (to), 44.
Talk together (to), 173.
Talkativeness, 69.
Tall, 88.
Tameless, 147.
Tamed (to be), 60.
Taste, 110.

- Senate-house, 62.
 Senator, 106.
 Sent, 68.
 Sent back, 146.
 Sent before, 47.
 Sent down, 81.
 Sent word, 152.
 Sent for, 90.
 Sent into, 143.
 Sent on, 141.
 Sent away, 146.
 Sent out, 181.
 Sense, 18, 144.
 Separate, 90, 137, 112.
 Serene, 137.
 Seriously, 172.
 Servant, 7.
 Serve (to), 103.
 Serve up, 117.
 Set forth, 24.
 Set (to), 81.
 Set about (to), 166.
 Set before (to), 133.
 Set in motion, 128.
 Set forth, 86.
 Set free, 84.
 Set up, 152.
 Set on fire, 60.
 Set out (to), 183, 130.
 Set over, 77.
 Set sail, 113.
 Setting, 15.
 Setting sun, 130.
 Settle, 87, 171, 107.
 Several, 116, 166.
 Severe, 67, 170.
 Shade, 6.
 Shame, 37.
 Shame (it), 154.
 Shape, 27.
 Shapeless, 184.
 Share, 179.
 Share with, 147.
 Share (give), 174.
 Sharp, 13, 15.
 Sharpness, 131.
 Shave, 179.
 She-goat, 74.
 She-mule, 191.
 She-wolf, 35.
 Shed (to), 149.
 Sheep, 12.
 Sheepfold, 12.
 Shellfish, (a), 78.
 Shelter, 51.
 Shepherd, 10.
 Shield, 4, 82.
 Shine, 143.
 Shine forth, 133.
 Ship, 12.
 Shipowner, 170.
 Shipwreck, 25.
 Shore, 11.
 Short, 9, 13.
 Short (in), 179, 134.
 Shortness, 113.
 Shoulder, 29.
 Shout, 9.
 Shout (to), 174.
 Shout together (to), 174.
 Show, 56, 70, 122.
 Shrewd, 137.
 Shrine, 146.
 Shudder at, 105.
 Shut, 131.
 Shut in, 82.
 Shut out (to), 169.
 Sick, 26.
 Sickly, 134, 199.
 Side, 11, 130.
 Sides (on all), 91.
 Sides (on both), 173.
 Sigh, 143.
 Sight, 18, 16, 192.
 Sight of (to get), 79.
 Sign, 9.
 Signal, 157.
 Silence, 108.
 Silent, 26.
 Silent (to be), 40.
 Silver, 17.
 Simple, 124.
 Sin, 28, 39.
 Since, 148, 152, 174.
 Sinew, 83.
 Sing (to), 141.
 Singer, 82.
 Single, 121.
 Singular, 121.
 Sink, 79.
 Sister, 27.
 Sit (to), 60, 187.
 Sit by, 72, 109.
 Sit near, 72.
 Sit round, 72.
 Site, 119.
 Situated, 119.
 Size, 119.
 Skilfully, 157.
 Skill, 85.
 Skin, 34.
 Sky, 9.
 Slaughter, 58, 76.
 Slave (a), 2.
 Slave (female), 133.
 Slave (to be a), 46.
 Slavery, 77.
 Slay (to), 181.
 Sleep, 6.
 Sleep (to), 54.
 Slender, 18.
 Slenderness, 138.
 Slinger, 116.
 Slip (to), 43.
 Slip out (to), 152.
 Sloping, 130.
 Sloth, 77, 86.
 Slow, 118.
 Sluggish, 118.
 Small, 20.
 Snake, 76.
 Snatch at, 144.
 Snatch away, 111.
 Snow, 120.
 Snuff, 157.
 So, 29, 35, 40, 48, 142.
 So long, 151, 54.
 So often, 50.
 Society, 73.
 Soft, 69.
 Soften, 171.
 Soil, 112.
 Sold (to be), 128.
 Soldier, 10.
 Some, 45.
 Some degree (in), 112.
 Something considerable, 123.
 Sometime or other, 51.
 Some place (to), 149.
 Sometimes, 41, 148.
 Somewhat, 112.
 Somewhat angry (to be), 113.
 Somewhere or other, 163.
 Son, 3.

- Tax, 14.
 Teach, 52, 115.
 Teachable, 13.
 Teacher, 3, 39, 149.
 Teaching, 157.
 Tear, 59.
 Tear in pieces, 76.
 Tell, 27, 143.
 Tell beforehand (to), 160.
 Tell a lie (to), 43.
 Temper, 67.
 Temple, 4, 118, 143.
 Tempt out (to), 190.
 Tenacious, 17.
 Tent, 25, 165.
 Tent (general's), 45.
 Territory, 146.
 Terrestrial, 115.
 Terror, 149.
 Testimony, 166.
 Tether, 191.
 Thames, 60.
 Thanks, 32.
 Thanks (to give), 64.
 That, 142.
 The—the, 88.
 Theatre, 115.
 Theft, 59.
 Then, 101, 186.
 Thence, 135.
 There, 47.
 Therefore, 23, 104.
 Thermopylae, 23.
 Thick, 6, 88.
 Thief, 35.
 Thievish, 48.
 Thin, 20.
 Thing, 16, 39.
 Think (to), 39, 51, 63, 74, 101, 107, 111, 121, 192.
 Third (time), 37.
 Thirst, 60.
 Thirst (to), 89.
 Thither, 64.
 Thorn, 8.
 Thoroughly, 83.
 Thought, 39.
 Thread, 71.
 Threaten (to), 42, 51, 188.
 Threshing floor, 159.
 Threshold, 30.
 Throat, 72.
 Throat (to cut the), 189.
 Throng (a), 47.
 Thronging, 102.
 Through, 39.
 Throw across, 77.
 Throw back, 163.
 Throw down, 134, 84.
 Throw forward, 77.
 Throw in the way, 162.
 Throw into, 115.
 Throw under, 77.
 Throwing away, 146.
 Thucydides, 157.
 Thunder, 67.
 Thus, 142.
 Thus far, 169.
 Tiber, 60, 141.
 Tide, 196.
 Tie under, 144.
 Tiger, 11, 41.
 Till (to), 87.
 Timber, 66.
 Time, 11.
 Time (at another), 153.
 Times (so many), 50.
 Time to time (from), 74.
 Timid, 3.
 Tired, 8.
 To, 11.
 To-day, 25.
 Toga (wearing the), 146.
 Together, 33.
 Toil, 30, 115.
 Tomb, 91, 150.
 To-morrow, 40.
 To-morrow's, 135.
 Tongue, 84.
 Too much, 45, 83.
 Tools, 63.
 Tooth, 29.
 Top, 83, 86.
 Torch, 130.
 Torment (to), 50.
 Torture, 88, 145.
 Touch, 80.
 Touch (lightly, to), 181.
 Towards, 54, 106.
 Tower, 60.
 Town, 41.
 Townsman, 166.
 Trace, 41, 169.
 Track, 21, 121, 157, 169.
 Trade (to), 170.
 Trading, 147.
 Tragic, 132.
 Train (to), 35.
 Traitor, 22.
 Transfer (to), 169.
 Transference, 119.
 Transport, 161.
 Traveller, 62.
 Traverse, 137.
 Treachery, 104.
 Treason, 127.
 Treasure, 81.
 Treaty, 76.
 Tree, 10.
 Trial, 145.
 Triangle, 52.
 Tribe, 62.
 Tribunal, 194.
 Tribune, 40.
 Tribuneship, 106.
 Tribunician, 131.
 Tribute, 129, 173.
 Trifle, 80, 128.
 Trifling, 49.
 Triumph, 90, 186.
 Troop, 69, 142, 190.
 Trouble, 50, 57, 100, 111.
 Trouble (to), 172, 175.
 Troubled, 27, 89.
 Troublesome, 6, 194.
 True, 57.
 Truly, 50, 158.
 Trumpet, 82.
 Trust (to), 89, 101, 130.
 Trustworthy, 112.
 Truth (the), 53, 121.
 Try, 85, 61.
 Tumult, 71, 104.
 Turn (to), 169.
 Turn about (to), 187.
 Turn away (to), 170.
 Turn in, 102.
 Turn together, 146.
 Turned away, 28.
 Turned towards, 118.
 Tusk, 29.
 Twig, 83.
 Twist, 145.
 Twofold, 115.
 Tyrant, 84.
 Tyrannicide, 120.
 Tyrian, 78.

U

- Unable (to be), 178.
 Unarmed, 103.
 Unavenged, 187.

Unawares, 144.
 Unbind (to), 65.
 Unbridled, 154.
 Unburden, 177.
 Unburied, 145.
 Uncertain, 16.
 Uncivilised, 137.
 Unconquered, 198.
 Uncouth, 71.
 Uncouthness, 124, 181.
 Uncultivated, 71.
 Under, 7, 8.
 Undergo, 66.
 Understand (to), 53, 81.
 Undertake, 43, 162.
 Undertaking (an), 68.
 Unencumbered, 134.
 Uneasy, 143.
 Unembarrassed, 164.
 Unequal, 122, 182.
 Unexpectedly, 174.
 Unfair, 101, 142, 183.
 Unfavourable, 118, 183.
 Unhappy, 69.
 Unhurt, 19, 161.
 Uninjured, 101.
 Union, 197.
 Unite, 78.
 Unjust, 9, 142.
 Unlawful, 63.
 Unlearned, 145.
 Unless, 40.
 Unlucky, 67, 69.
 Unluckily, 192.
 Unmindful, 191.
 Unpopularity, 83.
 Unravel, 86.
 Unskilled, 164.
 Unscrupulous, 115.
 Until, 95.
 Untimely, 150.
 Unweave, 86.
 Unwilling, 106.
 Unworthy, 131.
 Up to, 22.
 Up to this time, 169.
 Upper, 65.
 Upright, 19.
 Uprightness, 56, 147.
 Ure-ox, 99.
 Urge, 179.
 Urge on (to), 119.
 Use (in), 70.
 Use (*noun*), 15.
 Use up (to), 188.

Useful, 13.
 Usefulness, 37.
 Useless, 36.
 Usual, 71.
 Usury, 104.
 Utter (to), 198.
 Utterly, 161.
 Uttermost, 143.

V

Vain (in), 29, 84, 102.
 Valley, 94.
 Valour, 154.
 Value (to), 48, 53.
 Vanity, 137.
 Various, 15.
 Vast, 99.
 Vehement, 15.
 Verse, 98.
 Very, 47.
 Vessel (a), 157.
 Vestal, 54.
 Veteran, 156.
 Vex (to), 50.
 Vexed at (to be), 174.
 Vice, 19.
 Viciousness, 124.
 Victim, 60.
 Victorious, 13.
 Victory, 29.
 Vie, 134.
 Vigilance, 46.
 Vigorously, 157.
 Vigour, 149.
 Village, 81, 101.
 Vine, 65.
 Violate, 151, 156.
 Violence, 54.
 Violently, 69.
 Viper, 72.
 Virtue, 10.
 Visit, 158.
 Voice, 10.
 Void, 140.
 Volcano, 99.
 Vomit out (to), 186.
 Vow, 135.
 Vying with each other, 113.

W

Wage (to), 55, 85.
 Waggon, 80, 118.

Wailing, 119.
 Wait for (to), 161.
 Wakeful, 64.
 Walk (to), 46, 145.
 Walk (a), 198.
 Wall, 2.
 Wander, 154.
 Want, 93, 131.
 Wanting (to be), 150.
 Wanton (to be), 187.
 War, 20.
 War (belonging to), 172.
 War (to), 188.
 War (engine of), 194.
 Ward off (to), 148.
 Warfare, 106.
 Warlike, 24.
 Warn (to), 8.
 Wash away (to), 86.
 Waste (to), 188.
 Waste (to lay), 190.
 Wasted, 60.
 Watch, 24.
 Watch (to), 27.
 Watchful, 64.
 Watch tower, 114.
 Water, 143.
 Wave, 7, 15.
 Way (to give), 111.
 Way of (in the), 66.
 Way (round), 134.
 Way out of (the), 175.
 Wax, 105.
 Weak, 189.
 Weak (grow), 119.
 Weakly, 105.
 Weakness, 194.
 Wealthy, 181.
 Wear (to), 90.
 Wear away (to), 90.
 Wear out, 134.
 Wearied, 142.
 Wearied out, 149.
 Wearies (it), 192.
 Weary (to), 65.
 Weather, 113.
 Wedding, 63.
 Wedge, 83.
 Week, 22.
 Weep, 109.
 Weeping, 119.
 Weigh (to), 83.
 Weight (a), 72.
 Welfare, 56.
 Well (*adv.*), 27.

Well (*noun*), 92.
 Well (to be), 31.
 Well (to grow), 89.
 Wellbeing, 105.
 West, 130.
 Wet, 86.
 What, 20.
 What point (to), 154.
 Whatever, 151.
 Wheat, 83.
 Wheel, 1.
 Wheel (to), 52.
 When, 148, 150.
 Whence, 95.
 Where, 92.
 Whether, 66, 97.
 Which (in order), 24.
 Which of two, 21.
 While, 27.
 Whimsical, 31.
 Whisper (to), 147.
 White, 1.
 Whither, 141.
 Whoever, 151.
 Whole, 21.
 Wicked, 58.
 Wickedness, 63, 127.
 Widow, 73.
 Wife, 19.
 Wild, 38.
 Wild beast, 33.
 Wild boar, 2.
 Will, 32, 146.
 Willingly, 31.
 Win, 85.
 Wind, 149.
 Wind (north), 54.
 Wind up (to), 77.
 Wine, 31.
 Wing, 115, 190.
 Winter, 26.
 Winter (to), 118.

Winter quarters, 163.
 Wipe away, 74.
 Wisdom, 170.
 Wise, 14.
 Wisely, 148.
 Wish (a), 32.
 Wish (to), 28.
 Wish for (to), 72, 111.
 Wit, 131.
 With, 28, 33.
 Withdraw, 130, 160.
 Within, 180.
 Without, 40.
 Without (to be), 172.
 Witness, 141, 166.
 Witty, 121.
 Wolf, 2.
 Woman, 66, 34, 147.
 Wonder at, 42.
 Wonderful, 17, 28, 111, 117.
 Wont (to be), 63.
 Wooden, 194.
 Wood, 1, 17.
 Wood (to get), 188.
 Woodland, 175.
 Woodpecker, 144.
 Wool, 31.
 Word, 4.
 Work, 17, 98, 146.
 Work out (to), 171.
 Workman, 45.
 Workshop, 152.
 World, 29, 54.
 Worry, 56, 109.
 Worship (to), 53.
 Worthless, 19.
 Worthy, 180.
 Would that, 53.
 Wound, 11.
 Wound (to), 29, 150.

Wounded, 23.
 Wrapping, 139.
 Wrath, 85.
 Wrathfulness, 121.
 Wrest from (to), 73.
 Wretched, 3.
 Wrinkle, 144.
 Write to, 142.
 Write up (to), 56.
 Write on, 148.
 Writings, 86.
 Wrong, 106, 144.
 Wrongly, 153.

Y

Year, 22.
 Year (for a), 190.
 Yearly, 38, 190.
 Yellow, 60.
 Yesterday, 26.
 Yesterday s, 199.
 Yet, 53.
 Yet (not), 47.
 Yield (to), 111, 148.
 Yielding, 114.
 Yoke, 84.
 Yoke (to), 34.
 Young man, 61.
 Youth, 17, 39.
 Youth (a), 24.
 Youthful, 71.

Z

Zeal, 94.
 Zealous, 182.
 Zealously, 128.
 Zeuxis, 78.

In Post 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

**GRAMMAR OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE,
FOR MIDDLE AND HIGHER CLASS SCHOOLS.**

BY LEONHARD SCHMITZ, LL.D.

In Post 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

**EXERCISES IN
LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION.**

BY LEONHARD SCHMITZ, LL.D.

In 12mo, cloth, 2s.

**LATIN RUDIMENTS,
WITH COPIOUS EXERCISES IN READING AND COMPOSITION.**

In 12mo, 232 pp., cloth, 2s.

**LATIN DELECTUS,
WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES AND COPIOUS VOCABULARY.**

In 12mo, 184 pp., cloth, 1s. 6d.

**CÆSAR,
WITH IMITATIVE EXERCISES, NOTES, QUESTIONS, AND VOCABULARY.**

In 12mo, cloth, 2s.

**VIRGIL,
Books I., II., III., and IV. of the Æneid,
WITH NOTES, QUESTIONS, AND VOCABULARY.**

In 12mo, cloth, 2s.

**RUDIMENTS OF THE GREEK LANGUAGE,
WITH EXERCISES AND VOCABULARY.**

**LONDON AND GLASGOW:
WILLIAM COLLINS, SONS, & COMPANY.**

In Fcap. 8vo, Illustrated, cloth, 1s. 6d.
HISTORY OF ENGLAND,

FOR JUNIOR CLASSES.

By L. SCHMITZ, LL.D.

In Fcap. 8vo, 192 pp., cloth, 1s.
HISTORY OF SCOTLAND

FOR JUNIOR CLASSES.

WITH MAP AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.
LANDMARKS OF GENERAL HISTORY.

By REV. C. S. DAWE, B.A.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2s.
HISTORY OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE,
WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND COLOURED MAPS.

In Fcap. 4to, cloth limp, 1s.
TABLES OF ENGLISH HISTORY,
CHRONOLOGICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.
By THEODORE JOHNSON.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth limp, 1s.
HANDBOOK OF ENGLISH HISTORY.
By REV. CANON RIDGWAY.

LONDON AND GLASGOW:
WILLIAM COLLINS, SONS, & COMPANY.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

HISTORY OF GREECE.

By L. SCHMITZ, LL.D.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

HISTORY OF ROME.

By L. SCHMITZ, LL.D.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2s.

HISTORY OF GERMANY.

By SUTHERLAND MENZIES.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2s.

HISTORY OF FRANCE.

By SUTHERLAND MENZIES.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

HISTORY OF INDIA.

By W. C. PEARCE.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

In Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.—In the Press.

HISTORY OF AMERICA,

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

LONDON AND GLASGOW:

WILLIAM COLLINS, SONS, & COMPANY.

55

COLLINS' SERIES OF SCHOOL ATLASES—CONTINUED.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY—Demy Series.

THE PRIMARY ATLAS OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, 16 s. d.
 Maps, Demy 4to, 9 by 11 inches, Stiff Cover, ... 1 0

THE POCKET ATLAS OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, 16 Maps,
 on Guards, Demy 8vo, cloth, ... 2 6

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1 Hemispheres. | 10 Map of the World—showing the Constant, Periodical, and Variable Winds, &c. |
| 2 Physical Map of Europe. | 11 Map of the World—showing the Distribution of Rain, &c. |
| 3 Physical Map of Asia. | 12 Map of the World—illustrating Earthquakes, &c. |
| 4 Physical Map of Africa. | 13 Map of the World—showing the Ocean Currents, &c. |
| 5 Physical Map of North America. | 14 Map of the World—showing the Distribution of Birds and Fishes. |
| 6 Physical Map of South America. | 15 Map of the World—showing Distribution of Quadrupeds, &c. |
| 7 Physical Map of the British Isles. | 16 Map of the World—showing Distribution of Plants, &c. |
| 8 Maps of the World—showing Temperature in March, April, May, June, July, and August. | |
| 9 Maps of the World—showing the Mean Temperature in September, October, November, December, January, and February. | |

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY—Imperial Series.

THE PORTABLE ATLAS OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, 20
 Maps, 11 by 13 inches, mounted on Guards, Imp. 8vo, cloth, ... 3 6

THE STUDENT'S ATLAS OF PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY, 20
 Maps, mounted on Guards. With Letterpress Description and Wood Engravings. By James Bryce, LL.D., F.R.G.S. Imp. 8vo, cl., 5 0

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1 Hemispheres—showing proportions of Land and Water, with Length of Rivers and Heights of Mountains, &c. | 12 Map of the World—showing the Distribution of Constant, Periodical, and Variable Winds; Limits of Trade Winds, &c. |
| 2 Physical Map of Europe—showing Mountains and Rivers, High and Low Lands. | 13 Map of the World—showing the proportionate distribution of Rain, &c. |
| 3 Physical Map of Asia—showing as above. | 14 Map of the World—illustrating Earthquakes and the distribution of Volcanoes. |
| 4 Physical Map of Africa—showing as above. | 15 Map of the World—showing the Ocean Currents and Basins, and principal River Systems. |
| 5 Physical Map of North America—showing as above. | 16 Map of the World—showing the Geographical Distribution of Birds and Fishes. |
| 6 Physical Map of South America—showing as above. | 17 Map of the World—showing Geographical Distribution of Quadrupeds and Reptiles. |
| 7 Physical Map of the British Isles—showing as above. | 18 Map of the World—showing the Geographical Distribution of Plants. |
| 8 Various Sections across the Continents. | 19 Map of the World—showing the Distribution of Mankind according to Races. |
| 9 Various Sections in the Oceans; Diagram of Suez Canal, &c. | 20 Geological Map of the British Isles. |
| 10 Maps of the World—showing the Mean Temperature of the Air—March to August. | |
| 11 Maps of the World—showing the Mean Temperature of the Air—September to February. | |

London, Edinburgh, and Herriot Hill Works, Glasgow.

COLLINS' SERIES OF SCHOOL ATLASES—CONTINUED.

MODERN GEOGRAPHY—Imperial Series.

THE SELECTED ATLAS, consisting of 16 Maps, Imperial 4to, 11 s. d.
by 13 inches, Stiff Cover, 1 6

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1 The Hemispheres. | 9 Ireland. |
| 2 Europe. | 10 Southern and Central Europe. |
| 3 Asia. | 11 India. |
| 4 Africa. | 12 Canada. |
| 5 North America. | 13 United States. |
| 6 South America. | 14 Australia. |
| 7 England and Wales. | 15 New Zealand. |
| 8 Scotland. | 16 Palestine. |

THE PORTABLE ATLAS, consisting of 16 Maps, folded Imperial
8vo, cloth lettered, 2 0

THE ADVANCED ATLAS, consisting of 32 Maps, Imperial 4to,
cloth lettered, 3 6

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| 1 Eastern and Western Hemispheres. | 17 German Empire. |
| 2 The World, (Mercator's Projection.) | 18 Austria. |
| 3 Europe. | 19 Russia. |
| 4 Asia. | 20 Turkey in Europe, and Greece. |
| 5 Africa. | 21 India. |
| 6 North America. | 22 Persia, Afghanistan, and Beloochis- |
| 7 South America. | 23 Turkey in Asia. [tan.] |
| 8 England and Wales | 24 Chinese Empire, and Japan. |
| 9 Scotland. | 25 Arabia, Egypt, Nubia, and Alys- |
| 10 Ireland. | 26 Palestine. [sinia.] |
| 11 France. | 27 Dominion of Canada. |
| 12 Holland and Belgium. | 28 United States. |
| 13 Switzerland. | 29 West Indies and Central America. |
| 14 Spain and Portugal. | 30 Australia. |
| 15 Italy. [the Baltic.] | 31 Victoria, New South Wales, and |
| 16 Sweden and Norway, Denmark and | 32 New Zealand. [South Australia.] |

THE ACADEMIC ATLAS, consisting of 32 Maps, Imperial 4to,
with a Copious Index, cloth lettered, 5 0

THE STUDENT'S ATLAS, consisting of 32 Maps, and 6 Ancient
Maps, with a Copious Index, Imperial 8vo, cloth lettered, ... 6 0

- | | |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 33 Ancient Greece. | 37 Historical Map of the British Is- |
| 34 Ancient Roman Empire. | lands from A.D. 1666. |
| 35 Britain under the Romans. | 38 France and Belgium, illustrating |
| 36 Britain under the Saxons. | British History. |

THE COLLEGIATE ATLAS, consisting of 32 Modern, 16 Historical,
and 2 Ancient Maps, mounted on Guards, with a Copious Index,
Imperial 8vo, cloth lettered, 7 6

THE INTERNATIONAL ATLAS, consisting of 32 Modern, 16
Historical, and 14 Maps of Classical Geography, with Descriptive
Letterpress on Historical Geography by W. F. Collier, LL.D.; and
on Classical Geography by L. Schmitz, LL.D., with Copious Indices,
Imperial 8vo, cloth mounted on Guards, 10 6

London, Edinburgh, Glasgow.

